

Pali Text Society

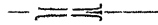
THE
ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART V

EDITED BY

PROF E HARDY, PHD, DD

DASAKA NIPĀTA, AND EKĀDASAKA NIPĀTA



LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1900

PREFACE

In issuing this last volume of the Anguttara Nikāya I have to say a few words on the work now laid before the public in a complete edition¹

It was in spring 1896 that I began transcribing and collating those parts of the Anguttara which were left unfinished by the lamented Dr Richard Morris, and in autumn 1898 I had finished my transcript and collation of the eleventh Nipāta. For the whole work, from Part III—V, I have had the same five MSS which have been spoken of by me in the Preface to Part III, *sub* 1—5. These MSS are identical with those which Dr Morris made use of in Parts I and II of his edition, respectively. Moreover, I have gone fully into the Siamese edition, and, for some parts of the sixth Nipāta, and for the whole of the seventh and eighth Nipātas I had at my disposal another MS, mentioned *sub* 6 in the Preface noticed before. I am sorry I was not able to mention two further MSS, likewise consulted by my hon. predecessor, but only for Part I, because these MSS belong to the Collection of Pāli MSS in the British Museum, and it was impossible for me to make a longer stay in London to collate them.

If we are to judge from our MSS, we may fairly assume three different versions of the Anguttara, a Sinhalese, a Burmese, and a Siamese, the last being represented only by the edition of the present King of Siam, this last,

¹ See besides, the Preliminary Remarks to Parts I and II, by the Rev Dr Morris

however, representing in itself a whole set of MSS. Of these three versions the Siamese seems to hold an intermediate position between the two former, since it agrees with the Sinhalese MSS in about as many instances as with the Burmese.¹ It presents also some readings peculiar to itself. The Sinhalese group of MSS, as well as the Burmese differ, at all events, more widely from each other than from the Siamese, as will be seen from the various readings given in the foot notes. The former group, comprising three MSS, viz the Turnour MS and two Morris MSS have all essential readings in common, besides a great number of such as are of more or less accidental character. The same holds true of the group represented by the well written Mandalay MS, by the Phayre MS and another MS of the Morris Collection.

Into both versions corruptions have crept, a large number of which are clerical errors, slips of the pen and similar mistakes, owing to the circumstance that the copyists have seen wrong or heard wrong. Again, words or sentences that were perplexing have given rise to many errors in sense and meaning. Sometimes, a remedy against such perplexities was employed (at least in the Burmese MSS) by borrowing an expression from the commentary, where it had been substituted for an obscure one occurring in the text. In a good many cases these corruptions are to be amended and eliminated, either by aid of the MSS themselves (unless the corruptions are common to them), or by the same words from other passages, or, finally, by the commentary, which is often apt to throw light upon textual difficulties. But there are other cases, where we are at a loss, partly because neither the MSS nor the commentary give us any help, partly because we have to decide between two or more readings of which no one is absolutely wrong. Thus the present edition will be liable, I am sure, to many mistakes, but since I have

¹ There is, in fact, a small *plus* in favour of the Burmese MSS.

given, as it were, a complete *apparatus criticus*, everyone who uses it will have the necessary means of finding out for himself which reading should be adopted

In characterizing above our MSS as different versions, I must make one great reservation. The two or three versions differ, no doubt, even in essential readings. Nevertheless I am of opinion that they point to one and the same source, from which all have sprung. There exists no fundamental discrepancy between them, as regards the subject matter, and they may be said to agree also in the form, unless we ask more than we should demand. It is true, that those MSS which are called Sinhalese stand in closer connexion to each other than to the Burmese, and *vice versa*¹, still we always meet with the very same tradition and find reasons enough to refer the different versions to one single archetype. It may be open to dispute, whether our Sinhalese MSS of the Anguttara are the more reliable, or our Burmese. The late Dr Morris seemed inclined to give the preference to the former, and he was undoubtedly right in rejecting the Burmese readings when the Sinhalese were decidedly better, but, as a rule, there is no MS nor any set of MSS which can be relied upon indiscriminately. Dr Morris himself seems to have felt this, for in the new edition of the first two Nipātas he has given his sanction to a Burmese reading which he had condemned as nonsense, in the Preliminary Remarks to the earlier edition². I do not like generalizations. As a

¹ There appears to be a closer agreement between the Turnour MS (T) and Morris 7 (M₇) than between T and Morris 6 (M₆) or between M₆ and M₇. It is also noteworthy that the Burmese MS of the Morris Collection (M₈) agrees more conspicuously (see e.g. Part IV, p. 72 n. 2) with the Sinhalese MSS than any other of our Burmese MSS seems to do so.

² The reading in question, *ī e dummanku* is of course, at first sight rather perplexing. Its meaning, however, is not simply 'immoral' and the like, but 'staggeing' in a moral sense and with a certain connotation, the latter

matter of fact, there are numerous passages where the Burmese MSS have preserved the correct reading, while there are perhaps yet more numerous passages where we may safely follow the Sinhalese MSS. I think it best to pay due attention to both and am not willing to neglect the indications given to us by the commentary.

In order to render this edition of the Anguttara more accessible to all those who intend consulting it for purposes of literary research, specially for that of comparison of the Anguttara with other canonical books of both great schools of Buddhism, I have added, in an Appendix, an analytical table extending over the whole work. Now we learn from a *versus memorialis*¹, that there are 9557 Suttas in the Anguttara, and, although there are, in fact, at most about 2344 Suttas in the Anguttara, as was known

being clearly expressed by *dui* in 'dummarku'. This prefix gives to the word 'marku', the original meaning of which is given by Bohtlingk as equivalent to 'staggering', 'weak on feet' (schwankend, schwach auf den Füssen), a sense modified by special disapprobation — 'Dummarku' signifies one who is staggering in a disagreeable, censurable and scandalous manner, because he is not ashamed at his behaviour, or the like. Other examples of a similar connotation in words beginning with *dui* are 'durabbhī mānī', 'duiavalepa', 'duiāgiha'. Buddhaghosa, too, seems to be in favour of this explanation of the word. The first time when dummarku occurs, Dukanipāṭa XVII, 1 (Part I, p. 98), he only says — dummarkunan ti dussilānam, but the second time, Dasakanipāṭa XXXI, 3 (Part V, p. 70), he is a little more copious. His explanation runs as follows — dummarkunam puggalānam niggaḥāyā ti dummarku nāma dussilapuggalā, ye markubhāvam āpādamānā pi dukkheṇa āpajjanti vitikkāmaṃ karonta vā katva vā na lajjanti tesam niggaḥatthāya, and so on. The words in italics seem to confirm our opinion. We find, besides, in the Anguttara (Part IV, p. 97sq.) the word dummarkuya (n), for which Buddhaghosa substitutes dummarkubhāva.

¹ See on p. 361 of the present volume. The same verses, with slight differences, occur in the Introduction to Buddha ghosa's Manoratha Purani, to the Sumangala Vilāsini (p. 23), and elsewhere.

to Buddhaghosa in the fifth century A D, I venture to hope the reader will make allowance for any mistake on my part

A second Appendix presents a list, where Suttas (or the greater part of any Sutta) occurring twice or more in the Anguttara are noted. In this list, however, I have not included those numerous Suttas which deal with the same subject, once concisely and once more in detail. I have brought them together in a separate list which, I hope, will prove to be complete.

There is moreover, another feature of our work, equally obvious with that already mentioned. The various matters are arranged according to a purely numerical system of grouping. In consequence of this principle of number, subjects grouped under one of the higher numerals, as for instance in the navāngas, are not unfrequently arranged in the way of addition (for the navāngas the scheme mostly being five *plus* four), but, with a few exceptions, the component parts are by no means mere repetitions e.g. of the pañcāngas or the catuṅgas in the fifth and fourth Nipātas. Since this peculiarity is inherent in a great many Suttas, a brief statement would, in my opinion, afford some service to our knowledge of the work done by the makers and compilers of the Anguttara, and therefore I did not omit it^{*}

I should be very glad, if I could also add a list of

^{*} In the Atthakanipāta LXII and LXXVIII (Part IV, p 296 sqq, p 328 sqq) the subjects are registered exceptionally under five heads from six *down* to two, and in the Dasakanipāta XXVII and XXVIII (Part V, p 48 sqq) they are registered under ten heads from one *up* to ten. The nearer we draw to the end of the work, the more the creative power—*sūti venia verbo*—shrinks, and in the last Nipāta hardly anything original is to be found. How the five first chapters of this book are made up, may be gathered from the commentary which describes them as follows—*Ekādaśanipātassa pathamādinnī hetthā vutta nāyen' eva kevalañ c'ettha ādito pañcasu nibbidāvīrāgam dvidhā bhinditvā ekādaśaṅgāni katāni*

those Suttas of the Anguttara which are identical, or nearly identical, with those in other canonical books. A Synoptical Table like this would, no doubt, prove to be very useful, but such a task, I regret to say, far exceeds my forces, at least at present. Besides, nobody would be likely to look for it here. I shall only adduce, in a foot note, a few parallel passages to other works and some quotations in, and from our work. If, however, I make

* (1) Parallel passages, excepting verses —

M V VI, 31 (Vin I, 233sq) — VIII, XII (A IV, 179sq, cf I, 62)

C V V 3, 1 (Vin II, 108) — V, CCIX (A III, 251)

C V X, 1 (Vin II, 253sq) — VIII, LI (A IV, 274sq)

D II § 93sq (I, 81sq) — III, 58 § 3sq (A I, 164sq)

D XI § 85 (I, 222) — VI, LIV § 5 (A III, 368)

M P S I § 1—5 — VII XX (A IV, 17sq)

M P S I § 6 — VII, XXI (A IV, 21sq)

M P S III § 1—20 — VIII, LXX (A IV, 308sq), cf S V, 258sq

M P S III § 21—23 — VIII, LXXIX (A IV, 307sq)

M P S III § 24—32 — X, XXXIX § 6 (A V, 61sq, cf IV, 305sq, I, 40)

M P S III § 33—42 — VIII, LXXVI (A IV, 306sq, cf I, 41)

M P S VI § 5—9 — IV, 76 (A II, 79sq)

M 6 (I, 33sq) — X, LXXXI (V, 131sq) — III, 100 § 5—10 (A I, 255sq)

S LV, v, 41 (V, 399sq) — V XLV (A III, 51sq)

[S VI 1, § 3—7 (I, 149), XI, 1, 6 (I, 224sq) — X, LXXXIX § 3, IX, XXXIX (A V, 171, IV, 432sq, transformed and enlarged) Itiv, Duk I, 3 (p 24sq) — II, 1, 3 (A I, 49sq)]

(2) Parallel verses —

Vin II, 156, cf S I, 212—A I, 138,—M P S IV § 3—A II, 2 (silam),—S I, 2, 55—A I, 155,—S I, 149—A V, 171, 174 (cf I, 3), S N v 657—660,—S I, 167, 175—A I, 167,—S V, 405—A II, 57,—S I, 208, cf Th II, v 31—A I, 144,—Dhp v 54—A I 226, v 85—89—A V, 232sq, 253sq (cf S V, 24)—Itiv p 82 117—A II, 14, p 95sq—A II, 12 p 100sq—A I, 165 (pubbe nivāsam cf Dhp v 423), 167sq, p 102sq (prose incl)—A II, 26sq, p 109sq (prose incl)—A I, 132, II, 70, p 112sq (prose incl)—A II, 26, p 115sq (prose incl)—A II, 13sq, p 118sq—A II, 14, p 121sq (prose incl)—A II, 23sq

no reference to any Abhidhamma book e.g. the Puggala Paññatti or the Dhamma Saṅgahī my reason for doing so

(3) Quotations in the Anguttara —

S N v 1048 is quoted in A I 133 by the name of Punnapañhā, v 1106—7 in I 134 by that of Udayapāṇhā, and v 1042 in III, 399, 401 by that of Metteyyapāṇhā, then common head being called Pāṇāyana.

From S I 48 the verses are quoted in A IV, 449 and introduced by the words —vuttam idam tūso Pūcīti candana devaputtana. This chapter of the Ang (IX xii) expounds the moral meaning of the first Pāda. Further more, a stanza which is pronounced by Tanhī (Cupido), one of Mā's daughters, as we learn from the Mūsam-yutta (3 5) in S I 126, is quoted in A V, 46, 47sq under the name of Kumārapāṇhā but attributed there to the Buddha himself. I cannot identify a quotation made from the Mahāpāṇhā (pl) in A V, 54, 58. In the commentary we only read Mahāpāṇhesu ti mahanti atthapariaggāhakesu pañhesu. There exists, moreover, a number of sayings, attributed to the Buddha e.g. in A III 98sq the source of which is unknown to me but since a Dukkhaḥandha Sutta Paṇḍita is mentioned in Jat II 314 and a sentence quoted therefrom is nearly identical with one of them it may be hoped that it will be traced ere long.

(4) Quotations from the Anguttara —

No explicit quotation in any other canonical book is known to me. In the non canonical Milinda Pañha the Anguttara is referred to several times, but not by name (see for details Professor T. W. Rhys Davids' list in the Introduction to vol XXXV of the SBE p XXVII sq). Twice, however, viz p 362 and 392 (of Trenckner's edition) the Anguttara is referred to by name or, strictly speaking, by the name of Ekuttara (Ekuttaramikāyavālaṇṇikā, and mikāyavā) i.e. the work which is based on the principle of adding 'one' in each subsequent Nipāta. The passages referred to are I xiii 7 (A I, 23) and X xlviii § 2 (V 88), not X, v 8 as Mr Trenckner had pointed out (Notes, p 430). —Among those passages which, in the Milinda, are introduced by some or other formula e.g. bhāsitaṃ Bhagavatā, and marked as not traced by Professor Rhys Davids in the list given by him on p XXXI sqq of the Introduction above named there is *inter alia* (Mil p 164) a quotation from the Aggikkhaṇḍhupama Sutta (A IV, 130)

simply is, because I believe that all works of this *genre* deserve a special examination on account of their being entirely dependent upon the Anguttara (see Dr Morris' and Professor Edward Muller's Introductions, respectively) I have also omitted often recurring stock phrases, similes and the like which, of course, would not be sought for in vain in a Concordance to the Tipitaka. Such a Concordance is still a great *desideratum* of Pāli scholarship.

I have to mention (see Preface to Part IV) a slight difference in counting the Suttas between the commentary and the present edition. In the Dasaka Nipāta the commentary divides our No XXXI into two parts, from § 4 down to the end. Our No XXXII corresponds with No XXXIII of the commentary, and our No XXXIII with its No XXXIV. Then it counts our No XXXIV besides as XXXIV and our No XXXVIII as XXXIX, but our No XL again corresponds with its No XL. The divisions of the commentary are apparently wrong. In the Ekādasaka Nipāta the commentary unites our Nos VII and VIII, and thus it counts ten Suttas in the first Vagga, not eleven.

The Index of words which I have given for this part of the Anguttara, as for the two former parts, does not pretend to be complete. I have only endeavoured not to omit any word, or any particular use of words, which may be either missing in Chuldeis or given there without sufficient references.

No quotation from the A is given by Professor Fausboll in his List of Quotations (see Index to the Jātaka, p 237 sqq.), although Jāt I 148 refers to A I, 24 (Etadagam), Jāt I, 228 to A IV, 392 sqq (Velāmakasutta), Jāt II, 262 silently to A IV, 187 sq (= Vin I, 237), and in Jāt II, 347 sqq the Paccuppanna Vatthu is borrowed from A IV, 91 sqq. For quotations from the A and other works to be found in the Nettipakarana, I may be permitted to refer to my edition of this book in preparation.

In conclusion, I wish to address a special acknowledgment to the Councils of the India Office and the Royal Asiatic Society for their liberality in consenting to, and prolonging the loan of the MSS needed for this edition

Wurzburg (Bavaria)

August 1899

THE EDITOR

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Preface	III—XI
Dasaka Nipāta	1—310
1 Āṇisamsa Vagga	1
2 Nātha Vagga	15
3 Mahā Vagga	32
4 Upūhi Vagga	70
5 Akkosa Vagga	77
6 Sacitta Vagga	92
7 Yamaka Vagga	113
8 Akankha Vagga	131
9 Thera-Vagga	151
10 Upāsaka Vagga	176
11 Samanasanñā Vagga	210
12 Paccorohani Vagga	222
13 Parisuddha Vagga	237
14 Sādhu-Vagga	240
15 Ariyamagga Vagga	244
16 Puggala Vagga	247
17 Jānussoṇi Vagga	249
18 Sādhu Vagga	273
19 Ariyamagga Vagga	278
20 Puggala Vagga	281
21 Karajakāya Vagga	283
22 [no title]	303
Ekādasaka Nipāta	311—361
1 Nissaya Vagga	311

Table of Contents

XIII

	Page
2 Anussati Vagga	328
3 [no title]	329
Indices	362—368
I Index of Words	362
II Index of Proper Names	366
III Index of Gāthās	368
Appendixes	369—422
I	371
II	417
III	420
IV	421
Corrections	423

ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

DASAKA NIPĀTA

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam
buddhassa

I

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagava ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīnno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kimatthiyāni bhante kusalāni sīlāni kimāni samsāni' tī² 'Avippatisāritthāni kho¹ Ananda kusalāni sīlāni avippatisārittisamsāni' tī² 'Avippatisāro pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsa' tī³ 'Avippatisāro kho Ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamsa' tī⁴ 'Pāmujjam pana⁵ bhante kimatthiyam kimānisamsan' tī³ 'Pāmujjam kho Ānanda pitattham pitānisamsan' tī⁴ 'Pitī pana⁵ bhante kimatthiyā kimānisamsā' tī³ 'Pitī kho Ananda passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsā' tī⁶ 'Passaddhi pana bhante kimatthiyā kimānisamsā' tī³ 'Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhathā sukhānisamsā' tī⁴ 'Sukham pana bhante kimatthiyam kimānisamsan' tī³ 'Sukham kho Ānanda samādhattam

¹ omitted by M Ph, T M₇ atha kho

² M Ph S omit tī ³ T M₆ M₇ omit tī

⁴ T M₆ M₇ S omit tī ⁵ T adds me

⁶ T M₇ S omit tī

samādhānisamsan' tī¹ 'Samādhī pana² bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsa' tī³ 'Samādhī kho Ananda yathābhutañā nadassanatto yathābhutanānadassanānisamsa' tī¹ Yatha bhutāñānadassanam pana⁴ bhante kimatthiyam kimānisamsan' tī³ 'Yathābhutanānadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidāvīrāgattham nibbidāvīrāgānisamsan tī¹ Nibbidā vūḷgo pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsa' tī³ Nibbidā vūḷgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñānadassanatto vimuttiñānadassanānisamsa' tī¹

2 Iti kho Ananda kusalāni silāni avippatisārattāni avippatisāṇisamsāni, avippatisāṇi pāmujjatto pāmujjāni samso, pāmujjam pītattam pītānisamsam, pīti passaddha tthā passaddhānisamsā, passaddhī sukhattā sukhānisamsā sukham samādhattam samādhānisamsam, samādhī yathā bhutañānadassanatto yathābhutanānadassanānisamsa, yathābhutanānadassanam nibbidāvīrāgattham nibbidāvīrāgānisamsam, nibbidāvūḷgo vimuttiñānadassanatto vimuttiñānadassanānisamsa Iti kho Ananda kusalāni silāni anupubbenā aggīya⁵ parenti⁶ tī

II

1 Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na⁷ cetanāya ka ranyam 'avippatisāro me uppajjatu' tī Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam silavato silasampannassa⁸ avippatisāro uppajjati Avippatisāri⁹ssa⁹ bhikkhave na¹⁰ cetanāya ka ranyam 'pāmujjam¹¹ me uppajjatu' tī Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam avippatisāri¹²ssa¹² pāmujjam uppajjati¹³ Pamuditassa bhikkhave na⁷ cetanāya karanyam 'pīti me uppajjatu' tī Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam pamuditassa

¹ Ph T M₆ M₇ S omit tī ² T adds me
T M₆ M₇ omit tī ⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇
⁵ Ph maggāya, S arahattāya ⁶ Ph S parenti
⁷ omitted by T
⁸ Ph inserts yo ⁹ M Ph T °sārassa
¹⁰ omitted by M₆ ¹¹ T pāmujjatim
¹² M °sāriassa ¹³ M Ph jāyati

pīti¹ uppajjati² Pīṭimanāssa bhikkhūve na cetanīya la
 1 anyam 'kāyo me passambhātu' ti Dhammatī esī bhū
 khūve, yam pīṭimanassa līyo passambhūti Passaddha
 kāyassa³ bhikkhūve na cetanāya karaniyam 'sukham
 vediyāmi'⁴ ti Dhammatī esā bhikkhūve yam passaddha
 kāyo⁵ sukham vediyati Sulhino bhūlīhave na cetanīya
 karaniyam cittam me samādhīyātu' ti Dhammatī esī
 bhikkhūve, yam sulhino cittam samādhīyati Samāhūtassa
 bhikkhūve na cetanāya karaniyam 'yathābhutam jānāmi
 pāsaṁmi'⁶ ti Dhammatā esī bhikkhūve, yam samāhūto
 yathābhutam jānāti⁷ passati Yathābhutam bhikkhūve
 jānato⁸ passato⁹ na cetanāya karaniyam 'nibbindāmi'¹⁰
 virajjāmi' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhūve, yam¹¹ yathābhutam
 jānam passam nibbindati virajjati Nibbindassa¹² bhik
 khūve vūttassa¹³ na cetanīya karaniyam 'vimuttiñāna
 dāssanam sacchikaromi' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhūve,
 yam¹⁴ nibbindo¹⁵ viratto vimuttiñānadassanam sacchikaroti

2 Iti kho bhikkhūve nibbidāvīgo¹⁶ vimuttiñānadassa
 nattho¹⁷ vimuttiñānadassanānisamsa, yathābhutanānadāssa
 nam nibbidāvīgagattham¹⁸ nibbidīva ānīsamāsam, samādhū
 yathābhutanānadassanattō¹⁹ yathābhutanānadassanānisam
 so, sukham samādhāttham samādhānisamsam, passaddhū
 sukhatthā sukhānisamsā, pīti passaddhatthī²⁰ passaddhā
 nisamsā, pāmuḍḍam pītattam pītānisamsam, avippatisāno
 pāmuḍḍattho pāmuḍḍānisamsa, kusalāni silāni avippatisā
 atthāni avippatisārānisamsāni Iti kho bhikkhūve²¹ dhammā

¹ omitted by T M₇ ² Ph jāyati
 Ph passaddhī° ⁴ M Ph vedissāmi

⁵ T M₆ M₇ passaddhī°

⁶ T M₆ M₇ pajā°

⁷ Ph T M₇ °tā ⁸ T °mi ti, M Ph M₆ nibbidāmi

⁹ omitted by T M₆ M₇
¹⁰ S nibbinna, T M₆ M₇ nibbindantassa

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ virajjantassa

¹² S nibbinno, M₇ nibbindā, M₆ nibbindena

¹³ M M₇ nibbindā° ¹⁴ omitted by Ph

¹⁵ omitted by M ¹⁶ omitted by M₆

¹⁷ T adds bhikkhū

'va¹ dhamme bhāsidentī², dhammā 'va dhamme pari
parentī apārā³ pāiam gamanāyā ti

III

1 Dussilassa bhikkhave silavipannassa⁴ hatupanisō⁵ hoti
avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hat
upanisam hoti pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍe asati pāmuḍḍavipannassa
hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā
hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hat
upanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatu
panisō hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sam
māsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhutañāna
dassanam, yathābhutañānadassane asati yathābhutañāna
dassanavipannassa hatupanisō hoti nibbidāvuñāgo, nibbidā
virāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti
vimuttinānadassanam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkhō
sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā⁶ pi na pāripurim
gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripurim gacchati,
evam eva kho bhikkhave⁷ dussilassa silavipannassa hatu
panisō hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāra
vipannassa⁸ hatupanisam hoti⁹ pe¹⁰ vimuttiñā
nadassanam¹¹

2 Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanīsasampanno
hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre satī avippatisārasampannassa
upanīsasampannam hoti pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍe satī pāmuḍḍa
sampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā satī pīti-
sampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā
satī passaddhisampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti sukham,
sukhe satī sukhāsampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti sammā

¹ omitted by M Ph S ² T °nandenti

³ T āp°, M₅ M aparā, M₆ also param, Ph omits apārā

⁴ M Ph M °vippa° throughout

⁵ S hatu° always, Ph hatu° and hatu°

⁶ S pappatikā always ⁷ omitted by T

⁸ Ph continues pa || hatupanisam hoti vi°

⁹ S adds pāmuḍḍam ¹⁰ M la

¹¹ M Ph °nan ti

samādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti yathābhutañānadassanam, yathā bhutañānadassane sati yathābhutañānadassanasampannas sa upanīsampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalā sasampanno, tassa papatikā pi pāṇipūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāṇipūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti¹ pe² vimuttiñānadassanan ti

IV

1 Tatīa kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu āmantesi —

Dussīlassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatupaniṣam hoti pe³ vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā pi na pāṇipūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāṇipūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa silavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti avippatisāro avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatupaniṣam hoti⁴ pe⁴ vimuttiñānadassanam

2 Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti pe⁵ vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatikā pi pāṇipūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāṇipūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti⁶ pe⁶ vimuttiñānadassanan ti

¹ S adds pāmuḍḍam

² M la, Ph pa

³ M la, Ph pa, S gives it in full

⁴ M Ph la

⁵ M Ph pa, S in full ⁶ M Ph pa

V

1 Tatā lho ājasmā Anando bhikkhu āmantesi —

Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupani^o hoti avippatī sāro, avippatisāre asatī avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje asatī pāmujjavipannassa hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asatī pīti vipannassa hatupanisā hoti passaddhī, passaddhiyā asatī passaddhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asatī sukhavipannassa hatupani^o hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhī asatī sammāsamādhī vipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhutañānadassanam, yathābhutañānadassane asatī yathābhutañānadassanavi pannassa hatupani^o hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asatī nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñā nadassanam Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavi panno, tassa pīpatikā pi na pāripurim gacchati, teco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripurim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatupani^o hoti avippatī sāro, avippatisāre asatī avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti¹ pe² vimuttiñānadassanam

2 Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre satī avippatisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje satī³ pāmujja sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā satī pīti sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhī, passaddhiyā satī passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe satī sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhī satī sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhutañānadassanam, yathābhutañānadassane satī yathābhutañānadassanasam pannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge satī nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho

¹ S adds pāmujjam

² M Ph pa

³ in T immediately after satī there follows No VIII, the portions left out here, however, are not wholly missing in our MS, they only stand at the end of No X

sīkhāpālāsasampanno, tassa papatikā pi pūipuriṃ gacchati,
taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pūipuriṃ gacchati, evam eva
kho āvuso silavato silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti
avippatisāro, avippatisīe sīti avippatisīasampannassa
upanīsasampannam hoti¹ pe² vimuttinānadassa
nan ti

VI

1 Atha kho āyasmā Anando yena Bhagavā ten' upa
saṇṇam, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Anando
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sīyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno
tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam⁴
pathavisaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ
tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañ
cāyatane⁵ ākāsānañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāya
tane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane
ākiñcaññīyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane
nevasaññānāsaññīyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhaloka
saññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, saññi⁶ ca
pana assā' ti⁷ 'Sīyā' Ananda bhikkhuno tathārupo sam
ādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa,
na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na
vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañ
cāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane⁷ viññānañcāya
tanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññīyatanaññi
assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññīyata
naññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke
paralokasaññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti

2 'Yathākatham pana bhante sīyā bhikkhuno tathārupo
samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi
assa, na⁸ āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na⁸ tejasmiṃ tejosaññi

¹ S adds pāmuḍḍam ² M la, Ph pa

³ M Ph omī upasankamivā nisīdi

⁴ T M₆ vīyā ⁵ M₆ inserts na

⁶ T M₆ M₇ na samñi

⁷ M₇ continues Yathākakatham, as in § 2

⁸ omitted by M₆

assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇī assa na¹ idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa na² paraloke paralokasaññī assa, saññī³ ca pana assa⁴ ti⁵ 'Idh' Ānanda, bhikkhu evamsaññī⁶ hoti etam santam etam panitam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbu padhipatimissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan ti Evam kho Ananda sīyā bhikkhuno yathārupo samādhī patilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmim āposaññī assa, na tejasmmim tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, saññī ca pana assa⁷ ti

VII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhīm sammodī⁵, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam⁶ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'sīvā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmim āposaññī assa, na tejasmmim tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatana

¹ omitted by M₆

² M₇ na samññī, T na samkam, and it omits ca

³ M Ph idha pan' Ān^o

⁴ M₇ has evam kho idh' Ānanda sīyā bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho yathā neva pathavisaññī hoti, and then etam santam and so on

⁵ omitted by M₆ M

⁶ M Ph sārā^o

saññī¹ assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī² assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇī³ assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇī⁴ assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī⁵ assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī⁶ assa, saññī⁷ ca pana assa⁸ ti⁹ 'Siyā āvuso Ananda bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathaviśaṇṇī¹⁰ assa pe¹¹ na paraloke paralokasaññī¹² assa, saññī¹³ ca pana assa¹⁴ ti¹⁵

2 'Yathākatham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathaviśaṇṇī¹⁶ assa pe¹⁷ na¹⁸ paraloke paralokasaññī¹⁹ assa, saññī²⁰ ca pana assa²¹ ti²² 'Ekam idāham āvuso Ananda samayam idh²³ eva Sāvattthiyam viharāmi Andha vanasmim, tatthāham²⁴ tathāupam²⁵ samādhim samāpajjam²⁶ yathā neva pathaviyam pathaviśaṇṇī²⁷ ahośim²⁸, na āpasmm āposaññī²⁹ ahośim, na tejasmm tejośaṇṇī³⁰ ahośim, na vāyasmim vāyośaṇṇī³¹ ahośim, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī³² ahośim, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī³³ ahośim, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇī³⁴ ahośim, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇī³⁵ ahośim, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī³⁶ ahośim, na paraloke paralokasaññī³⁷ ahośim, saññī³⁸ ca pana ahośin³⁹ ti⁴⁰

3 'Kimsaññī⁴¹ panāyasmā⁴² Sāriputto tasmim samaye ahośi⁴³ ti⁴⁴ 'Bhavanīrodho nibbānam, bhavanīrodho nibbānan ti kho me⁴⁵ āvuso aññā⁴⁶ 'va⁴⁷ saññā⁴⁸ uppajjati, aññā⁴⁹ 'va⁵⁰ saññā⁵¹ nirujjhati Seyyathā pi āvuso sakalīkaggissa jhāyamānassa⁵² aññā⁵³ 'va⁵⁴ acci⁵⁵ uppajjati, aññā⁵⁶ 'va⁵⁷ acci⁵⁸ nirujjhati, evam eva kho me⁵⁹ āvuso bhavanīrodho nibbānam⁶⁰, bhavanīrodho nibbānan ti aññā⁶¹ 'va⁶² saññā⁶³

¹ M₆ na samāni ² M la, Ph pa

³ M Ph pa ⁴ M omits this phrase, T omits na

⁵ M Ph athāham ⁶ M₆ °pānam

⁷ T °pajjamsu, Ph °pajjāmi, M patilabhāmi

⁸ Ph ahośi throughout ⁹ M panāvuso

¹⁰ omitted by M₇ ¹¹ omitted by M₆, T M ca

¹² M₆ M ca ¹³ M Ph jalamānāya

¹⁴ Ph T acci ¹⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁶ omitted by M Ph ¹⁷ omitted by Ph

kānam¹ dīttadhammasukhavihārānam nīkāmalābhi assam
 akicchalābhi akasīralābhi āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam
 cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim² dītt³ eva dhamme sayam
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan⁴ ti⁵ Yato
 ca kho⁶ bhikkhve bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca
 bahussuto ca⁷ dhammakathiko ca⁸ parisāvacarō ca visārado
 ca parisāya⁹ dhammam deseti vinayadharo ca āraññako
 ca pantasenāsano¹⁰ catunnvā ca¹¹ jhānānam abhicetasikānam
 dīttadhammasukhavihārānam nīkāmalābhi hoti akiccha
 lābhi akasīralābhi āsavānañ ca¹² khayā anāsavam¹³ ceto
 vimuttim paññāvimuttim dītt¹⁴ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evam so ten¹⁵ angena
 paripūro hoti

Imehi lho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākāraparipuro cā ti

IX

Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhve bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā
 pe¹¹ silavī ca no ca bahussuto¹², bahussuto ca
 no ca¹³ dhammakathiko¹⁴, dhammakathiko ca no ca pari
 sāvacarō¹⁵, parisāvacarō ca no ca visārado parisāya
 dhammam deseti, visārado¹⁶ ca¹⁷ parisāya¹⁸ dhammam¹⁹
 deseti²⁰ no ca vinayadharō²¹, vinayadharo ca no ca āraññako
 pantasenāsano²², āraññako²³ ca²⁴ pantasenāsano²⁵ no²⁶ ca
 ye te santā vimokkhā²⁷ atikkamma rupe āruppā²⁸ te kāyena
 phusitvā²⁹ viharati, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rupe

¹ omitted by Ph² Ph adds pa³ omitted by M₆⁴ omitted by M⁵ T omits all from ca⁰ to akasīralābhi⁶ T M₆ °sāyam⁷ Ph T M₆ M₇ add ca⁸ omitted by M

T

M₆M₇⁹ omitted by M

Ph

S

¹⁰ omitted by S¹¹ omitted by M

Ph

S

¹² omitted by T

T

adds

ca

¹⁴ omitted by TM₆M₇¹⁵ TM₆M₇

add

ca

¹⁶ M

Ph

S

vimokkhā

always

¹⁷ TM₆ar⁰,

Ph

arupā

¹⁸ M₆

phassitvā,

T

M₇

passitvā

āruppā¹ te ca² kāyena phusitvā viharati no ca āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' angena aparipuro hoti. Tena tam angam paripuretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca⁴ visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseyyam vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano⁵ ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rupe āruppā⁶ te ca² kāyena phusitvā⁷ vihareyyam āsavānañ ca⁴ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano⁸ ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rupe āruppā⁹ te ca¹⁰ kāyena phusitvā¹¹ viharati āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evam so ten' angena aparipuro hoti.

Imehi¹² kho bhikkhave¹³ dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca¹⁴ hoti sabbākāraparipuro cā ti.

X

1 Saddho ca¹⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā. Evam so ten' angena aparipuro hoti. Tena tam angam paripuretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā cā ti.

¹ Ph arupā ² omitted by M Ph

³ T M₆ phassitvā, M₇ passitvā ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ Ph T M₆ M₇ add ca ⁶ T ar^o, Ph arupā

⁷ T M₇ passitvā ⁸ T M₆ M₇ add ca

⁹ T M₆ M₇ ar^o, Ph arupā ¹⁰ omitted by M Ph M₆

¹¹ M₆ phassitvā, T passitvā, M₇ passitvā ¹² T M₆ ime

¹³ T M₇ continue bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca evam so ten' angena aparipuro hoti. Saddho ca bhikkhu silavā ca (M₇ adds no ca) bahussuto ca no ca dhamma kathiko and so on, as in No X

¹⁴ omitted by Ph ¹⁵ omitted by S

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evam so ten' angena paṇipuro hoti

2 Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti¹ silavā ca no ca bahussuto, bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko², dhamma kathiko³ ca⁴ no⁵ ca⁶ parisāvacaro, parisāvacaro ca no ca visārado² parisāya dhammam deseti, visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti no ca vinayadharo³, vinayadharo ca no ca anakavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati seyyathidam ekam pi jātum dve pi jātiyo pe⁴ iti sākāram sa uddesam anakavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati⁵ anakavihitañ⁶ ca pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātum dve pi jātiyo pe⁷ iti sākāram sa uddesam⁸ anakavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, no ca dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁹ pe¹⁰ yathākammupage satte pajānāti, dibbena ca¹¹ cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pe¹² yathākammupage satte pajānāti no ca āsavānam khayā pe¹²

sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Evam so ten' angena aparipuro hoti Tena tam angam paṇipuretabbam kintāham saddho ca¹ assam silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁴ dhammam deseyyam vinayadharo ca anakavihitañ ca pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidam ekam pi jātum dve pi jātiyo pe⁴ iti sākāram sa uddesam¹⁵ aneka vihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, dibbena ca¹⁶ cakkhunā

¹ omitted by M₆ ² T adds ca

³ omitted by T M₆

⁴ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁵ T M₆ M₇ add pe, Ph omits all from aneka^o to anussarati before no ca dibbena

⁶ M adds pa " pubbe^o anuss^o no ca dibbena

⁷ only in S ⁸ T M₇ savudd^o

⁹ M Ph "mānussakena throughout

¹⁰ M pa, omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇

¹¹ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇

¹² M la, omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇ ¹³ omitted by Ph

¹⁴ M₆ M₇ "sāyam, T "sayam (sic)

¹⁵ T savu^o, M₆ sa udd^o and savu^o

¹⁶ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇

visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pe¹ yathā
 kammūpage satte pajāneyyam īsavānan ca² khayā
 pe³ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharēyyan' tī Yato ca
 kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁴ hoti silavā ca ba
 hussuto ca dhammakathiko ca paṇisāvacaro ca viśārado
 ca paṇisīya⁵ dhammam deseti vinayadhāro ca anekavihi
 tañ ca⁶ pubbenivāsam anussati, seyyathidam ekam pi
 jātim dve pi jātiyo pe⁷ itī sākāram sa uddesam⁸
 anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussati, dibbena ca⁹ cak
 khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pe¹
 yathā kammūpage satte pajānāti āsavānan ca khayā anā
 savam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīth' eva dhamme
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evam so
 ten' āgena paṇipuro hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākārapaṇipuro cā ti

Anisamsavaggo ° pathamo

Tatr¹¹ uddānam

Kimatthiyam cetanā silam upanīṣā Ānanda¹² pancamam
 Samādhī¹³ Sāriputto ca saddho santena¹⁴ vijjajā ti

¹ M la, omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇

² omitted by M Ph M Ph la

⁴ omitted by Ph s T M₆ M₇ °sāyam

⁶ omitted by T M₆

⁷ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁸ T savu°

⁹ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇ ¹⁰ Ph T M₆ M₇ Vaggo

¹¹ S tass', in M₆ after tatr' uddānam follows No XXVII

¹² T nanā, M₇ has upaninandi instead of upanīṣā Ānanda

¹³ T °dham, Ph sammāsamādhī

¹⁴ M Ph pantena, T has sante, then satī pāmuḍḍasam
 pannassa upanīsasampanno (sic) hoti, & e it inserts here
 the portions of No V, § 2, also Nos VI and VII left
 out before, and at the end of No VII it has vijjajā ti

XI

1 Pancangasamannāgato bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcanga samannāgatam senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno na ciass' eva āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditta' eva dhamme sayam abhiññī sacchikatvā upasam pajja vihaieyya

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangasamannāgato hoti?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahatī Ta thāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā¹ aiaham sammā sambuddho vijjācārianasampanno sugato lokavidu anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti, appibādho hoti uppatanko samavepākiniyā ga haniyā samannāgato nītisitāya nīccunhāya² majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, asatho³ hoti amāyivī yathābhutam attānam āvikattā Sattharī vā vinīusu vā sabāhmacārisu, ādaddhaviyo viharatī akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusālānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāma vā dalhapa raklamo anikhitadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññā vā hoti udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya⁴ Evaṃ lho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangasamannāgato hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave senāsanam pañcangasamannāga tam hoti?

3 Idha bhikkhave senāsanam nātiduiam hoti nāccā sannam⁵ gamanāgamanasampannam, divā appakinnam⁶ iattim appasaddam appanigghosam, appadamsamakasavā tātapaśirimsapasamphassam⁷, tasmim kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasiren⁸ eva⁹ uppajjanti civarapīṇapāta senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, tasmim kho pana senāsane therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā

¹ M 'vā | pa | Bhagavā ti ² T 'pākiyā

³ T M, na acc° ⁴ M Ph asatho, T M, asattho

⁵ Ph abbo°, M, (Com) anākinam

⁶ M Ph 'sarissappa°, Ph T M, add kho pana hoti

⁷ Ph T 'sirena

dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālena¹ kalam upasankamitvā paripucchati paṇipanthi² 'idam³ bhante katham, imassa ko attho⁴ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivatañ c'eva vivaranti anuttānikatan⁵ ca uttānikaronti⁶ anekavihi tesu ca lankhātthānīyesu dhammesu kankham pativino denti Evam kho bhikkhave senāsanam pañcangasamannā gatam hoti

Pañcangasamannāgato kho⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcanga samannāgatam senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā pe⁸ sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā⁹ ti

XII

1 Pañcangavippahīno bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangasam annāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali⁶ vusitavā utta mapuriso⁷ ti vuccati

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti⁹

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccchando pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddham pahīnam hoti, uddhacca kukkucam⁷ pahīnam⁷ hoti⁷, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangasamannāgato hoti⁹

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannā gato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiññānadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangasamannāgato hoti

Pañcangavippahīno kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcanga samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali⁶ vusitavā uttmapuriso⁸ ti vuccati ti

Kāmaccchando ca⁹ vyāpādo thinamiddhaṇ ca bhikkhuno uddhaccam vicikicchā ca¹⁰ sabbaso¹¹ va¹¹ na vijjati,

¹ T idha ² only S has °nī ³ omitted by M Ph

⁴ M la, Ph pa, T M, in full ⁵ T M, °yyan

⁶ M T °li ⁷ omitted by T M, ⁸ T M, uttama ariyo

⁹ M, vā, omitted by T ¹⁰ M, 'va na ¹¹ M Ph T ca

ase¹hena ca silena asekhena s¹mādhinā
 vimuttiyā ca sampanno ñānena ca tathāvidho
 sa ve¹ pañcangasampanno pañca² ange² vivajjayam
 imasmim⁴ dhammavinaye kevali⁵ iti vuccati ti

XIII

- 1 Dasa yimāni⁶ bhikkhave samyojanāni Katamāni dasa²
- 2 Pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pañc' uddhambhā
 giyāni samyojanāni
 Katamāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni²
- 3 Sakkāyaditt³hi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso lāma
 cchando vyāpādo
 Imāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni
 Katamāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni²
- 4 Ruparāgo aruparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā
 Imāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni
 Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa samyojanāni ti

XIV

- 1 Yassa kassaci⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā
 vā pañca cetokhilā appahinā pañca cetaso vinibandhā⁸
 asamucchinnā, tassa yā iatti⁹ vā divaso vā āgacchat¹i, hāni
 yeva pātikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi¹⁰
 Katamassa pañca cetokhilā appahinā honti²
- 2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kankhat¹i vicikicchati
 nādhimuccati na sampasidati Yo¹¹ so bhikkhave bhikkhu
 Satthari kankhat¹i vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasidati,
 tassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya
 padhānāya Yassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya

¹ Ph T M, ce ² S pañc' angāni

³ M Ph vivajjaya

⁴ S sa ve, T M, sa ce *before* imasmim

⁵ M 'h, T M, 'lo ⁶ T 'māni ⁷ T kassa

⁸ T M, 'baddhā, M, *so throughout* ⁹ T iattiyā

¹⁰ S vuddhi *always* ¹¹ M omits yo sampasidati

sātaccīya padhānāya¹, evam assāyam pathamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti

3 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme² kankhatu pe³ sanghe kankhatu sikkhāya⁴ kankhatu⁴ sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu ku pito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajato, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo appahīno hoti Imassa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā⁵ asamucchinna honti?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatanno Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigata parilāho avigatatanno, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ pathamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti pe⁶ rupe avitarāgo hoti, yāvadattham⁷ uda rāvadehakam bhūñjtvā seyyasukham passasukham⁸ middha sukham anuyutto viharati, aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇi dhāya⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaññataro vā' ti Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya¹⁰ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati

¹ T M, khilo

² T M, Sattari kankhatu vici^o nādh^o (om M,) dhamme

³ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ T M, bandhāni ⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M,

⁷ M la, Ph pa || yāva^o ⁸ T M, phassa^o

⁹ T M, paṇidhāya ¹⁰ T M, paṇi^o

ātappāya¹ anuyogāya sītaccāya padhānāya Yassa cīttam na namatī ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya² padhānāya³,
evam assāyam pancamo cetaso vinibandho samucchinnō
hotī Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā hontī

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā
ime pañca cetokhilā appahinā ime⁴ pañca cetaso vinibandhā
asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchatī, hānī
yeva pātīkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhī Seyyathā⁵
pi bhikkhave kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā
āgacchatī hāyatī eva vanna hāyatī mandalena hāyatī
ābhāya hāyatī āroharināhena, evam eva kho bhikkhave
yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā ime pañca
cetokhilā appahinā ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā sam-
ucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchatī hānī
yeva pātīkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhī

6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā
vā pañca cetokhilā pahinā pañca cetaso vinibandhā sam-
ucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchatī vuddhī⁶
yeva pātīkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no pūrihānī

Katamassa pañca cetokhilā pahinā hontī⁷

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kankhatī na
vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdatī⁸ Yo so bhikkhave
bhikkhu Satthari na kankhatī na vicikicchati adhimuccati
sampasīdatī, tassa cīttam namatī⁹ ātappāya anuyogāya
sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa cīttam namatī¹⁰ ātappāya
anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyam pathamō
cetokhilo pahinō¹¹ hotī

8 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kan-
khatī pe¹² sanghe na kankhatī sikkhāya na

¹ omitted by T M ² T adds ca

³ T omits all from Seyyathā pi to no vuddhī

⁴ M Ph buddhī

⁵ T M, insert yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā
bhikkhunīyā vā pañca cetokhilā pahinā pañca cetaso vīni-
bandhā (M, vābandhā) samucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā
divaso vā āgacchatī adhimuccati sampasīdatī

⁶ T M, na namatī ⁷ Ph vāno ti (without hotī)

⁸ M li, Ph pa, omitted by T

kankhatī sabrahmacārisu na lupito hoti attamano na¹
 āhatacitto na¹ lhalajāto² Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu
 sabrahmacārisu na lupito hoti pe³ evam assāyam
 pañcamo cetokhilo pahīno hoti Imassa pañca cetokhilā
 pahinā hontī

Katamassa panca cetaso vimbandhā susamucchinā hontī?

9 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitaiāgo hoti viga
 tacchando vīgatapemo vīgatapipāso vīgataparilāho vīgata
 tanho Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitaiāgo hoti
 vīgatucchando vīgatapemo vīgatapipāso vīgataparilāho vī
 gatvitanho, tassa cīttam namatī ātappāya anuyogāya sā
 taccāya padhānāya Yassa⁴ cīttam namatī ātappāya anu
 yogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyam pathamo
 cetaso vimbandho susamucchinno hoti

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye⁵ vitaiāgo
 hoti pe⁶ rupe vitarāgo hoti⁷ na yāvadattham
 udaiāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham⁸
 middhasulham anuyutto viharatī na aññatāram devanī
 kāyam pañdhāya⁹ brahmacariyam caratī ‘imināham silena
 vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bha
 vissāmi devaññataro vā’ tī Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na
 aññataram devanīkāyam pañdhāya¹⁰ brahmacariyam caratī
 ‘imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena
 vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ tī, tassa cīttam
 namatī¹¹ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa
 cīttam namatī ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya,
 evam assāyam pañcamo cetaso vimbandho susamucchinno
 hoti Imassa pañca cetaso vimbandhā susamucchinā hontī

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā
 ime pañca cetokhilā pahinā ime¹² pañca cetaso vimbandhā

¹ omitted by T M, ² T adds hoti

³ M Ph S give it in full extent

⁴ T M, omit Yassa padhānāya

⁵ T M, kāmesu

⁶ M Ph pa, omitted by T M, M, omits also rupe vi^o hoti

⁷ M Ph add pa ⁸ T M, ph^o ⁹ T M, pañ^o

¹⁰ T pañ^o, after pañ^o M la, Ph pa || devaññataro

¹¹ M, na namatī ¹² T M, add ca

susamūcchinnā, tassa yā rattū vī divaso vī āgacchati vuddhi¹ yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni Seyyathā pi bhikkhave junhāpakke candassa yā iatti² vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaddhat' eva vannena vaddhati mandalena vaddhati ābhīya vaddhati ārohaparimīhena, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vī bhikkhuniyā vā ime panca cetokhūlī pahinā ime panca cetaso vimibandhā susamūcchinnā, tassa yā iatti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti

XV

1 Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā⁴ vā dīpadā⁵ vā catu ppadā vā bahuppadā vā rupino vā⁶ arupino vā⁶ saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati uaham sammāsambuddho evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamāda mulakā appamādasamosaranā, appamādo tesam dhammā nam⁷ aggam akkhāyati

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yāni kānaci jangalānam pānā nam⁶ pad'jātāni⁸, sabbāni tīni hatthipade⁹ samodhānam¹⁰ gacchanti, hatthipadam¹¹ tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad⁶ idam⁶ mahantattena⁶ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamulakā appamādasamosaranā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kutāgarassa yā kāci gopānāsiyo, sabbā tā kutangamā kutaninnā kutasamosaranā, kutam tāsam aggam akkhāyati evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamulakā appamādasamosaranā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati

¹ M Ph buddhi ² T M, iattiyā

³ M, adds 'va ⁴ Ph apadā

⁵ M, di°, M Ph S dvī° ⁶ omitted by T

⁷ omitted by S ⁸ T °tānam

⁹ M, hattha° ¹⁰ T °dānam

¹¹ T hattham pade

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci mulagandhā, kālānūsāṇiyam¹ tesam aggam akkhāyati evam eva kho bhikkhave ye² keci² kusalā² pe³ Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā, lohitaṇḍanam tesam aggam akkhāyati evam eva kho bhikkhave pe³ Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā, vassikam tesam aggam akkhāyati evam eva kho bhikkhave pe³ Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci kuddarājāno⁴, sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyanta⁵ bhavanti⁶, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati evam eva kho bhikkhave pe³ Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā⁷ kaci⁷ tākarupānam pabbhā, sabbā tā candappabbhāya⁸ kalam nāgghanti⁹ solasam¹⁰, candappabbhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati evam eva bhikkhave pe³ Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saṇḍasamaye viddhe¹¹ vigaṭavālā hake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno¹² sabbam ākāśagatam tamagatam¹³ abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati¹⁴ ca¹⁵ evam eva kho bhikkhave pe Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā kaci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhu Mahi, sabbā tā samuddaṅgamā¹⁶ samuddaninnā samuddaponā samudda pabbhārā, mahāsamuddo tāsam¹⁷ aggam akkhāyati evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appa mādamulakā appamādasamosaranā appamādo tesam dham mānam¹⁸ aggam akkhāyati ti

¹ T M, kālā° ² omitted by M Ph S

³ M la, Ph pa

⁴ S rājā, M Ph kutarājāno, M, (Com) kuddaka°

⁵ T °yuttā, M, °yutto

⁶ S vattanti

⁷ T yāci, M Ph yā

⁸ Ph candimapa°, T M, candiyā pabbhāya

⁹ M Ph n'aggh° ¹⁰ M M, °si

¹¹ Ph vīdudhe

¹² S abbhussa°, Ph abhūso°, M abhusa°

¹³ Ph tamam ¹⁴ S °te

¹⁵ omitted by T M

¹⁶ omitted by M,

¹⁷ T M, tesam ¹⁸ omitted by S

XVI

1 Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikaraniyā anuttarā puññakkhettam lo kassa Katame dasa²

2 Tathāgato aiaham sammāsambuddho, paccekasam buddho³, ubhatobhāga vimutto pañnā vimutto, kāyasakkhi ditthipatto, saddhā vimutto dhammānusārī⁴, saddhānusārī, gotrabhu

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa puggalā āhuneyyā pe⁵ anuttarā puññakkhettam lokassā ti

XVII

1 Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharatī Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave nātha karanā dhammā Katame dasa²

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasam varasamvuto viharatī ācāragocaiasampanno, anumattesu⁶ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pe⁷ samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā pariyosānakalyānā sāttham savyaājānam kevala paripunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārupāssa⁸ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁹ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti pe⁷ ditthiyā suppatividdhā ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti

T ime ² M Ph paccekabuddho

³ omitted by Ph ⁴ M Ph put dh° after saddh°

⁵ M la, Ph pa, T in full

⁶ S anu° always ⁷ M la, Ph pa

⁸ T M, S °passa, Ph °rupā te

⁹ M Ph dhā°, M, has only dhī

kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāno Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampa vāno ayam pi dhammo nāthakaro

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco¹ hoti so vacassakaranehi² dhammehi samannāgato khmo padak khinaggāhi³ anusāsanim⁴ Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco⁵ hoti⁶ so vacassakaranehi dhammehi samannāgato khmo padakkhinaggāhi anusāsanim ayam pi dhammo nāthakaro

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabāh macārīnam⁷ uccāvacāni⁸ kimkaraṇiṇi, tattha dakkho hoti analiso tātupāyāyī⁹ vimamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnam¹⁰ pe¹¹ alam kātum alam samvidhātum ayam pi dhammo nāthakaro

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhīro¹² abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmujo¹³ Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamud āhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmujo¹³ ayam pi dhammo nāthakaro

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharatī akusalānam¹⁴ dhammānam¹⁴ pahānāya¹⁴, kusālā nam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharatī¹⁵ akusalānam dhammānam¹⁶ pahānāya¹⁷ kusālānam dhammanam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu ayam pi dhammo nāthakaro

¹ M subbaco, Ph subbato ² T M, °karaṇiṇi

³ T adds ca ⁴ Ph T °ni ⁵ M Ph subbaco

⁶ M has after hoti pa, Ph pa || anusāsanim

⁷ T brahma° ⁸ T vuccā° ⁹ T tātuppā°

¹⁰ S adds uccāvacāni kimkaraṇiṇi

¹¹ M la, Ph pa, T M, gue it in full (T vuccā°)

¹² T M, °samudācāro ¹³ M, °pāmojje

¹⁴ omitted by M, ¹⁵ T hoti

¹⁶ T omits the next three words ¹⁷ Ph adds pa

9 Pura ca puram bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritaracivarapindapāṭi¹senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapāṭi²kkhārena Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritaracivarapindapāṭi³senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapāṭi⁴kkhārena ayam pi dhammo nāthakaṇa⁵

10 Pura ca puram bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paṇaṇa⁶satinepakkena samannāgato cūḍaḍḍam pi cūḍaḍḍhāsitam pi sūritā⁷anussaritā Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paṇaṇa⁸satinepakkena samannāgato⁹ cūḍaḍḍatam pi cūḍaḍḍhāsitam pi sūritā¹⁰anussaritā ayam pi dhammo nāthakaṇa¹¹

11 Puna ca puram bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhukāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya saman¹²nāgato ariyāya nibbedhukāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā¹³ ayam pi dhammo nāthakaṇa¹⁴

Sanāthā¹⁵ bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthalaranī dhammā ti

XVIII

1 Sanāthā² bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati³ Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave nāthakaraṇā dhammā Katame dasa⁵

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pe⁶ samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu ‘Silavā⁷ vatāyam⁸ bhikkhu hoti pātimokkhasamvārasamvuto viharati ācāra gocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samā⁹dāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu’ ti¹⁰ therā pi nam¹¹ bhikkhu

¹ T adds hoti

² in M Ph the words sanāthā and so on are preceded by the introductory formula Evam me sutam Ekam s° Bh° Sāvattṛhiyam tū etad avoca

³ omitted by M, ⁴ M, ime

⁵ M la, Ph pa ⁶ T M, silavāyam, M, adds pi

⁷ omitted by M Ph S ⁸ M Ph omit ti ⁹ M, tam

vattabbam anusāsītabbam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhu
navā pi bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsītabbam maññanti
Tassa therānukampitassa¹ majjhimānukampitassa navānu
kampitassa vuddhi² yeva pātikankhā kusalesu dhammesu
no parihāni ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti
pe³ ditthiyā suppatividdhā 'Bahussuto⁴ vāṭṭiyam⁴
bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā
majjhe⁵ kalyānā⁵ paṇiyosānakalyānā⁵ sāttham savyañjanam
kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti,
tathārūpāssa⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁷ vacasā
paṇcita manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā ti therā
pi nam⁸ bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsītabbam maññanti,
majjhimā pi bhikkhu navā pi bhikkhu vattabbam
anusāsītabbam maññanti Tassa therānukampitassa majjhi
mānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi² yeva pātikankhā
kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ayam pi dhammo nātha
karano

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti
kalyānasahāyo⁹ kalyānasampavanko 'Kalyānamitto vātā
yam bhikkhu kalyānasahāyo⁹ kalyānasampavanko' ti therā
pi nam⁸ bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsītabbam maññanti,
majjhimā pi bhikkhu navā pi bhikkhu vattabbam
anusāsītabbam maññanti Tassa therānukampitassa majjhi
mānukampitassa¹⁰ navānukampitassa vuddhi² yeva pāti
kankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ayam pi dhammo
nāthakarano

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sova
cassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi-
naggāhi anusāsaniṃ 'Suvaco¹¹ vāṭṭayam bhikkhu sova-
cassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi-
naggāhi anusāsaniṃ' ti therā pi nam⁸ bhikkhu vattabbam

¹ T M, add pe, T has °pissa thrice, M, twice
M Ph buddhi ° M la, omitted by Ph

⁴ T M, °to 'yam ⁵ T M, pe ⁶ Ph M, °passa
M Ph dhā° ⁸ M, tam ⁹ omitted by M,

¹⁰ T M, majjhimā | pe | navā° ¹¹ M subbaco

anusāsittabbam maññanti¹, majjhimā pi bhikkhu
navā pi bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsittabbam maññanti
Tassa therānukampitassa pe² ayam pi dhammo
nāthakāraṇo

6 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabhā
macūṭinam uccāvacāni kimkariyāni tattha dakkho hoti
analo tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannigato alam lātum
alam sūmādhātum 'Yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam uccāva
cāni kimkariyāni, tattha dakkho vāṭayam bhikkhu ana
laso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannigato alam lātum
alam sūmādhātum' ti therā pi nam³ bhikkhu vattabbam
anusāsittabbam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhu⁴ navā
pi bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsittabbam maññanti Tassa
therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa⁵ navānukampi
tassa vuddhi⁶ yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no pa
rihāni ayam pi dhammo nāthakāraṇo

7 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti
piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivāyāya ulāpāmuṇṇo⁷
Dhammakāmo vāṭiyam bhikkhu piyasamudāhāro abhi
dhamme abhivāyāya ulāpāmuṇṇo⁷ ti therā pi nam
bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsittabbam maññanti majjhimā pi
bhikkhu⁸ navā⁹ pi⁹ bhikkhu¹⁰ vattabbam¹⁰ anusāsi
tabbam¹⁰ maññanti¹⁰ Tassa therānukampitassa majjhī
mānukampitassa¹¹ navānukampitassa vuddhi¹² yeva pāti
kankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ayam pi dhammo
nāthakāraṇo

8 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu araddhaviṇṇyo
vihārati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya¹³ kusalānam¹⁴
dhammānam¹⁵ upasampadāya thāmarā dalhaparikkāmo
nikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu Araddhaviṇṇyo va
ṭayam bhikkhu vihārati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya¹⁶

¹ T M, pe ² M Ph S *in full* ³ M, tam

⁴ T *inserts* pe ⁵ T M, majjhimā navā^o

⁶ M Ph buddhi, T vaddhi ⁷ M, 'pāmuṇṇo

⁸ T M, vatt^o anusā^o maññanti ⁹ *omitted by* M

¹⁰ *omitted by* T M ¹¹ T majjhimā

¹² M Ph buddhi ¹³ *omitted by* T

kusalānam dhammānaṃ upasāmpadāya thāmaṃ dīlha pa
rakkamo bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥ manñanti, majjhimā
pi bhikkhū naṃ pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥ manñanti
Tassa theānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi³ yeva pātikākhā kusalesu
dhammesu no parihāni ayam pi dhammo nīthakaṃ no

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū santuttho hoti
itūtaracivarapindapītasenāsāmagilānapaccayabhesajjaparī
kkhārena ‘Santuttho vātāyam bhikkhū itaritaracivara
pindupātisenāsāmagilānapaccayabhesajjaparīkkhārenā’¹ ti
theā pi nam² bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥ manñanti,
majjhimā pi bhikkhū naṃ pi bhikkhū vattabbam
anusāsitaḥ manñanti Tassa theānukampitassa majjhi
mānukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pātikākhā
kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ayam pi dhammo nātha
kaṃ no

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū satimā hoti pa
ramena satinepakkena samannāgato ciraṃ tam pi cira
bhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā ‘Satimā vātāyam bhikkhū pa
ramena satinepakkena samannāgato ciraṃ tam pi cira
bhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā’¹ ti theā pi nam² bhikkhū
vattabbam anusāsitaḥ manñanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū
naṃ pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥ manñanti
Tassa theānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa² navānu
kampitassa vuddhi yeva pātikākhā kusalesu dhammesu
no parihāni ayam pi dhammo nāthakaṃ no

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū pañnavā hoti
udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhi
kāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā ‘Pañnavā vātāyam
bhikkhū udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya
nibbedhi kāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā’¹ ti theā pi
nam² bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥ manñanti, majjhi
mā pi bhikkhū⁴ navā⁵ pi⁵ bhikkhū⁵ vattabbam⁵

¹ M, tam ² T M, majjhimā | pe

³ M Ph buddhi ⁴ T vatt° anusā° manñanti

⁵ omitted by T

anusāsītabbam mānuntī¹ Tissa theṇukampitassā²
majjhimānukampitassā nāvīnukampitassā vuddhi jeva
pātikukkhā lusulesu dhummesu no parihāni yam pi
dhammo nīthakaro

Sanīthā bhikkhāve viharathā, mā anāthā Dukkham
bhikkhāve anātho viharati

Ime kho bhikkhāve dasā nāthakariṇā dhammā tī⁴

XIX

1 Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhāve ariyavāsā⁶, ye⁷ ariyā⁷ āvasim
su⁸ vā īvasanti⁹ vā āvasissanti⁹ vā Katime dasā¹

2 Idha bhikkhāve bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti
chalangasamānāgato, ekārakkho¹⁰, catuṣpasseno¹¹, pa
nunnāpaccekasacco¹², samavayasatthesano¹³, anāvāsan
kappo, passaddhakāyasankhāro¹⁴, suvimuttacitto, suvimutta-
pañño

Ime kho bhikkhāve dasā ariyavāsā¹⁵ ye¹⁶ ariyā āva-
simsu¹⁷ vā īvasanti¹⁸ vā āvasissanti¹⁹ vā tī

XX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kuusu viharati Kammāsa-

¹ omitted by T ² M continues pa || no parihāni

³ T M, majjhimā | pe

⁴ M Ph add Idam avoca Bh°, attamanā te bhikkhū
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

⁵ T 'me, M, ime ⁶ M ariyā°

⁷ Ph ya ar°, T yam d ar°, M yad ariyā

⁸ Ph ava°, T °samsu ⁹ M av°, Ph vas°

¹⁰ T caturārakkho, M, cakā° ¹¹ T M, °paṇassano

¹² T M, panunna°

¹³ T M, samaye vissatthosano (M, vissathesano)

¹⁴ M, piddhakāya°

¹⁵ T M, ariyā°, M, also in the next place

¹⁶ T ya, omitted by Ph, M, yad ariyo

¹⁷ Ph av° ¹⁸ M av°, Ph va°

¹⁹ M av°, Ph va°, T āvasassanti

dhammam¹ nāma Kurunam nigamo Tatra kho Bhagavā
bhikkhu āmantesi² Bhagavā³ etad³ avoca³ —

2 Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave ariyavāsā, ye⁵ ariyā āvasimsu⁶
vā āvasanti⁷ vā āvasissanti⁸ vā Katame dasa⁹?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahino hoti,
chalangasamānnāgato ekārakkho, caturāpasseno⁸, panun
napicekasacco¹⁰, samavayasatthesano, anāvilasanakappo,
passaddhakāyasinkhāro¹¹ suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapañño

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahino hoti⁹?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccchando pahīno hoti,
vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddham pahīnam hoti, uddhacca
kukkaccam pahīnam hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti Evam
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahino hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu chalangasamānnāgato
hoti⁹?

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunī rupam disvā neva
sumano hoti na dummano upekkhako¹² viharati sato sampā
jāno, sotena siddham sutvā¹³ pe¹³ ghānena gandham
ghāyitvā, jivhāya lasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phu
sitvā, manasā dhammam vinīyā neva sumano hoti na
dummano upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno Evam kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu chalangasamānnāgato hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti⁹?

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā saman
nāgato hoti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti⁹?

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sankhāy' ekam paṭisevati,
sankhāy' ekam adhivāseti, sankhāy' ekam parivajjeti, san
khāy' ekam vinodeti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ca
turiāpasseno¹⁴ hoti

¹ Ph °dammam, T Kammāssadhammā, M, °ssadhammam

² S pe ³ omitted by M Ph ⁴ T M, ime

⁵ T ya, omitted by Ph, M, d ariyā

⁶ T av°, Ph va° ⁷ M, av°, Ph va°

⁸ Ph va°, T omits av° vā ⁹ M, °passano

¹⁰ M, °sayo ¹¹ T passaddho k°

¹² M Ph S upekkh° throughout ¹³ M la, omitted by Ph

¹⁴ T °passeno corr to °passano

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panunnapaccekasacco hoti²

8 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno, yāni tāni puthusamanā brāhmanānam puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathidam sassato loko ti¹ vā¹ asassato² loko ti¹ vā antavā loko ti vī anan tavā loko ti vā, tam jivam tam saññan ti vā, añnam jivam aññam sarīran ti vā hoti Tathāgato parammaranā ti vā, na³ hoti Tathāgato parammaranā ti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā ti vā, neva hoti na na hoti Ta⁴ thāgato parammaranā ti vā, sabbāni⁴ tāni nunnāni⁵ honti panunnāni⁶ cattāni vantāni muttāni pahināni patinissatthāni Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panunnapaccekasacco hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatthesano hoti²

9 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahinā hoti⁷ bhavesanā pahinā hoti⁸, brahmacariyesanā patippassaddhā Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatthesano hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasankappo hoti²

10 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmasankappo pahīno hoti, vyāpādasankappo pahīno hoti, viḥimsāsankappo pahīno hoti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasankappo hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasankhāro hoti²

11 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā duk khassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā⁹ adukkhamasukham upekhāsati⁹ pārisuddhim catuttham¹⁰ jhānam¹⁰ upasampajja viharati Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasankhāro hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto¹¹ hoti²

12 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgā¹² cittam vimuttam hoti, dosā cittam vimuttam hoti, mohā cittam vimuttam hoti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto¹¹ hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti²

¹ T hoti ² T omits as° loko ti vā

³ T omits na h° T° p° ti vā ⁴ T M₇ sabbāni 'ssa

⁵ T M₇ pa° ⁶ omitted by T M₇ ⁷ T honti

⁸ T hoti cor to homti ⁹ T M₇ atthag°

¹⁰ T M₇ catutthajjh° ¹¹ M vī ¹² T lābhā

13 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'īgo me pahino ucchinna mulo tālavatthukato anabhāvam kato āyatim anuppāda dhammo' ti pajānāti, 'doso me pahino pe¹ moho me pahino ucchinna mulo tālavatthukato anabhāvam kato āyatim anuppādadhammo' ti pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapāñño hoti.

14 Ye hi keci bhikkhave² atitāma addhānam ariyā ariyā vāse³ āvasimsu⁴, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse⁵ āvasimsu⁴. Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatāma addhānam ariyā ariyā vāse⁵ āvasissanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva⁷ dasa ariyavāse⁸ āvasissanti⁶. Ye hi keci bhikkhave⁹ etarahi ariyā ariyā vāse⁸ āvasanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse³ āvasanti⁶.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā, ye¹⁰ ariyā āvasimsu⁴ vā āvasanti⁶ vā āvasissanti⁶ vā ti¹¹.

Nāthavaggo¹² duttiyo

Tatū¹³ uddānam¹⁴

Senāsanā ca angāni¹⁵ samyojanakhilena¹⁶ ca

Appamādo āhuneyyo dve nāthā dve ariyavāsena¹⁷ cā ti

XXI

1 Siho bhikkhave mīgalājā sāyanhīsamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā¹⁸ catuddisā¹⁸

¹ M Ph pa ² T M₇ insert bhikkhu

³ T °sena, M₇ °sena ⁴ Ph av°

⁵ T °sena, M ariyā° ⁶ Ph va°

⁷ T M₇ ime ⁸ T °sena ⁹ T inserts bhikkhu

¹⁰ Ph ya, omitted by T M₇, M₇ omits also ariyā

¹¹ T M₇ omit ti

¹² S M₂(Com) Nīthakarana°, Ph T M₇ Vaggo ¹³ S tass'

¹⁴ T M₇ add bhavati ¹⁵ M₇ angādi, S angā ca

¹⁶ M Ph °nākh°, T M₇ °navilena

¹⁷ M ariyāvāsā, S vasena ¹⁸ omitted by T M₇

anuvilōketvī tikkhattum sihanādam nadatī¹, tikkhattum
sihanādam naditvī gocuāya pakkamatī Tam kissa hetu²
Māham khuddike pīne vīsamagite sūmghātum ipīdesin'
tī Siho tī kho bhikkhūve Tathīgatass' etim udhivācinam
vīvāto sammāsambuddhassā Yim kho bhikkhūve Tathā
gato parīsāya dhāmmam desetī, idam assa hoti sihanāda
smim Dasa jīmānī bhikkhūve Tathīgatassā Tathīgata-
balāmi, yehi bālehi sammānāgato Tathīgato āsābhanthānam
patijānāti parīsāsu sihanādam nadatī bāhmacakkam pa-
vattetī Katimāmi dāsa³

2 Idha bhikkhūve Tathīgato thānañ cā thānato utthi-
nañ cā atthīnato yathābhutam pajānāti Yam pi bhik-
khūve Tathāgato thānañ cā thānato utthīnañ cā utthānato
yathābhutam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhūve Tathīgatassa
Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathīgato āsa-
bhanthānam patijānāti parīsāsu sihanādam nadatī bāh-
macakkam pavattetī

3 Puna ca param bhikkhūve Tathīgato atitānāgata
paccuppannānam kammāsamādānānam thānaso hetuso vī-
pākam yathābhutam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhūve Tathā
gato atitānīgatapaccuppannānam kammāsamādānānam thā-
naso hetuso vīpākam yathābhutam pajānāti idam pi
bhikkhūve Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam
āgamma Tathīgato āsābhanthānam patijānāti parīsāsu si-
hanādam nadatī bāhmacakkam pavattetī

4 Puna ca param bhikkhūve Tathāgato sabbatthagāmi-
nīpatipadam⁴ yathābhutam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhūve
Tathāgato sabbatthagāminīpatipadam yathābhutam pajā-
nāti, idam pi bhikkhūve Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam
hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsābhanthānam pati-
jānāti parīsāsu sihanādam nadatī bāhmacakkam pavattetī

5 Puna ca param bhikkhūve Tathāgato anekadhītū⁵

¹ M Ph nadī

² T M °dosin, M āpātesin, Ph °tesī

³ T M, imānī

⁴ S °gāminim pa° throughout, M, °gāminī° and °nim pa°

⁵ S °dhātum

nānādhātu lokam yathibhutam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato nel dhātu¹ nānādhātu lokam yathibhutam pajānāti idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato² asabhanthānam pati pajānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

6 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave Tathāgato suttānam nānā dhimuttatitum³ yathibhutam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato suttānam nānādhimuttakatam⁴ yathābhutam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato⁵ asabhanthānam pati pajānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

7 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave Tathāgato paṇasattānam paṇapuggalānam indriyapropiṇattam yathibhutam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato paṇasattānam paṇapuggalānam indriyapropiṇattam yathibhutam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato⁶ asabhanthānam pati pajānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

8 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokha samādhisamāpattinam⁷ samkilesam vodānam vutthānam yathābhutam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhave⁸ Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinam samkilesam vodānam vutthānam yathibhutam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato⁹ asabhanthānam pati pajānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

9 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavhiṭṭam pubbenivāsam anussuati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca' pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam¹⁰ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārisam¹¹

¹ S 'dhātum ² M la, Ph pa || brahmacakkam pa°

³ M Ph nānāvī°, S 'dhimuttakam, M 'katham

⁴ Ph nānāvī°, S kam, M, 'katham

⁵ M Ph S 'vimokkha° always

⁶ M la, Ph pa || pajānāti

⁷ T pe || dasa, M, puts pe after pañca pi j°

⁸ T M, vīsatim ⁹ M Ph 'hsam, S 'hsam

pi jātīyo paññāsam pi jātīyo jātīsatam pi jātīsahassam pi
 jātīsatasahassam¹ pi ane²le pi samvattakappe ane²ke pi
 vivattakappe ane²ke pi samvattivivattakappe amutīāsīm
 evam³nāmo evam³gotto evam³vanno evam³ihāro evamsukha
 dulkhapātīsamvedī evam³āyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutīa
 udupīdim², tatīāpāsīm evam³nāmo evam³gotto evam³vanno
 evam³āhāro evamsukhidulkhapātīsamvedī evam³āyupariyanto
 so tato cuto idh upparanno³ ti Iti sākāram sa uddesam
 anekavīhitam pubbenī⁴ssam anussarati Yam pi bhikkhave
 Tathāgato anekavīhitam pubbenī⁴ssam anussarati, seyya
 thidam elam pi jātīm dve pi jātīvo pe⁴ itī sā
 lūam sa uddesam anekavīhitam pubbenī⁴ssam anussarati
 idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgātassa Tathāgatabalam hoti
 yam balam āgāmma Tathāgato īrabhūthānam patijānāti
 parīsāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakka⁵m pavatteti

10 Pun⁶ ca parā⁶m bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cak
 khunā⁶ visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁵ satte passati ca
 vāmāne upapajjamāne⁶ hīne panite suvanne dubbanne
 sugate duggate yathā⁶kammupage satte pajānāti ‘ime vata
 bhonto sīttī kīyiduccaritenā⁷ samannāgatā vaciduccari
 tena⁷ samannāgatī manoduccaritenā⁷ samannāgatī ariyā
 nam upavīdalā micchāditthilā⁸ micchāditthilā⁸ ammasamā
 dānā⁹, te kāyassa bheda⁹ parammaianī¹⁰ apīyam duggatim
 vimpātā¹⁰m nīyā¹⁰m upparannā¹⁰, ime vā pana bhonto sattā
 kāyasucaritenā¹⁰ samannāgatā vacīsucaritenā¹⁰ samannāgatā
 manosucaritena¹⁰ samannāgatā ariyānam anupavā¹⁰ḍakā¹⁰ sīm
 mādītthikā¹⁰ sammādītthikā¹⁰mmasamā¹⁰dānā¹⁰, te kāyassa bheda¹⁰
 parammaianā¹⁰ sugatim sagga¹⁰m lokam upapannā¹⁰ ti Iti
 dibbena cakkhunā¹⁰ visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte
 passati cāvāmāne upapajjamāne⁶ hīne panite suvanne
 dubbanne sugate duggate yathā⁶kammupage satte pajānāti

¹ omitted by Ph ² T M, uppādim

³ M M₆ idh' uppanno ⁴ M l₁, Ph pa

⁵ M. Ph 'mānussakena throughout ⁶ T M₇ upajjv^o

⁷ T M₇ vaci | pe | mano^o ⁸ omitted by M₇

⁹ T 'samānā ¹⁰ T M₇ uppannā

¹¹ T sammāsamādanā

Yam pi bhikkhū have Tathāgato dibbena calikkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pe¹ yathā ammupage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhū have Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati bāhmacakkam pavatteti

11 Puna ca param bhikkhū have Tathāgato āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam² ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati Yam pi bhikkhū have Tathāgato āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhū have Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati bāhmacakkam pavatteti

Imaṃ kho bhikkhū have Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato³ āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati bāhmacakkam pavatteti ti

XXII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhāgavā ten' upa saṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhāgavā etad avoca —

2 Ye te Ānanda dhammā tesam tesam adhimuttapādānam⁴ abhinñā sacchikiriyāya samvattanti, visārado aham Ānanda tattha⁵ patijānāmi tesam tesam⁶ tathā tathā⁷ dhammam desetum, yathā yathā⁸ patipanno santam vā 'atthi' ti ñassati, asantam vā 'natthi' ti ñassati, hīnam vā 'hīnam' ti ñassati, paṇitam vā 'paṇitam' ti ñassati, sa uttaram⁹ vā 'sa uttaram' ti ñassati, anuttaram vā anuttaram¹⁰ ti ñassati, yathā yathā¹¹ vā¹² pana tam ñāteyyam¹³ vā

¹ M pa, omitted by Ph ² omitted by T

³ T M, °padhānam ⁴ T M, tatra

⁵ omitted by T M, ⁶ T savu°

⁷ T M, ñātassayyam, S ñātayyam

dittheyyam¹ vā sacchikāṭṭayyam² vā, tathā³ tathā nissati
vā dalīhatī vā⁴ sacchikāṭṭissati⁵ vā⁶ tī thānam etam
vijjati Etid ānuttariyam Anandī nānānam, yad⁶ idam⁶
tattha tattha yathābhutañānam⁷ Etasmā⁸ vāham⁹ Ananda
nānā anānam nūnam uttaritānam vā punitānam vā nūthi
tī vadāmi Dasa yimāmi Ānanda⁶ Tathāgataṃ Tathā
gatabalāmi, yehi balehi sūmannigato Tathāgato āsabhan
thānam patijānāti paṇḍita sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam
pavatteti Kūṭṭamāmi dasa?

3 Idh' Ananda¹⁰ Tathāgato thānañ ca thānato atthānañ
ca atthānato yathābhutam pajānāti Yam p' Ananda¹¹
Tathāgato thānañ ca thānato atthānañ ca atthānato yathā-
bhutam pajānāti, idam p' Anandī Tathāgataṃ Tathāga-
tabalam hoti, yam balam āgama Tathāgato āsabhanthā-
nam patijānāti paṇḍita sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam
pavatteti

4 Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccu-
ppinnānam kammāsamādānānam thānaso hetuso vipākam
yathābhutam pajānāti Yam p' Ananda pe²
idam p' Anandī pe³

5 Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato sabbatthagāminim
pātipadam¹⁴ yathābhutam pajānāti Yam p' Ananda
pe² idam p' Ananda pe⁵

6 Puna ca param Ananda Tathāgato anekadhātu¹⁶-
nānādhātu¹⁶ lokam yathābhutam pajānāti Yam p' Ānanda
pe¹² idam p' Ananda pe¹⁷

¹ Ph dattheyyam, T M, S datthayyam
M, ¹⁰kattayyam, T ¹⁰kattavyam, M Ph ¹⁰kareyyam

³ T Tathāgataṃ, M, *adds* tam ⁴ T va

⁵ T sacchikāṭṭissati, S sacchī vā karissati

⁶ *omitted by* T M,

⁷ Ph M, ¹⁰bhutam nānam, T ¹⁰bhutañānānam

⁸ T *omits* etasmā vāham Ā¹⁰ nānā, M, *has* nānānam

⁹ S cāham ¹⁰ M Ph *only* idhī

¹¹ T M, pan' A¹⁰ *throughout* ² M la, Ph pa

¹³ M pa, *omitted by* Ph M, ¹⁴ S ¹⁰gāminim pati¹⁰

¹⁵ M pa, *omitted by* Ph ¹⁶ S ¹⁰dhātum

¹⁷ M pa, *omitted by* Ph T M,

7 Puna ca puṇaṃ Ānanda Tathāgato sattānam¹ nānā
dhammuttikātam yathābhūtam pajānāti Yam p' Ananda
pe¹ idam p' Ananda pe²

8 Puna ca puṇaṃ Ananda Tathāgato paṇḍitaṃ
paripuggalitaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ³ yathābhūtam⁴
pajānāti Yam p' Ananda pe¹ idam p' Ananda
pe²

9 Puna ca puṇaṃ Ānanda Tathāgato jhānavimokha-
samādhisamāpattinam samkilesam vōdānaṃ vutthānaṃ
yathābhūtam pajānāti Yam p' Ānanda pe¹ idam
p' Ānanda pe

10 Puna ca puṇaṃ Ānanda Tathāgato anekavhitaṃ
pubbenivāsaṃ anussuāti, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve
pi jītiyo pe¹ iti sūlāraṃ sa uddesaṃ anekavhi-
tam pubbenivāsaṃ anussuāti Yam p' Ananda pe¹
idam p' Ananda pe²

11 Puna ca puṇaṃ Ānanda Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā
visuddhena atikkantaṃānusaṅkena pe¹ yathākaṃ
mupage sātte pajānāti Yam p' Ananda pe⁵
idam p' Ānanda pe²

12 Puna ca paṇaṃ Ānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam dītth' eva dhamme
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī Yam
p' Ananda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā⁶ pe⁷ sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharatī, idam p' Ānanda Tathāgataṃ
Tathāgatabalaṃ hotī, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato
āsabhanthānaṃ patijānāti paṇisaṃ sīhanādaṃ nadatī brah-
macakkam pavattatī

Imāni kho Ānanda dasa Tathāgataṃsa Tathāgatabalāni,
yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhanthānaṃ patijā-
nāti paṇisaṃ sīhanādaṃ nadatī brahmaccakkam pavattatī ti⁸

¹ M la, Ph pa ² M pa, omitted by Ph T M,

³ T M, indriyasamvaropari°

⁴ omitted by M Ph

⁵ M la, Ph pa, T M, Tathāgato | pe

⁶ M Ph add anāsavaṃ ceto°

⁷ M la, Ph pa, S in full ⁸ Ph omits ti

XXIII

1 Attthi bhikkhave dhammā līyena pahātabbā no vīcāya, attthi bhikkhave dhammā vīcīya pahātabbā no kīyena, utthi bhikkhave dhammā neva līyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kīyena pahātabbā no vācāya?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam¹ āpanno hoti kañci d'eva desam kīyena. Tam enam anuvicca viññu sabbahmacārī evam āhamsu 'āyasmā l'ho aku alam āpanno l'anci d'eva desam līyena, sādhu vatīyasmā l'āyaduccarī tam pahāya līyasucarītam bhāvetu' ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabbahmacārīhi vuccamāno līyaduccarītam pahāya kāyasucarītam bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā vācīya pahātabbā no kīyena?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam āpanno hoti kañci d'eva desam vīcīya. Tam enam anuvicca vinnu sabbahmacārī evam āhamsu 'īyasmā kho akusalam āpanno l'anci d'eva desam vīcāya, sādhu vatīyasmā vacīduccarī tam pahāya vacīsucarītam bhāvetu' ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabbahmacārīhi vuccamāno vacīduccarītam pahāya vacīsucarītam bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā?

4 Lobho bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbo no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbo. Doso bhikkhave pe⁴

Moho bhikkhave⁵ Kodho bhikkhave⁵ Ūpa
nāho bhikkhave⁵ Makkho bhikkhave⁵ Palāso

¹ T M, 'le ² M Ph kīnci throughout

³ T M, add kho ⁴ M lī, omitted by Ph S

⁵ omitted by M Ph

bhikkhave¹ Macchariyam bhikkhave neva kāyena pahitabbam no iccāya paññāya disvā disvā pahitabbam Pāpī bhikkhave issā neva līyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahitabbā

Katamā ca bhikkhave pāpikā issā?

5 Idha bhikkhave ijjhātī gahapatissā vā gahapatiputtassa vā dhanenā vī dhanñēnā vā rajatena vī jātāyupenā vā Tātī³ anñatāyassa dāsassa vā upavāsassa⁴ vā evam hoti 'aho vat' imassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā na ijheyyā dhanena vā dhanñēna vā rajatena vā jātāyupenā vā⁵ ti Samano vā pana brāhmano vī lābhi hoti civa rapindapātasenāsanagilīnapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānam Tātī⁶ anñatāyassa samanassa vā brāhmanassa vā evam hoti 'aho vata ayaṃ⁷ āyasmā na lābhi assa civarapindā pātasenāsanagilīnapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānā⁸ ti

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave pāpikā issā

Pāpikā⁶ bhikkhave issā neva līyena pahātabbā no vā cāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā

6 Pāpikā⁷ bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbā

Katamā ca bhikkhave⁸ pāpikā icchā?

7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco assaddho samāno 'saddho ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchatī, dussilo samāno 'sīlavā ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchatī, appassuto⁹ samāno 'bahussuto ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchatī, sanganikārāmo samāno 'pavivitto ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchatī, kusito samāno 'āraddhavinīyo ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchatī, mutthassatī samāno 'upatthitasatī ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchatī, asamāhito samāno 'samāhito ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchatī, duppañño samāno 'paññavā ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchatī, akhināsavo¹⁰ samāno 'khināsavo ti mam jāneyyūn' ti icchatī

¹ omitted by M Ph ² omitted by M ³ omitted by Ph

⁴ Ph upāsakassa, T ovāpavāssa (sic), M₇ yopavāsassa

⁵ omitted by T ⁶ in M this phrase is missing

⁷ in Ph this phrase is missing

⁸ T inserts pahātabbā

⁹ M₇ omits all from appa° to asamāhito

¹⁰ T M₇ anāsavo

Āyā¹m vuccatī bhikkhave pāpikā icchā

Pāpila² bhikkhave icchā neva lāyena pahitabbā no
vācāya, paññaya disvā disvā pahitabbā

8 Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum lobho abbhībhuyya³ nī
yatī, doso pe⁴ moho kodho upanāho
makkho palāso⁵ macchariyam pāpikā issā
pāpila icchā abbhībhuyya³ nīyatī, so evam assa vedī-
tabbo Na⁶ ayam⁷ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato
lobho na hotī, tathā hīmam āyasmantam lobho abbhībhuyya
nīyatī Na ayam⁷ āyasmā⁸ tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato
doso na hotī moho kodho upanāho
makkho palāso macchariyam pāpila issā
pāpikā icchā na hotī, tathā hīmam āyasmantam pāpikā
icchā abbhībhuyya³ nīyatī

9 Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum lobho nābhībhuyya³ nī
yatī, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho
palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā
icchā nābhībhuyya³ nīyatī so evam assa vedītabbo Tathā⁹
ayam⁷ āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hotī,
tathā hīmam āyasmantam lobho nābhībhuyya³ nīyatī
Tathā ayam⁷ āyasmā pajānāti tathā pajānato doso na
hotī moho kodho upanāho makkho
palāso macchariyam pāpila issā pāpikā icchā
na hotī, tathā hīmam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nābhī-
bhuyya³ nīyatī ti

XXIV

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharatī
Sahajātiyam Tatīva kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū
āmantesi — Avuso bhikkhave¹⁰ ti Avuso ti kho te

¹ M has ime vuccantī bh° dhammā instead of pāp° bh°
icchā

² omitted by M ° T M, bhikkhu

⁴ only in T M, ⁵ T M, pū° always

⁶ T M, tam, M Ph nāyam throughout

⁷ omitted by T ⁸ T adds yasmā

⁹ Ph tathāyam throughout ¹⁰ M °ve

bhikkhu āyasmato Mahācundassī paccassosum Āyasmī Mahācundo etad voca —

2 Nīti vādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamīno jīnīm' imam dhammam passim'imam dhammān' ti Tan ce ivuso bhikkhum¹ lobho abhibhuyya titthati, doso pe² moho kodho upanīho makkho palāso macchariyam pāpikā issī pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya titthati, so evam assa veditabbo Nī ayam³ āyasmī tithi pūjīnīti, yathā pūjīn to lobho na hoti, tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho abhibhuyya titthati Nī ayam⁴ āyasmī tithā pajānāti, yathā pūjānato doso na hoti moho kodho upanīho makkho palāso macchariyam pāpikā issī pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya titthati

3 Bhīvanāvādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamīno, bhāvitā lāyo'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti Tan ce āvuso bhikkhum⁵ lobho abhibhuyya titthati, doso moho kodho upanīho makkho palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya titthati, so evam assa veditabbo Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pūjānato lobho na hoti, tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho abhibhuyya titthati Nī ayam⁶ āyasmī tathā pajānāti, yathā pūjānato doso na hoti moho kodho upanīho makkho palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathā h'imam āyasmantam⁶ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya titthati

4 Nānavādañ ca ivuso⁷ bhikkhu vadamīno bhāvanā vādañ ca jīnīm' imam dhammam passim'imam dhammān, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti Tan ce āvuso bhikkhum⁵ lobho abhibhuyya titthati, doso moho kodho upanīho makkho palāso macchariyam pāpikā issī pāpikā icchā

¹ T bhikkhu ² only in T M,

³ omitted by T ⁴ Ph oḍi ⁵ T M bhikkhu

⁶ T adds pāpikā issā ⁷ T pūnāvuso

abhibbhuyya titthati, so evam assa veditabbo Ni ayam¹
 āyasmī tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti
 tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho abhibbhuyya titthati Ni
 ayam āyasmī tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti
 moho kodho upanīho makkho palāso
 macchāyāyā pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na
 hoti, tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya
 titthati

5 Seyyuthi pi āvuso puṇiso dāhiddo² va samāno addha
 vīdamā vadeyya, adhano 'va³ samāno dhanavīdam vadeyya,
 abhogavā⁴ vā⁵ samāno bhogavīdam vadeyya, so kismiñci
 d eva dhanavānāye samuppanno na sakkuñeyya upanī
 hītum⁷ dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātūpam
 vā, tam enam evam jñeyyū⁸ dāhiddo 'vā⁹ ayam āyasmā
 samāno addhavīdam vadeti, adhano 'vā⁹ ayam āyasmā
 samāno dhanavādam vadeti, abhogavā 'va⁶ ayam āyasmā
 samāno bhogavādam vadeti Tam kissa hetu² Tathā hi
 ayam āyasmā kismiñci d eva dhanavānāye samuppanne
 na sakkoti upanīhītum⁷ dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam
 vā jātūpam vā' ti Evam eva kho āvuso nīnavīdañ ca
 bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvidan ca jānīm'imam dham
 mam passām' imam dhammam, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitā
 sīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapanā¹⁰ ti Tā ce āvuso bhikkhum
 lobho abhibbhuyya titthati, doso moho kodho
 upanīho makkho palāso macchāyāyā
 pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya titthati, so evam
 assa veditabbo Ni ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā
 pajānato lobho na hoti, tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho
 abhibbhuyya titthati Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti,
 yathā pajānato doso na hoti moho kodho
 upanīho makkho palāso macchāyāyā

¹ omitted by T ² Ph S dāh^o throughout

³ T M assavādam ⁴ T M₇ ca

⁵ M Ph abhogo ⁶ omitted by T M₇

⁷ M upanīhītum, Ph T upanīhantam, M₇ upanīhantam
 and upanīhatum

⁸ T vā, omitted by Ph ⁹ T M₇ vā

pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathā h'imam
āyasmantam pāpī ā icchā nābhībhuyya tittathā

6 Nānāvādum āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno jīnām'imam
dhammam passim'imam dhammam' ti Tañ ce āvuso
bhikkhum¹ lobho nābhībhuyya tittathā, doso moho

l odho upanāho makkho palāso
macchariyam pāpī ā issā pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya
tittathā so evam assa veditabbo Tathā ayam āyasmā
pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathā h'imam
āyasmantam lobho nābhībhuyya tittathā Tathā ayam
āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti moho
kodho upanāho makkho palāso
macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti,
tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya
tittathā

7 Bhāvanīdam āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvitakāyo
'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti Tam ce
āvuso bhikkhum² lobho nābhībhuyya tittathā, doso
moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso

macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā nā
bhībhuyya tittathā, so evam assa veditabbo Tathā ayam
āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathā
h'imam āyasmantam lobho nābhībhuyya tittathā Tathā
ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti
moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso

macchariyam pāpī ā issā pāpikā icchā na
hoti, tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya
tittathā

8 Nānāvādum ca āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvā-
dañ ca 'jīnām'imam dhammam passām'imam dhammam,
bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti
Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹ lobho nābhībhuyya tittathā,
doso moho l odho upanāho makkho
palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā
icchā nābhībhuyya tittathā so evam assa veditabbo Tathā
ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti,

¹ T M, bhikkhu

² M Ph T M, bhikkhu

tathā¹ h'imam āyasmāntum lobho nābhūbhuyya tittḥati
 Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, jathā pajānato doso na hoti
 moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso
 maccharīyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti,
 tathā h'imam āyasmāntam² pāpikā icchā nābhūbhuyya
 tittḥati

9 Seyyathā pi āvuso puṇiso addho va³ samāno addha
 vādum⁴ vadeyya dhanaṇṇi⁵ 'va⁴ samāno dhanavādam va
 deyya bhogaṇṇi⁶ 'va samāno bhogavādam vadeyya, so
 lissiminci d eva dhanakāraṇiye samuppanne sakkūneyya
 upanihātum⁵ dhanam vā dhaṇṇum vā rajatam vī jāta
 rupam vā, tīm enam evam jāneyyum 'addho va ayam
 āyasmā samāno addhavādam⁷ vadeti, dhanavā⁸ 'va⁶ ayam
 āyasmā samāno dhanavādam vadeti, bhogaṇṇi⁷ 'va⁷ ayam
 āyasmā samāno bhogavādam vadeti Tam lissa hetu⁹
 Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci d eva dhanakāraṇiye sam
 uppanne sakkoti upanihātum⁵ dhanam vā dhaṇṇam vā
 rajatam vī jātairupam vī⁸ ti Evam eva l ho āvuso nāna
 vādā ca bhikkhu vādumīno bhāvanāyādā ca 'jīnām'imam
 dhammam passām'imam dhammam bhāvitā⁹ tjo mhi bhā
 vitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapanno⁹ ti Tu ce āvuso
 bhikkhum⁸ lobho nābhūbhuyya tittḥati, doso moho
 kodho upanāho makkho palāso maccharī
 yam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā nābhūbhuyya
 tittḥati, so evam assa vedittabbo Tathā ayam āyasmā
 pajānāti, jathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathā h'imam
 āyasmāntam lobho nābhūbhuyya tittḥati Tathā ayam
 āyasmā pajānāti, jathā pajānato doso na hoti moho
 kodho upanāho makkho palāso
 maccharīyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti,
 tathā h'imam āyasmāntam pāpikā icchā nābhūbhuyya ti
 tṭṭhati ti⁹

T inserts pāpikā issā² T ca

³ M, assavādam⁴ omitted by Ph T

⁵ M upanihātum, Ph T upanihantum (T also upani⁶),
 M, upanihatum and upanihantum

⁶ Ph ca, omitted by T⁷ Ph M ca

⁸ M, bhikkhu⁹ omitted by M Ph

XXV

1 Dasa yimāni¹ bhikkhava kasināyatanāni Katumīni dasi²

2 Pāthavīkasīmanam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tūyāma³
adivāyam appamānam āpolasīmanam eko sañjānāti⁴
tejokasīmanam eko sañjānāti vāyokasīmanam eko sañjānāti
nilakāsīmanam eko sañjānāti pītakāsīmanam eko sañjānāti
lohītakāsīmanam eko sañjānāti odātakāsīmanam
eko sañjānāti ākāsakāsīmanam eko sañjānāti vinnā
rikāsīmanam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tūyāma adivāyam
appamānam

Imāni kho bhikkhava dāsa kasināyatanāni ti

XXVI

1 Ekam samayam āyasmī Mahākaccāno Avantisu⁴ vi
harati Kururaghare⁵ pavitte pabbate Atha lho Kālī
upāsikā Kururaghari⁶ i yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upa
sūkama, upasāukamitvā āyasmantam Mahākaccānam abhi
vādetvā ekamantam nāsidi Ekamantam nāsinā kho Kālī
upāsikā Kururaghari⁷ āyasmantam Mahākaccānam etad
avoca —

2 Vut'am⁶ idam bhante Bhāgavatī Kumāripāṇhesu
(Cf S I, p 126)

Atthassa pattim⁷ hadayassa sūttim⁸
jetvāna senam piyasātaupam⁹
eko 'ham¹⁰ jhāyi¹¹ sukham anubodhim¹²,
tasmā janena¹³ na¹⁴ kaṇṇam sakkhim¹⁵
sakkhi¹⁰ na sampajjati kenaci me ti

¹ T imāni ² T M, add ca ³ M la Ph pa

⁴ M Ph 'disu ⁵ M Ph Kula^o throughout ⁶ T uttam

⁷ S patti ⁸ M S ti ⁹ Ph piyāsupam sātaupam

¹⁰ S eko 'ha, M ekūham, Ph ekāha, M, ekam ha

¹¹ T M, 'yim, M yam, Ph jhānam

¹² S ānu^o, Ph 'dham ¹³ T jā^o ¹⁴ omitted by Ph T M

¹⁵ T sakkhi, M sakkim, omitted by Ph

¹⁶ M sakhi, Ph sikkhi

Imāssa nu¹ lho bhante Bhagavatī samkhittena bhāsi
tassa kathim vitthīena attho datthabbo ti²

3 Pathavikasinasamāpattiparimā lho bhagimī ele⁴ sa
manabīhmanā attābhimbabbtesum⁵ Yīvatā kho bhagimī
pathavikasinasamāpattiparimā tad abhinñāsī Bhagavī,
tad abhinñāya⁶ Bhagavī idim⁷ vaddasa ādinavam vaddasa
nissaiyanam addasa maggāmaggaññadassanam⁸ vaddasa
Tassa viddassanahetu⁹ idinvadassanahetu nissaranadissa
nahetu maggāmaggaññadassanahetu atthassa pattī hada
yassa santi vidditī hotī Apolāsinasamāpattiparimā lho
bhagimī ° tejokasinasamāpattiparimā lho¹¹ bhagimī

vīyolāsinasamāpattiparimā lho bhagimī nilā a
sinasamāpattiparimā lho bhagimī pitakasinasamāpatti
parimā lho bhagimī lohītakasinasamāpattiparimā lho
bhagimī odātakasinasamāpattiparimā lho bhagimī
ākāsikasinasamāpattiparimā lho bhagimī vinñānaka
sinasamāpattiparimā lho bhagimī eke¹² samanabīhmanā
attābhimbabbtesum¹³ Yīvatā kho bhagimī vinñānā vīna
samāpattiparimā tad abhinñāsī Bhagavī tad abhinñāya⁶
Bhagavā idim⁷ vaddasa ādinavam addasa nissaiyanam
vaddasa maggāmaggaññadassanam⁸ vaddasa Tassa ādi
dassanahetu⁹ idinvadassanahetu nissanadassanahetu
maggāmaggaññadassanahetu atthassa pattī hadayassa santi
viditā hotī Iti kho bhagimī yin tam vuttam Bhagavatā
Kumāripanhesu

Atthassa pattim¹⁴ hadayassa santim¹⁵

jetvāna senam piyasātarupam¹⁶

eko 'ham¹⁷ jhāyī¹⁸ sukhim anubodhim¹⁹,

¹ omitted by M Ph ² T attham, M, atthā 'va

³ omitted by T ⁴ T S cko

⁵ T attābhimbabbtesu M Ph attho ti abhi^o

⁶ T M abhinñā ⁷ M Ph assīdam

⁸ T maggāñāna^o ⁹ M Ph assāda^o ¹⁰ M pa

¹¹ T M, add pana ¹² Ph eko corr to eke

¹³ T attābhimbabbtesu (sic) M Ph attho ti abhi^o

¹⁴ T S pattī ¹⁵ M S oti ¹⁶ Ph piyarupam satarupam

¹⁷ T S eko 'ha, M ekāham, Ph ekāha

¹⁸ T oyi, M, oym M oyam, Ph jhānam

¹⁹ S ānu^o, Ph oḍham

tasmā janena na¹ kuomi sakkhim²
sakkhi³ na sampajjati kenaci me ti

imassa kho bhāgini Bhagavatī samkhitena bhāsītassa evam
vittārena attho datthabbo ti⁴

XXVII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sivatthiyam viharatī Jeta
vane Anāthapindilassa nāme Atha kho sambahulā
bhikkhu pubbhasamayam nīsetvī pattacivaram ādāya
Sāvatthiyam⁵ pindāva pāvisimsu⁶ Atha kho tesam bhikkhu
nam etad ahoṣi ‘atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyam
pindāva caritum, yaṇ nuna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam
paribbājakaṇam āramo ten’ upasankameyyāma’⁷ ti Atha
lho te bhikkhu yenā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakaṇam
nāmo ten’ upasānamimsu, upasankamitvā tehi aññā
titthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimsu, sammo
dāyānam katham sādāyānam⁸ vitisāretvā ekamantam nī
damsu Ekamantam nīsinne kho te bhikkhu te aññā
titthiyā paribbājaka etad avocum —

2 Samano āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evam dhammam
deseti ‘etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbam dhammam abhiyā
nātha, sabbam dhammam abhinñāya abhinñāya⁹ viharathā’
ti Mayam pi¹⁰ kho āvuso sāvakānam evam dhammam
desema etha tumhe āvuso sabbam dhammam abhiyānātha,
sabbam dhammam abhinñāya abhinñāya¹¹ viharathā’ ti
Idha no āvuso ko vīseso ko adhippāyaso¹² kim nānākara
nam samanassa vā¹³ Gotamassa amhākam vā, yad idam¹⁴

¹ omitted by Ph T ² M sakkhim, omitted by Ph

³ M sakkhi, T sakkhim omitted by M₇, ⁴ T hoti

⁵ Ph otthim ⁶ Ph S pa°

⁷ T M₇, omimsu (M omi) and so on as two lines further

⁸ M Ph sara° ⁹ omitted by M Ph T M₆ ¹⁰ T M₇ hi

¹¹ omitted by M Ph M₆ ¹² S °yaso, T adhippāyo

¹³ T puts vā after Go°, M₆ M₇ repeat vā after Go°,
Ph omits it

¹⁴ T M add vā

dhammadesanāya¹ vā dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā vā
anusāsaniṃ² ti?

3 Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paṭibbā
jakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu na ppatikkosimsu,
anabhinanditvā appatikkosivā utthiyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu.
'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ājānissāmā' 4
ti Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvatthiyam pindāya caritvā
pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkantā yena Bhagavā ten'
upāsankamimsu, upāsankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantam nisidimsu Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavantam etad avocum —

4 Idha mayam bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā
pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyam⁵ pindāya pāvisimha⁶
Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tava
Sāvatthiyam pindāya caritum, yaṃ nuna mayam yena
aññatitthiyānam paṭibbājakānam ārāmo ten' upāsanka
meyyāma' ti Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthi
yānam paṭibbājakānam ārāmo ten' upāsankamimha, upa
sankamivā tehi aññatitthiehi paṭibbājakehi saddhim
sammodimha, sammodaniyam katham sūraṇiyam⁷ vāṭṭasādetvā
ekamantam nisidimha Ekamantam nisinne kho bhante
aññatitthiyā paṭibbājakā amhe etad avocum Samano āvuso
Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammam deseti 'etha tumhe
bhikkhave sabbam dhammam abhiññātha, sabbam dham
mam abhiññāya abhiññāya⁸ viharathā' ti Mayam pi kho
āvuso sāvakānam evaṃ dhammam desema 'etha tumhe
āvuso sabbam dhammam abhiññātha, sabbam dhammam
abhiññāya abhiññāya⁹ viharathā' ti Idha no āvuso ko
vaseso ko adhippāyoso¹⁰ kim nānākaranam samanassa vā
Gotamassa¹¹ amhākam vā, yad idam dhammadesanāya vā
dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā¹² vā anusāsaniṃ¹³ ti? Atha

¹ T M₇ °yam ² Ph M₆ °nan ³ S pakkimsu

⁴ T M₇ aj° ⁵ M Ph °tthim

⁶ M Ph S pa°, M Ph S °hā and the same ending
throughout ⁷ M Ph sāra° ⁸ omitted by M Ph T M₆

⁹ omitted by M Ph T ¹⁰ S °yaso

¹¹ T M₆ add vā ¹² T M₆ M₇ °yam

¹³ Ph °nan, M₇ °satī

kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva vbhīnandimha na ppatikkosimha, anabhi nanditvā appatikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimha.¹ ‘Bha gavato santike etassa bhāsītassa attham ājānissāma’² ti

5 Evam vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā Eko avuso pañho eko³ uddeso⁴ ekam veyyakāraṇam, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyakāraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiri veyyakāraṇāni, cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyakāraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañcā⁵ uddesā pañca veyyakāraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyakāraṇāni, satta pañhā sattā⁶ uddesā satta veyyakāraṇāni, attha pañhā atthā⁷ uddesā attha veyyakāraṇāni, nava pañhā navā⁸ uddesā nava veyyakāraṇāni, dasa pañhā dasā⁹ uddesā dasa veyyakāraṇāni ti¹⁰ Evam putthā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na c’eva¹¹ sampāyissanti¹² utta riṇi¹³ ca¹⁴ viḥāṭam āpajissanti Tiriṇi kissa hetu¹⁵ Yathā tam bhikkhave viṣayaṃ Nāhan tam bhikkhave pas saṃ sadevake loke samāake sabrahmake sassamana brāhmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussiya yo¹⁶ imesam pañhānam veyyakāraṇaṃ cittaṃ ādheyya aññatra Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā

6 Eko pañho eko³ uddeso⁴ ekam veyyakāraṇam ti iti kho pañ’ etim vuttam, kiṃ c’etaṃ paticca vuttam¹⁷

Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno¹⁸ sammā viiajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇta dassāvi sammattābhīsamecca¹⁹ ditth’ eva dhamme dukkhass’ antakaro hoti Katamasmim ekadhamme²⁰

Sabbe sattā āhāratthitika

¹ T pakkamimha ² T M₆ M₇ aj^o

³ Ph ek’ udd^o ⁴ S pañca

⁵ T M₇ S satta ⁶ S attha

⁷ T M₆ M₇ S nava ⁸ S dasa

⁹ T na ’va, M₇ tañ ca, S neva, omitted by M₆

¹⁰ S sampādayissanti

¹¹ M Ph uttari ca, S ’rim pi

¹² T so ¹³ T uttam ¹⁴ T M₇ nuccamāno

¹⁵ M Ph samma d attham abhi^o throughout, T M₇ sam mātthātambhīsamecca (sic)

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno¹ sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca² dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Eko pañho eko uddeso ekam veyyākaranānaṃ ti itī yaṇ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

7 Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaranānī ti itī kho paṇ' etam vuttam³, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam⁴?

Dvīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu dvīsu?

Nāme ca rupe ca

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaranānī ti itī yaṇ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

8 Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tinī veyyākaranānī ti itī kho paṇ' etam vuttam, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu

Imesu kho bhikkhave tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tinī veyyākaranānī ti itī yaṇ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

9 Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaranānī ti itī kho paṇ' etam vuttam, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

¹ T niccināmāno

² T sammā Tathāgate 'bhisaṃvecca, M, sammā tathā sambhisaṃvecca (sic)

³ Ph ek' uddo ⁴ T uttam

Catusu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu catusu?

Catusu āhāresu

Imesu kho bhikkhave catusu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāni veyyākaranāni ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

10 Pañca pañhā pañc'¹ uddesā pañca veyyākaranāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Pañcasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu upādānakkhandesu

Imesu kho bhikkhave pañcasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyākaranāni ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

11 Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaranāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Chasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu chasu?

Chasu ajjhantikesu³ āyatanesu

Imesu kho bhikkhave chasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

¹ M S pañca ² S pañca

³ T ajjhantikatesu

Cha^{*} pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaranāni ti iti yan
tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

12 Satta pañhā satt'¹ uddesā satta veyyākaranāni ti
iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Sattasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda
māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā
pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca dīth' eva dhamme
dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu viññānatthitisu

Imesu kho bhikkhave sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā
nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno
sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca dīth' eva
dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Satta pañhā satt'² uddesā satta veyyākaranāni ti iti yan
tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

13 Attha pañhā atth'uddesā³ attha veyyākaranāni ti iti
kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Atthasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda
māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā
pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca dīth' eva dhamme
dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu atthasu?

Atthasu lokadhammesu

Imesu kho bhikkhave atthasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā
nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno
sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca dīth' eva
dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Attha pañhā atth' uddesā attha veyyākaranāni ti iti
yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

14 Nava pañhā nav'⁴ uddesā nava veyyākaranāni ti iti
kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda
māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā
pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca dīth' eva dhamme
dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu

¹ T M₆ M₇ S satta ² M T M₆ M₇ S satta

³ S attha ⁴ T M₆ M₇ S nava

Imesu kho bhikkhave navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno samma vimuccamāno sammā paṇiyantadassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīthh' eva dhamme dūlkhass' antakaro hoti

Nava pañhā nav'¹ uddesā nava veyyākaranāni ti iti yantam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

15 Dasa pañhā das'² uddesā dasa veyyākaranāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Dasasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā paṇiyantadassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīthh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu akusalesu³ kammaopathesu³

Imesu kho bhikkhave dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā paṇiyantadassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīthh' eva dhamme dūlkhass' antakaro hoti

Dasa pañhā das'² uddesā dasa veyyākaranāni ti iti yantam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam ti

XXVIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kajangalāyam⁴ vīharatī Veluvane Atha kho sambahulā Kajangalā⁵ upāsakā yena Kajangalā⁶ bhikkhunī ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Kajangalam⁷ bhikkhunim abhivādetvā ekamantam nīsīdīmsu Ekamantam nīsinnā kho Kajangalā⁵ upāsakā Kajangalam⁷ bhikkhunim etad avocum —

2 Vuttam idam ayye⁸ Bhagavatā Mahāpanhesu eko pañho eko uddeso ekam veyyākaranam, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaranāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tinī veyyākaranāni,

¹ T M₆ M, S nava ² S dasa, M₆ dasa and das

³ M S 'lakamma°

⁴ T Kamjang°, Ph Jang°

⁵ M 'lakā, Ph Jangalā

⁶ Ph Jang°, M Kajangalikā

⁷ Ph Jang°, M Kajangalikam ⁸ M₆ ayyo

cattā¹ pañhā cattā¹⁰ uddesā cattā¹¹ veyyākaranāni, pañca panhā pañ² uddesā pañca veyyākaranāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaranāni satta pañhā satt³ uddesā satta veyyākaranāni, attha pañhā atth⁴ uddesā attha veyyākaranāni, nava pañhā nav⁵ uddesā nava veyyākaranāni, dasa pañhā das⁶ uddesā dasa veyyākaranāni ti Imassa nu kho ayye Bhagavatā samkhuttenā bhāsītassa katham vitthāyena attho datthabbo ti⁷?

3 Na⁸ kho⁹ pan' etam¹⁰ āvuso Bhagavato¹¹ sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahitam, na pi manobhāvanīyānam bhikkhunam sammukhā sutam samulhā patiggahitam, api¹² ca yathā¹³ m' ettha khāyati¹⁴, tam sunātha sādhu-kam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti 'Evam ayye' ti kho Kajangalā¹⁵ upāsakā Kajangalāya¹⁶ bhikkhuniyā paccassosum Kajan-galā¹⁷ bhikkhuni etad avoca —

4 Eko pañho eko¹⁸ uddeso ekam veyyākaranan ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Ekadhamme āvuso bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaññadassāvī sammatthābhāsimecca dīthi' eva dhamme dukkhass anta-karo hoti Katamasmim ekadhamme?

Sabbe sattā āhāratthutikā

Imasmim kho āvuso ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbin-damāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaññadassāvī sammatthābhāsimecca dīthi' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Eko¹⁹ pañho eko²⁰ uddeso ekam veyyākaranan ti iti yan-tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paticca vuttam

¹ S pañca ² M₆ S satta

³ S attha ⁴ T M₆ M₇ S nava

⁵ M₇ S dasa ⁶ omitted by T

⁷ T 'atā ⁸ T na api

⁹ Ph kho, T M₆ M₇ mam' ettha for m' ettha

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ yāti ¹¹ M 'lakā, Ph Jangalā

¹² T 'lā, M 'hikāya, Ph Jangalā

¹³ Ph Jang^o, M Kajangalikā

¹⁴ Ph ek' ¹⁵ T M₆ add āvuso

5 Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaranāni ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Dvīsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇta dassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu dvīsu?

Nāme ca iupe ca pe¹

Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu

Imesu kho āvuso tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇta dassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaranāni ti itī yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paticca vuttam

6 Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaranāni ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Catusu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇta dassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu catusu?

Catusu satipatthānesu

Imesu kho āvuso catusu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇta dassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaranāni ti itī yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paticca vuttam

7 Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyākaranāni ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Pañcasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇta dassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu indriyesu pe³

Katamesu chasu?

¹ M la, Ph pa, S in full ² S pañca

³ M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

Chasu nissaranīyāsu dhātusu

Katamesu sattasu²

Sattasu bojjhangesu

Katamesu atthasu²

Ariye² atthangike³ magge⁴

Imesu kho āvuso atthasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhīsam eccā dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Attha pañhā atth'⁵ uddesā attha veyyākaranāni ti iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paticca vuttam

8 Nava pañhā nav'⁶ uddesā nava veyyākaranāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam²

Navasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyanta dassāvi sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu navasu²

Navasu sattāvāsesu

Imesu kho āvuso navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Nava⁷ pañhā nav'⁸ uddesā nava veyyākaranāni ti iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paticca vuttam

9 Dasa pañhā das'⁹ uddesā dasa veyyākaranāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam²

Dasasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu dasasu²

Dasasu kusalesu¹⁰ kammāpathesu¹⁰

¹ M la, Ph pa

² S atthasu ariyesu, M Ph atthasu ariya

³ S °kesu, M Ph °ka°

⁴ M Ph S maggesu, M₆ has ariyo °ko maggo

⁵ S attha ⁶ M₆ S nava

⁷ M, omits all from Nava to Katamesu dasasu

⁸ T M₆ S nava ⁹ S dasa ¹⁰ S kusala°

Imesu kho āvuso dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisam eccā dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Dasa pañhā das'¹ uddesī dasa veyyākaranānī ti iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatī idam etam paticca vuttam

10 Iti kho āvuso yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā Mahā pañhesu² Eko panho eko³ uddeso ekam veyyākaranam pe⁴ dasa veyyākaranānī ti⁵ imassa kho aham⁶

āvuso Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa evam utthārena attham ājānāmi⁷ Akankhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasankamitvā etam attham patī puccheyyātha⁸ Yathā no⁹ Bhagavā vyākaroti¹⁰, tathā nam dhāreyyāthā¹¹ ti 'Evam ayye' ti kho Kajangalā¹² upāsikā¹³ Kajangalāya¹⁴ bhikkhuniyā bhāsītam abhinan dītvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Kajangalam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upa saul amimsu, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu Ekamantam nisinnā kho Kajangalā upāsakā, yāvatako ahosi Kajangalāya bhikkhuniyā saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesum

11 Sādhu sādhu gahapatayo Panditā gahapatayo Kajangalā bhikkhunī, mahāpaññā gahapatayo Kajangalā bhikkhunī Sace¹⁵ pi tumhe gahapatayo mam¹⁶ upasan kamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha¹⁷, aham pi c'etam¹⁸

¹ S dasa

² M Ph samkhittena bhāsītāsu Mahāpanhāsu

³ Ph ek'

⁴ M la, Ph pa, M Ph S *add* dasa pañhā das' (S dasa) uddesā

⁵ S *adds* iti ⁶ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

⁷ T M₆ M₇ aj°

⁸ S paññā, M₇ pu°, T M₆ puccheyyātha (*sic*)

⁹ M kho nam ¹⁰ T vya°

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ °yyathā ¹² M °lakā, Ph Jangalā

¹³ T °sikā

¹⁴ M °likāya, Ph Jangalāya, *and so in every similar case*

¹⁵ M Ph mañ ce ¹⁶ *omitted by* M Ph T M₆

¹⁷ M patipu°, T M₇ °yyātha

¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ ca tam

evam¹ eva¹ vyākāṇeyyam², yathā tam Kajangalāya bhik
khuniyā vyākataṃ⁴

Eso⁵ c'eva⁶ tassa⁶ attho, evaṃ ca nam⁷ dhāreyyāthā⁸ ti

XXIX

1 Yāvata bhikkhave Kāsī Kosalā, yāvata iañño Pase
nadissa⁹ Kosalassa vjītam⁹, rājā tattha Pasenadi Kosalo
aggam akkhāyati Rañño pi¹² kho bhikkhave Pasenadissa¹¹
Kosalassa atth' eva aññathattam¹³, atthi vipaṇināmo Evam
passam bhikkhave sutavā aṇiyasāvako tasmim pi nibbim
dati, tasmim nibbindanto¹⁴ agge viṇajjati, pageva hīnasmim

2 Yāvata bhikkhave candimasuriyā pariharanti, disā
bhanti virocāmānā¹⁵ tāva saḥassadhāloko tasmim saḥassa
dhāloke saḥassam candānam, saḥassam suṇṇānam, sa
hassam Sinerupabbatarājānam, saḥassam Jambudīpānam,
saḥassam Aparagoyānānam¹⁶, saḥassam Uttarakurum,
saḥassam Pubbavidehānam¹⁷, cattāri mahāsamuddasahassā
ni¹⁸, cattāri mahāṇḍāsahassāni, saḥassam Cātummahārājī
kānam¹⁹, saḥassam Tāvatisānam saḥassam Yīmānam,
saḥassam Tusitānam²⁰, saḥassam²¹ Nimmānaratīnam²², sa-
hassam²² Paranimmitavasavattīnam²¹, saḥassam Brahma
lokānam, yāvata bhikkhave saḥassalokadhātu²² Mahābrahmā

¹ M₆ evam, T M₇ etam ² T M₇ vya°, T °yya

³ M Ph hi, M₇ katam ⁴ T M₇ vya°, M₆ katam

⁵ T eva so ⁶ T c'ev' assa, M₇ c'ev' etassa

⁷ omitted by T M₇ ⁸ T M₇ °yyathā

⁹ M °di, in M Ph often written with double s

¹⁰ M Ph T M₆ M₇ °te ¹¹ M Ph °di

¹² omitted by S

¹³ T °thatattham, M Ph °tattham M₆ attham for añña°,
atthi ¹⁴ T M₇ °nde ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ virocānā

¹⁶ M Ph °yānam T °godānam, M₇ °godhānam

¹⁷ T continues kho bh° atth' eva and so on, omitting
all the rest

¹⁸ S °nam ¹⁹ M Cātuma°, Ph Catuma°

²⁰ M Ph Tussī°

²¹ omitted by S, M Ph continue Dasa yīmāni bh° ka
sināyatanāni ²² M₆ M₇ saḥassī°

tattha aggam akkhāyati Mahābrahmuno pi kho bhikkhave
atth' eva aññathattam¹ atthi viparināmo Evam passam
bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim
nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim

3 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo³, yam ayam loko samvattati,
samvattamāne bhikkhave loke yebhuyyena sattā ābhassara
vattanikā⁴ bhavanti Te tattha honti manomayā pīti
bhakkhā⁵ sayampabbhā antalikkhe carā subhatthāyino⁶
cūram dīgham addhānam tittanti Samvattamāne bhik
khave loke Ābhassarā devā aggam akkhāyanti⁷ Ābhassa
rānam pi kho bhikkhave devānam atth' eva aññathattam⁸,
atthi viparināmo Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariya
sāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim⁹ nibbindanto⁹ agge
virajjati, pageva hīnasmim¹⁰

4 Dasa yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave kasināyatanāni Katamāni
dasa²

Pīthavikasīnam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tīriyam
advayam appamānam Āpokasīnam eko sañjānāti¹²
Tejokasīnam eko sañjānāti Vāyokasīnam eko sañjānāti
Nilakasīnam eko sañjānāti Pītakasīnam eko sañ
jānāti Lohitakasīnam eko sañjānāti Odātakasīnam
eko sañjānāti Akāsakasīnam eko sañjānāti Viñ
ñānakasīnam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tīriyam advayam
appamānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasināyatanāni

5 Etad aggam bhikkhave imesam dasannam kasināya
tanānam, yad idam viññānakasīnam eko sañjānāti uddham
adho tīriyam advayam appamānam Evamsaññino pi kho
bhikkhave santi sattā Evamsaññinam pi kho bhikkhave
sattānam atth' eva aññathattam¹, atthi viparināmo Evam

¹ T °tattam ² M, °ndo, T has a blunder

M, pathamasa ⁴ T M, ābhassaravasava°

⁵ T pītimayā bhakkhā ⁶ M, subhantthāyino

⁷ S °yati ⁸ T aññattam

⁹ T tasmim pi nibbinde, M, °ndati

¹⁰ S °min ti ¹¹ T imāni ¹² M la, Ph pa

¹³ M Ph °tattham

passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbīn
dati, tasmim¹ nibbīndanto² agge virajjati pāgeva hinasmim

6 Atth' imāni bhikkhave abhikkhāyatāni Katamāni
attha?

Ajjhattam rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī pa
rittāni suvannadubbannāni Tāni abhikkhuyya jānāmi pas
sāmi ti evamsaññi hoti Idam pathamam abhikkhāya
tanam

Ajjhattam rūpasāññi³ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī appi
mānāni suvannadubbannāni tāni² abhikkhuyya jānāmi pas
sāmi ti evamsaññi hoti Idam duttiyam abhikkhāyatānam

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi⁴ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī
parittāni suvannadubbannāni, tāni abhikkhuyya jānāmi pas
sāmi ti evamsaññi hoti Idam tatiyam abhikkhāyatānam

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī
appamānāni suvannadubbannāni, tāni abhikkhuyya jānāmi pas
sāmi ti evamsaññi hoti Idam catuttham abhikkhāya
tanam

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī nīlāni
nīlavannāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni Seyyathā pi
nāma ummāpuppham⁵ nīlam nīlavannam nīlanidassanam
nīlanibhāsam, seyyathā⁶ vā^o pana tam² vattham bārāna
seyyakam ubhatobhiggaṃmattham nīlam nīlavannam nīla
nīdanam nīlanibhāsam evam evam⁷ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi
eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī nīlāni nīlavannāni nīlanidass
anāni nīlanibhāsāni tāni abhikkhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti
evamsaññi hoti Idam pañcamam abhikkhāyatānam

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī pi
tāni pītavannāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni Seyyathā
pi nāma kannikārapuppham pītam pītavannam pītanidass
anam pītanibhāsam, seyyathā vā⁸ pana tam² vattham

¹ T tasmim pi nibbīndo, M, ^{endo}

² omitted by T ³ T M₆ M₇ arupa^o ⁴ T M₆ rupa

⁵ Ph S ummārapu^o, T dammāpupphāni, M₇ ummāra
pupphā, both omitting nīlam

⁶ T M₆ M₇ S add pi, M₆ omits vā, T M₇ put it
after vattham

⁷ T M₇ eva ⁸ T pi

bārānaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattam pītam pītavānnam pītanīdassanam pītīmibhāsam¹ evam evam ajjhattam aru pasanñī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī pītīni pītavannāni pītanīdassanāni pītanībhāsāni, tāni abhībhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsaṇṇī hotī Idam chattham abhībhāyatanam

Ajjhattam arupasanñī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī lohī takāni lohītikavannāni lohītakānīdassanāni lohītakānībhāsāni Seyyathā pī nāma bandhujīvakapuppham² lohītakam lohītakavannam lohītakānīdassanam lohītakānībhāsam, sey yathā³ vā³ pana tam vattham bārānaseyyakam ubhatobhā gāvimattam lohītakam lohītakavannam lohītakānīdassanam lohītakānībhāsam evam evam⁴ ajjhattam arupasaṇṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī lohītakāni lohītakavannāni lohītakānīdassanāni lohītakānībhāsāni, tāni abhībhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsaṇṇī hotī Idam sattamam abhībhāyatanam

Ajjhattam arupasaṇṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī odātāni odātīkavannāni odātānīdassanāni odātānībhāsāni⁵ Sey yathā pī nāma osadhūtārakā odātā odātavannā odātāni dāssanā odātānībhāsā, sey yathā vā³ pana tam⁶ vattham bārānaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattam odātāni odātavannam odātānīdassanam odātānībhāsam evam evam ajjh attam arupasaṇṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī odātāni odātavannāni odātānīdassanāni odātānībhāsāni, tāni abhī bhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsaṇṇī hotī Idam atthamam abhībhāyatanam

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha abhībhāyatanāni

7 Etad aggam bhikkhave imesam atthannam abhībhā yatanānam, yad idam ajjhattam arupasaṇṇī⁷ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī odātāni odātavannāni odātānīdassanāni odātānībhāsāni, tāni abhībhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evam saṇṇī hotī Evamsaṇṇīno⁸ pī kho bhikkhave santī sattā Evamsaṇṇīnam pī kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva

¹ M Ph S bandha° ² M₆ adds pī
T pī ⁴ M eva

⁵ M₆ continues tāni abhī° and so on

⁶ omitted by T ⁷ Ph adds yam

⁸ Ph °saṇṇī, M₆ has no ca evamsaṇṇī bh° samti sattā

aññathattam¹, atthi vipaṇṇāmo Evam paṇṇam bhikkhave
sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbin
danto² agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim

8 Cūṭasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā Katamī³ cūṭasso⁴

Dukkha paṭipadā dandhābhinnī dullaḥ paṭipadā khī
ppābhinnā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhinnā sulhā paṭipadā
khippābhinnā

Imā kho bhikkhave cūṭasso paṭipadā

9 Etad aggam bhikkhave imāsam catunnam paṭipadā
nam, yad idam sukhā paṭipadā khippābhinnā Evampatī
pannā pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā Evampatīpannam
pi kho⁵ bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁶, atthi
vipaṇṇāmo Evam paṇṇam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako
tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto⁶ agge virajjati,
pageva hinasmim

10 Cūṭasso imā bhikkhave saññā Katamī cūṭasso⁷

Parittam eko sañjānāti, mahaggatam eko sañjānāti
appamānam eko sañjānāti, 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyata
nam eko sañjānāti

Imā kho bhikkhave cūṭasso saññā

11 Etad aggam bhikkhave imāsam catunnam saññānam,
yad idam 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam eko sañjānāti
Evamsaṇṇam⁸ pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā Evamsaññā
nam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁹,
atthi vipaṇṇāmo Evam paṇṇam bhikkhave sutavā ariya
sāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge
virajjati, pageva hinasmim

12 Etad aggam bhikkhave bāhiraṇānam ditthigatānam,
yad idam 'no c'assam¹⁰, no ca me siyā, na bhavissāmi na
me bhavissati' ti Evamdittthino bhikkhave etam¹¹ pāti
kankham¹² yā cāyam¹³ bhav appatikkulyatā, sā¹³ c'assa

¹ M °tattham, Ph °tattam ² T M₇ °nde

³ M₆ has only khippābhinnā, omitting all the rest

⁴ omitted by M₆ ⁵ M °tattham, Ph °tattham

⁶ T pi °nde, M₇ pi °ndo ⁷ T °samā

⁸ Ph °tattham ⁹ T M₇ c'assa ¹⁰ T evam

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ °khā ¹² T M₆ M 'va 'yam, S adds tassa

¹³ omitted by T, M₆ M₇ yā v'assa

na bhavissati¹, yā cāyam² bhavanīrodhe pātikulyatā³ sā c'assa na bhavissati⁴ ti⁵ Evamdittthino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā Evamdittthinam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁶, atthi viparināmo Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim

13 Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrāhmanā param atthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpentī⁸

14 Etad aggam bhikkhave paramatthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpentānam⁸, yad idam sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam sam atikkamma nevasanñānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati Te tad abhiññāya tassa sacchikāyāya dhammam desenti Evamvādino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā Evam vadinam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁹, atthi viparināmo Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariya sāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto¹⁰ agge virajjati pageva hinasmim

15 Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrāhmanā¹¹ paramatthadhammanibbānam paññāpentī¹²

16 Etad aggam bhikkhave paramatthadhammanibbānam paññāpentānam¹², yad idam channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca atthangamañ¹³ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaranan ca yathābhutam viditvā anupādā vimokkho Evamvādim¹⁴ kho mam bhikkhave evamakkhāyim¹⁵ eke samanabrāhmanā asatā tucchā musā abhutenā¹⁶ abbhācīk khanti 'na¹⁷ samano Gotamo kāmānam parinānam paññāpeti¹², na rupānam parinānam paññāpeti¹², na vedanānam parinānam paññāpeti¹² ti¹⁸

¹ Ph bhavissa ² M, vāham, S adds tassa

³ T M₆ M, 'tāya, S pati^o ⁴ M Ph bhavissa

⁵ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M, ⁶ M 'tattam, Ph 'attham

⁷ T M₆ M, S paramayakkhavi^o ⁸ M M₆ S pañña^o

⁹ Ph 'tattam ¹⁰ T M, 'ndo

¹¹ T M₆ M, ditthadhammanibbānavādā te

¹² M S pañña^o, Ph pañña^o and pañña^o

¹³ T M₆ M, atthag^o ¹⁴ Ph T M₆ M, 'di

¹⁵ M M₆ 'yi ¹⁶ M Ph 'tā

¹⁷ Ph puts na before kāmānam ¹⁸ omitted by Ph

17 Kāmānañ cāham¹ bhikkhave pariññam paññāpemi² rupānañ ca pariññam paññāpemi², vedānañ ca pariññam paññāpemi², dīth' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto anupādā parinibbānam paññāpemi² ti

XXX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jeta vane Anāthapindikassa ālāme Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadī⁴ Kosalo uyyodhikāya⁵ nivatto hoti vjita sangāmo⁶ laddhādhippāyo Atha kho rājā Pasenadī Kosalo yenālāmo tena pāyāsī Yāvatikā yānassa bhumi, yānena⁷ gantvā⁷ yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṃ pāvīsī

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhu abbho kāse caṅkamanti Atha kho rājā Pasenadī Kosalo yena te bhikkhu ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca kaṃham⁸ nu kho bhante Bhagavā etarahi viharatī araham sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmaṃ hi mayam bhante tam⁹ Bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti 'Eso mahāāja vihāro¹⁰ samvutadvāro Tena appa saddo upasankamitvā ataramāno ālindam¹¹ pavisitvā ukkā sitvā aggalam¹² ākotehi Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ' ti.

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadī¹³ Kosalo yena so vihāro samvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasankamitvā ataramāno ālindam¹¹ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalam ākotesī¹⁴ Vivari Bhagavā dvāram Atha kho rājā Pasenadī Kosalo vihāram¹⁵ pavisitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nīpatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca paṇisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti 'rājāham bhante Pasenadī Kosalo, rājāham

¹ T M₆ M₇ kho 'ham

² M S pañña°, Ph pañña° and pañña°

³ M₆ omits all from rupānañ to dīth' eva

⁴ M Ph °dī throughout ⁵ M °kā ⁶ S jita°

⁷ Ph yānenāg° ⁸ T katham

⁹ T M₇ te, omitted by M Ph S ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ anto-vihāro ¹¹ M S āl°, Ph āl° and āl°

¹² T M₆ M₇ aggalam always ¹³ T Pasenadī repeatedly

¹⁴ M °ti ¹⁵ omitted by M Ph

bhante Pasenaḍi Kosilo' tī Kam panā tvim māhārāja
atthavāsam sampassamāno¹ imasmim sūne evaṇupam
paramanipaccāḍi im² l uosi, mettupahūvam upadamseṣi' tī?

4 Kāṭānūtāṃ kho vāham bhante l ativeditāṃ sampassa
māno Bhagavāti evaṇupam paramanipaccākāram kvaṃmī,
mettupahūvam upadamsemi Bhagavā hī⁴ bhante bahu
janahitāya patipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno⁵ janassa⁵
aṇṇe⁶ aṇṇe⁷ patitthāpītī, yd idam kalyāṇadhammatāya
kusaldhammatāya Yam pī bhante Bhagavā bahujana
hitāya patipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno⁸ janassa⁸ aṇṇe⁶
nāye⁹ patitthāpītā, yd idam kalyāṇadhammatāya kusala
dhammatāya imam¹⁰ pī kho aham bhante atthavāsam
sampassamāno¹¹ Bhagavāti evaṇupam paramanipaccākāram
l kvaṃmī, mettupahāvam upadamsemi

5 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā sāvā buddhasilo
aṇṇasilo lusalasilo² kusalasilena¹³ samannāgato¹³ Yam
pī bhante Bhagavā sāvā buddhasilo aṇṇasilo kusalasilo¹²
kusalasilenā samannāgato imam¹⁴ pī l ho aham bhante
atthavāsam sampassamāno Bhagavāti evaṇupam paramanī
paccākāṇim kvaṃmī, mettupahāvam upadamsemi

6 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā dīghatattam ārañña-
ko¹⁵ aī āraṇāvanapatthāni¹⁶ pantāni senāsanāni patisevatī
Yam pī bhante Bhagavā dīghatattam āraṇṇako¹⁷ aī āraṇa-

¹ T samph° *always*, M₆ M₇ *nearly always*

² M Ph S °nipaccakāṇim *always*

³ Ph mittu° *throughout* ⁴ T M₆ M₇ *add me*

⁵ S bahujanahitāya, T bahujanano janatā (*sic*), M₆ ba-
hujano janatā, M bahuno janatā

⁶ S aṇṇa° ⁷ T M₇ kāye

⁸ S bahujanahitāya, T bahujanatā, M₆ bahujano janatā,
M₇ bahujanatā

⁹ T M₇ kāye, *omitted by M*

¹⁰ M Ph M₆ S idam, T yam ¹¹ M samph°

¹² Ph °sili, *omitted by M* ¹³ *omitted by Ph*

¹⁴ M M₇ S idam ¹⁵ M Ph T aī°, M₆ *adds* 'va

¹⁶ M Ph °pattāni, T M₆ M₇ āraññake (M₆ āraññe)
vanapatthāni

¹⁷ M Ph M₆ aī°

vanapatthānī¹ pñtānī senāsanānī patisevati imam² pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavatī eva³upam paramanipaccākāram karomi, mettupahāram upadamsemi

7 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā santuttho itaritarā civa⁴pindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapanikkhāena na Yam pi bhante Bhagavā santuttho itaritarācivarapin⁵dapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapanikkhāena imam² pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavatī eva³upam paramanipaccākāram karomi, mettupahāram upadamsemi

8 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā āhune⁶yyo pāhune⁶yyo dakkhune⁶yyo añjalikarāniyo anuttaram puññakkhet⁷tam lo kassa Yam pi bhante Bhagavā āhune⁶yyo pāhune⁶yyo dakkhune⁶yyo añjalikarāniyo anuttaram puññakkhet⁷tam lo kassa imam³ pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavatī eva³upam paramanipaccākāram karomi, mettupahāram upadamsemi

9 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā, yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā⁴ cetovivaranasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggalathā viññārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarupiyā⁵ kathāya nīkāmālābhī akicchalābhī akasīralābhī Yam pi bhante Bhagavā, yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā⁴ cetovivaranasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā pe⁶ vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarupiyā kathāya nīkāmālābhī akasīralābhī imam² pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno⁷ Bhagavatī eva³upam paramanipaccākāram karomi, mettupahāram upadamsemi

10 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam⁸ dī⁹tthadhammasukhavihā¹⁰ānam nīkāma

¹ M Ph °pattānī, T M₇ āraññe (M₆ araññe) vanapattānī (M₆ M₇ °patthānī)

² M S idam M T S idam

⁴ Ph abhisamle° ⁵ M S °rupāya

⁶ M la, Ph pa ⁷ T samph° ⁸ S ābhī°

lābhī akicchālābhī akasīralābhī Yam pi bhante Bhagavā catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹ ditthadhammasukha vihārānam nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasīralābhī imam² pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno³ Bhagavatī evaṇupam paramanipaccākāram kaṇomi, mettupahāram upa damsemi

11 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam 'ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo panca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visam⁴ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattāsisam⁵ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāṭisatam pi jāṭisahassam pi jāṭisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vī vattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīm evam nāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhā patīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra⁶ uda pādī⁶, tatrapāsīm evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evam āhāro evamsukhadukkhapatīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' upapanno⁷ ti iti sākāram sa uddesam⁷ ane kavīhītam pubbenivāsam anussarati Yam pi bhante Bhagavā anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo pe⁸ iti sākāram sa uddesam⁷ anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati imam⁹ pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno³ Bhagavatī evaṇupam paramanipaccākāram kaṇomi, mettupahāram upadamsemi

12 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena¹⁰ satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹¹ hīne paṇite suvanne dubbanne duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti 'ime vata¹² bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena¹³ samannā gatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā

¹ S ābhī^o ² M S idam, Ph idam *corr* to imam

³ T samph^o ⁴ T M₆ M₇ visatim

⁵ T M₆ M₇ ^oisam ⁶ T amutrāsīm uppādīm

⁷ T vu^o ⁸ M la Ph pa ⁹ M M₇ S idam

¹⁰ M Ph ^omānussakena ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ uppajj^o

¹² T vā pana

¹³ T M₆ M₇ vacī || pe || ariyānam

micchādittikā micchādittikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vācīsucaritena² samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādikā sammādittikā sammā dittikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim sagguṃ lokam upapannā³ ti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusaṅkheṇa⁴ satte passati⁵ cavamane upapajjamāne⁶ hīne panite suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti Yam pi bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusaṅkheṇa⁷ yathākammupage satte pajānāti imam⁸ pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno⁹ Bhagavatī eva upam paramanipaccākāram karomi, mettupahāram upadamsemi

13 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī Yam pi bhante Bhagavā āsavānam khayā¹⁰ pe¹¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī imam¹² pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno¹³ Bhagavatī eva upam paramanipaccākāram karomi mettupahāram upadamsemi

14 Handa¹⁴ dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam bahukāmaniyā' ti 'Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kālam maññasi' ti

Atha kho iṇḍa Pasenadi Kosalo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi ti

Mahāvaggo tatiyo

Tatr¹⁵ uddānam

¹ T M₆ M₇ uppannā

² T M₆ M₇ vaci | pe | mano | pe | ariyānam

³ M Ph °mānussakena ⁴ M continues pa || yathā°

⁵ T M₆ M₇ uppajj° ⁶ M pa, S pe

⁷ M S idam ⁸ T samph°

⁹ M Ph S add anāsavam ceto°, S adds also paññā°

¹⁰ M la, Ph pa ¹¹ M T samph°

¹² M₆ M₇ add ca ¹³ S tass'

Sihādhimuttikāyenā¹ Cundena² kasīmena³ ca⁴ *
Kālā⁴ dve⁵ mahāpañhā⁶ Kosalehi⁷ pare⁸ duve⁹ ti

XXXI

1 Atha kho āyasmā Upālī yena Bhagavā ten' upasānā
kamā upasānākamitvā Bhagavāntam abhivādetvā ekamantam
nisīdā Ekamantam nisīno l'ho āyasmā Upālī Bhagavan
tam etad avoca —

2 Katā nu kho bhante atthavase paticca Tathāgatassa
sāvakanāma sikkhāpadam paññattam, pātimokkham¹⁰ uddit
than ti? Dasa kho Upālī atthavase paticca Tathāgatena
sāvakanāma sikkhāpadam paññattam, pātimokkham uddit
tham Katame dasa?

3 Saṅghasutthutāya saṅghaphāsutāya¹¹ dummaṅkunam¹²
puggalānam niggaḥāya pesalānam bhikkhunam phāsuvihā
rāya ditthadhammikanāma āsavānaṃ samvāyā sampāyā
kānaṃ āsavānaṃ patighātāya appasannānaṃ pasādāya
pasannānaṃ bhīyobhāvāya saddhammatthitāya¹³ vināyanugga
hāya

Ime kho Upālī dasa atthavase paticca Tathāgatena
sāvakanāma sikkhāpadam paññattam pātimokkham uddit
than ti

4 Katā nu kho bhante pātimokkhatthapanā¹⁴ ti¹⁵? Dasa
kho Upālī pātimokkhatthapanā¹⁵ Katame dasa?

5 Pārājiko tassam paṇisāyam nisīno hoti Pārājika
kathā vipakata¹⁶ hoti Anupasampanno tassam paṇisāyam

¹ M₆ M₇ Sihāvī°, T Sihāvī°

² S Cundo, T M₆ Puno (*sic*), M₆ Punne ca

³ T na, M₆ na satte, M₇ na ca ta satte

⁴ T M₆ Kālā, M₇ Kālam ⁵ omitted by T M₆ M

⁶ T M₇ pamñe, M₆ °pamñā ⁷ T M₆ M₇ °lena

⁸ S apare, T M₆ M te ⁹ S dve, T M₆ M₇ dasā

¹⁰ Ph pāti° throughout ¹¹ omitted by M₆

¹² T M₆ M₇ dummaṅkunam ¹³ T M₆ M₇ °panāni

¹⁴ omitted by T ¹⁵ T M₆ °panāni

nisinno hoti Anupāsaṃpunnakāthā vippakāṭi hoti Sil
kham¹ paccakkhātako tīssum paṇisīyam nisinno hoti
Sikkham² paccakkhātulāthā vippulātī hoti Pāndako
‘assum paṇisīyam nisinno hoti Pāndulalāthā vippakāṭi
hoti Bhikkhumūḍusalo tīssum paṇisīyam nisinno hoti
Bhikkhumūḍusakāthā vippulātī hoti

Ime kho Upāhi dāsa pātimollhātthapānī³ ti

XXXII

1 Kāṭiḥi nu llo bhānte dharmehi sammānīgato bhikkhu
ubbāhikāya⁴ sammānītabbo ti⁵ Dāsiḥi kho Upāhi dham
mehi sammānīgato bhikkhu ubbhikāya sammānītabbo
Kāṭimehi dasaḥi⁶

2 Idh’ Upāhi bhikkhu silāyī hoti, pātimokkhasamvāsa
samvuto vīharatī ācāriyogāsaṃpanno, anumattesu⁷ vājjesu
bhāyadassāyī samādāyī sikkhātī silāhāpadesu Bahussuto
hoti sutādharo sūtasannicavo, ye te dhammā idakāyānā
majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānalāyīnā sīttam saṃvāṇam
kevalapūppannam paṇisuddham bāhmarīyam abhivā
danti, tīthāupāssa⁸ dhammā bhussutī honti dhātā⁹ vā
casā paṇicītā¹⁰ manasānupekkhitā ditthiyī suppatividdhī
Ubhayānī¹¹ kho paṇ’ assa pātimokkham vīttīena svāgātānī
honti suvibhattānī suppatattinī¹² suvinicchitānī suttaso
anuvyanjanaso Vināye kho paṇi thito hoti asamhiro¹³
Patibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike¹⁴ sannīpetum¹⁵ nījhā
petum¹⁶ pel khetum¹⁷ pasādetum¹⁸ Adhikānanasamuppāda

T sikkhā¹ ² M₆ °panānī

³ M₇, ubbohi°, M₆ uddhaggikāya ⁴ T M₆ M₇ hoti

⁵ M S anu° ⁶ Ph M °passa

⁷ M Ph dhātā throughout ⁸ T adds manasā paṇicītā

⁹ T °yā ¹⁰ M °ttamī, S °ttānī ¹¹ T M₆ °hiro

¹² T attham pacc°, M₆ atthike pacc°, M₇ atthakam pacc°

¹³ T M₇ aññāpetum, M adds paññāpetum

¹⁴ T nicchā°, M₆ nījjā°

¹⁵ S pekkhātum, T pekkhatum, omitted by M₆

¹⁶ T M pasādetum pasādetum, M₆ pasāditum pasī°

vūpasama¹kusilo² hoti, adhikānam jñāti³ adhika⁴anasa-
mudayam jñāti, adhikānanannodham⁵ jñāti⁶, adhikarana
modhagāminim⁷ patipadam jñāti⁸

Imehi kho Upāli dasa⁹hi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo ti

XXXIII

1 Katihī nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena
bhikkhunā upasampādetabbān tī²? Dasahi kho Upāli
dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam⁶
Katamehi dasa¹hi?

2 Idh' Upāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvāsa
samvuto vīharatī ācāriyogacārasampanno, anumattesu⁷ vajjesu
bhayāda⁸ssāvi samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu Bahussuto
hoti sutādhāro sutā⁹nnicāyo je te dhammā idikalyānā
majjhe lalyānā pariyo¹⁰sānā¹¹kalyānā sātthim⁸ sayanjanam⁹
kevalaparipunnam parisuddhim bī¹²hmacāyā¹³ abhivadanti,
tathārupāssa¹⁰ ° dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā pā
ricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā Pāti
mokkham kho pan' assa¹¹ vitthārena svāgatam² hoti
su¹²vibhattam sup¹³pavattam su¹⁴vinicchitam suttaso anuvyāñ-
janaso Patibalo hoti gilānam upatthātum vā upatthāpetum
vā Patibalo hoti anabhīratum vupakāsetum vā vupakāsa-
petum vā Patibalo hoti uppannam kukkucam dhammato
vinodetum Patibalo hoti uppannam ditthigatam dhammato
vivecetum Patibalo hoti adhī¹⁵sile samādapetum Patibalo
hoti adhī¹⁶citte samādapetum Patibalo hoti adhī¹⁷paññāya
samādapetum

Imehi kho Upāli dasa⁹hi dhammehi samannāgatena bhik-
khunā upasampādetabbān tī³

¹ T M₆ °samuppāda upasama° ² omitted by M.

³ M Ph °ni, S ni ⁴ T M₆ pajānāti

⁵ M Ph omit ti ⁶ M Ph °tabbān ti

⁷ T M₆ S anu° ⁸ T M₆ M₇ sātthā

⁹ T M₆ °nā, M °na ¹⁰ M Ph M₇ °passa

¹¹ M Ph pana ¹² T M₆ M₇ su āg°

¹³ omitted by Ph

XXXIV

1 Katihī nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo¹ dātabbo ti² pe³ sāmanero⁴ upatthāpetabbo⁴ ti⁵ Dasahī kho Upālī dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmanero⁶ upatthāpetabbo⁷ Ka tamehi dasahī²

2 Idh' Upālī bhikkhu silavā hoti pe⁸ samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu Bahussuto⁹ hoti⁹ pe¹⁰ ditthiyā suppatividdhā Pāṭimokkham kho paṇ' assa vitthī rena svāgatam hoti suvibhattam suppvattam suvinicchitam suddasā anuvyanjanaso Patibalo hoti gilānam upatthāpetum vā upatthāpetum vā Patibalo hoti anabhūtatam vupakā setum vā vupakāsāpetum vā Patibalo hoti uppannam kukkucam dhammato vinodetum Patibalo hoti uppannam ditthigatam dhammato vivecetum Patibalo hoti adhīsi¹¹ samādāpetum Patibalo hoti adhicitte samādāpetum Patibalo hoti adhipaṇṇāya samādāpetum

Imehi kho Upālī dasahī dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmanero¹² upatthāpetabbo ti

XXXV

1 Sanghabhedo sanghabhedo' ti bhante vuccatī Kittā vatā nu kho bhante sangho bhinno hoti ti?

2 Idh' Upālī bhikkhu adhammam dhammo ti dipentī, dhammam³ adhammo¹³ ti¹³ dipentī³, avinayam⁴ vinayo

¹ omitted by Ph ² omitted by Ph S

³ omitted by M Ph ⁴ omitted by M

⁵ omitted by M Ph T ⁶ M nissayo

⁷ M dātabbo ⁸ M pa, omitted by Ph

⁹ omitted by M₆

¹⁰ M pa, omitted by Ph T

¹¹ M continues pa | adhicitte adhipaṇṇāya

¹² M has nissayo dātabbo ti, then the same Sutta is repeated for sāmanero upatthā⁸ and so on

¹³ omitted by T

¹⁴ T M₇ transpose this passage

tī dipenti, vināyam¹ vināyo tī dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, anācinnam Tathāgatenā ācinnam Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, ācinnam Tathāgatenā anācinnam Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā tī dipenti

Te imehi dasahi vatthuhī avakassanti², vavakassanti³, āvenikammāni⁴ kaṇṇanti, āvenipātīmokkham⁵ uddisanti⁶ Ettāvata kho Upāli sangho bhinno hoti tī

XX XVI

1 ‘Sanghasāmaggi sanghasāmaggi’ tī bhante vuccati Kittāvatī nu kho bhante sangho samaggo hoti tī⁷

2 Idh’ Upāli bhikkhu adhammam adhammo tī dipenti, dhammam dhammo tī dipenti, avināyam avināyo tī dipenti, vināyam vināyo tī dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, anācinnam Tathāgatenā ācinnam Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, ācinnam Tathāgatenā ācinnam Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā tī dipenti

Te imehi dasahi vatthuhī na avakassanti, na vavakassanti⁶, na āvenikammāni⁴ kaṇṇanti, na āvenipātīmokkham⁵ uddisanti⁷ Ettāvata kho Upāli sangho samaggo hoti tī

¹ T M₁ transpose this passage

² Ph °kassanti

³ M ava°, S pava°, Ph pavakassanti, omitted by T M₆ M₇, only the Commentary has the right reading

⁴ S āvenika°

⁵ S uddissanti, M₇ udditthassanti

⁶ Ph S pava°, M₇ apa°, T M₆ M₇ omit na vava°

⁷ Ph T M₆ M₇ S uddissanti

XXXVII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Anando yena Bhagvā ten' upa
sankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagvantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho īyasmā Anando
Bhagavantam etd avoca —

2 'Sanghabhedo sanghabhedo' ti bhante vuccatī.
Kittāvatī nu l ho bhante sangho bhinno hoti ti?

3 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu adhammam dhammo ti dipenti dhammam² adhammo² ti² dipenti², avinayam vinayo ti dipenti, vinayam avinayo ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ alapaṭitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ alapaṭitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti bhāsitaṃ⁴ alapaṭitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapaṭitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, anācinnam⁴ Tathāgatenā iccinnam⁵ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, ācinnam Tathāgatenā anācinnam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā pūṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti

Te imehi dasahi vatthuhi avakassanti, vavakassanti⁶,
āvenikammāni⁷ karonti, āvenipātimokkham⁷ uddisanti⁸
Ettāvata kho Ānanda sangho bhunno hoti ti

XXXVIII

1 Samaggaṃ pana bhante sanghaṃ bhettvā⁹ kiṃ so
pasavati tī?

2 Kappatthiyam¹⁰ Ananda kibbisam¹¹ pasavatī tī

3 Kim pana bhante kappatthiyam¹⁰ kibbisan¹¹ ti?

4 Kappam Ānanda nīrayamhi paccatī ti

¹ Tuccati ² omitted by T M₇

³ M continues pa | panñattam and so on

⁴ T omits this passage, M, only has abh° al° T° abh°
al° T° d1°

 ${}^5\text{M}_7 \text{ an}\bar{a}^\circ$ ⁶ Ph S pava°, M apa°, T M₆ M₇ omit na vava°

⁷ S āvenika° ⁸ Ph T M₆ M₇ S' uddissanti

⁹ T M₇ chetvā, M Ph bhinditvā ¹⁰ M Ph 'kam

11 Ph kipp°

Āpāyiko neīyiko l'uppattho sanghabhedako
 vaggarato adhammattho yogakkhemato¹ dhamsatī²
 sanghamo samaggam bhetvāna³ kappam nirayamhi paccatī ti

XXXIX

1 'Sanghasāmaggi sanghasāmaggi' ti bhante vuccatī⁵
 Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sangho samaggo hotī ti⁶

2 Idh' Ananda bhikkhu adhammam adhammo ti dipentī,
 dhammam dhammo ti dipentī, avinayam avinayo ti dipentī,
 vinayam vinayo ti dipentī, abhāsitaṃ alapaṭitaṃ Tathāga-
 tena abhāsitaṃ alapaṭitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipentī, bhāsitaṃ
 lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti di-
 pentī, anācinnam Tathāgatenā anācinnam Tathāgatenā ti
 dipentī, ācinnam Tathāgatenā ācinnam Tathāgatenā ti di-
 pentī uppaññattam Tathāgatenā appaññattam Tathāgatenā
 ti dipentī, paññattam Tathāgatenā paññattam Tathāgatenā
 ti dipentī

Te imehi dasahi vatthuhī na avakassanti, na vavakas-
 santi⁷, na āvenikammāni⁸ karonti, na āvenipātīmokkham⁸
 uddisanti⁹ Ettāvatā kho Ananda sangho samaggo hotī ti

XL

1 Bhinnam pana bhante sangham samaggam katvā kim
 so pasavatī ti²

2 Brahman Ananda punnam pasavatī ti¹⁰

3 Kim pana bhante brahman puññan ti²

4 Kappam Ananda saggamhi modatī ti

¹ M Ph °mā ² M Ph padh°

³ M samgha°, T samaggam, M₇ samghamaggam for
 s° samaggam

⁴ M bhī°, T M₇ che° ⁵ M °tī ti

⁶ omitted by Ph

⁷ Ph S pava°, M ava°, M₇ vakassanti, omitted by T M₆

⁸ S āvenika° ⁹ T M₆ M₇ S uddisanti

¹⁰ omitted by S

Sukhā sanghassa sāmaggī samaggānañ ca¹ anuggaho
 samaggarato dhammattho yogakkhemā na dhamsatī
 sangham² samaggam katvāna kappam saggamhī modatī ti

Upāhivaggo³ catuttho

Tatr⁴ uddānam⁵

Upāh⁶ tthapana⁶ ubbāho upasampadamissayen⁷ ca⁸
 Sāmanero⁹ ca dve bheda Anandehi apare¹⁰ dve¹¹ ti¹²

XLI

1 Atha kho āyasmā Upāhī yena Bhagavā ten' upasan
 kamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam
 nisīdī Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Upāhī Bhaga
 vantam etad avoca —

2 Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sanghe
 bhandanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhu ca¹³ na
 phāsu viharanti ti?

3 Idh' Upāhī bhikkhu adhammam dhammo ti dipenti,
 dhammam adhammo ti dipenti, avinayam vinayo ti dipenti,
 vinayam avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsītā alapītā Tathāga
 tena bhāsītā lapītā Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsītā
 lapītā Tathāgatenā abhāsītā alapītā Tathāgatenā ti
 dipenti, anācinnam Tathāgatenā ācinnam Tathāgatenā ti
 dipenti, ācinnam Tathāgatenā anācinnam Tathāgatenā ti
 dipenti, appaññattam Tathāgatenā paññattam Tathāgatenā

¹ M₆ S c'

² T samgha°, M samghamaggam for s° samaggam

³ T M₇ Vaggo ⁴ S tass' ⁵ Ph adds bhavati

⁶ T M₆ Upāhī vana, M Upāhī na, S Upāhī pana

⁷ M °yo, T M₆ M₇ upavadantassa yena

⁸ omitted by M T M₆ M₇ ⁹ T M₆ M samgho

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ aparena, M Ph pare ¹¹ M Ph duve

¹² omitted by Ph S, M₇ pī ¹³ omitted by S

tī dīpenti, paññattam Tathāgatena appaññattam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti

Ayā kho Upālī hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena sanghe bhandaṇakalāhaviḍḍahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhu ca¹ na phīsu vihariyanti ti²

XLII

1 Katī nu kho bhante vivādamulāni ti?

2 Dasa kho Upālī vivādamulāni Katamāni dasa?

3 Idh' Upālī bhikkhu adhammam dhammo tī dīpenti, dhammam adhammo tī dīpenti, avinayam vinayo tī dīpenti, vinayam avinayo tī dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti, anācinnam Tathāgatena ācinnam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti, ācinnam Tathāgatena anācinnam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti, appaññattam Tathāgatena paññattam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti, paññattam Tathāgatena appaññattam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti

Imāni kho Upālī dasa vivādamulāni ti

XLIII

1 Katī nu kho bhante vivādamulāni ti?

2 Dasa kho Upālī vivādamulāni Katamāni dasa?

3 Idh' Upālī bhikkhu anāpattim³ āpatti tī dīpenti, āpattim³ anāpatti tī dīpenti, laḥukam āpattim garukāpatti⁴ tī dīpenti, garukam āpattim laḥukāpatti tī dīpenti, dutthullam āpattim adutthullāpatti tī dīpenti, adutthullam āpattim dutthullāpatti tī dīpenti, sāvasesam āpattim anavasesāpatti tī dīpenti, anavasesam āpattim sāvasesāpatti tī

¹ omitted by S

² omitted by M Ph

³ T M₇ transpose these two passages

⁴ T M₆ M separate the two words, but the first one always terminates in °am

dipenti¹, sappatikammam āpattim appatikammāpatti ti di
penti appatīlammam āpattim sappatikammāpatti ti dipenti
Imāni kho Upālī dasi vā idumulāni ti

XLIV

1 Elam samayam Bhagavā Kusinīṭṭham viharati bahi
harane vinasande¹ Tatīlho Bhagavā bhikkhu īman
tesī — Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante² ti te bhikkhu Bhaga
vito paccissosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Codakena bhikkhave bhi' khunā param codetukāmena
pañca dhamme ajjhattam paccavekkhitvā pañca dhamme
ajjhattam upatthapetvā paṇo codetabbo Katame pañca
dhammā ajjhattam paccavekkhitabbā?

3 Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā param codetukāmena
evam paccavekkhitabbam paṇisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho
'mhi, paṇisuddhen' amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato
acchiddena appatimamsena, samvijjati nu kho me eso
dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇi
suddhakāyasamācāro hoti⁴ paṇisuddhena kāyasamācārena
samannāgato acchiddena upatimamsena, tassa bhavanti
vattāro ingha tāva āyasmā kīyikam sikkhassu ti Iti 'ssa
bhavanti vattāro

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param
codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam paṇisuddhavacī
samācāro nu kho 'mhi, paṇisuddhen amhi vacīsamācārena
samannāgato acchiddena appatimamsena, samvijjati nu kho
me⁵ eso⁵ dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu
paṇisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti paṇisuddhena vacīsamācārena
samannāgato acchiddena appatimamsena, tassa bhavanti
vattāro ingha tāva āyasmā vacīsamācāro sikkhassu ti Iti
'ssa bhavanti vattāro

¹ Ph °na° ² M Ph bhaddante

³ M S upatthā°

⁴ S omits hoti acchiddena

⁵ Ph m'eso ⁶ Ph ca

5 Puna ca paṃam bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā¹ paṃam codetukāmena evaṃ paccavel khitabbam mettā nu kho me cittaṃ paccupatthitaṃ sabrahmacārisu anāghātaṃ², samvījati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti³? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettā⁴ cittaṃ⁵ paccupatthitaṃ hoti⁶ sabrahmacārisu anāghātaṃ², tassa bhavanti vattāro ingha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārisu mettā³ cittaṃ upatthapehi⁵ ti Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro

6 Puna ca paṃam bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paṃam codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārupā⁶ me dhammā bahussutā honti⁷ dhātā⁸ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā, samvījati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti⁹? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārupāssa⁹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁰ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā¹¹, tassa bhavanti vattāro ingha tāva āyasmā āgamam pariyaṇunassu ti Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro

7 Puna ca paṃam bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paṃam codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam ubhayāni nu¹² kho¹³ me¹⁴ pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni¹⁵ honti⁴ suvibhattāni suppvattāni¹⁶ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, samvījati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti⁹? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni

¹ omitted by S ² T M₆ M₇ °ti

³ M Ph S mettacittā ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ M upatthā°, T M₆ M₇ paccupatthapehi

⁶ S °pāssa ⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁸ Ph dhātā, M tathā ⁹ M₆ °rupassa

¹⁰ M Ph dhātā ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ appa°

¹² omitted by M Ph M₆ S ¹³ M adds pana

¹⁴ T M₇ te ¹⁵ M₆ M₇ sāgatāni, T sahaḡatāni

¹⁶ S °ttāni

vithhārena svāgatāni¹ honti suvibhattāni supparattini²
suvimicchitīni suttaso anuvyūñjanisso, 'idam panāyasmī
lattha vuttam Bhagavati' ti itī puttho na sampiyati,
tassā bhavanti vattāno ingha tāva āyasmī vinayam sīk
l hassu ti⁴ Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāno

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhāttam paccavekkhātabbā

8 Katame pañca dhammā ajjhāttam upatthāpetābbā⁹

9 Kālena vakkhāmi no alīlena, bhutena vakkhāmi no
abhutena, sañheṇ vakkhāmi no pharusenā, utthasamhiteṇa
vakkhāmi no utthasamhiteṇa, mettācitto⁵ vakkhāmi no
dosanta⁶ ti⁷

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhāttam upatthāpetābbā⁸

Codalena bhikkhave bhikkhunī param codetukāmena
ime pañca dhamme ajjhāttam paccavekkhātvā ime pañca
dhamme ajjhāttam upatthāpetvā⁹ paro codetabbo ti

XLV

1 Dasā yime¹⁰ bhikkhave ādinavā rājantepurappavesane
Katame dasa²

2 Idha bhikkhave iṇṇa mahesiṇī siddhim nissimno hoti,
tattha bhikkhu pavasati, mahesi vā³ bhikkhum disvā sītam
pātukaroti, bhikkhu vā mahesim disvā sītam pātukaroti
Tattha rañño evam hoti addhā imesam katam vā karis-
santi vā ti Ayam bhikkhave pathamo ādinavo rājante
purappavesane

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave iṇṇā bahukicco bahukara-
niyo aññataram itthim gantvā na¹² sarati¹ Sā tena
gabbham gāhāti Tattha rañño evam hoti na kho idha

¹ T M₆ M₇ sāgatāni ² S ottāni

³ T yāti, M Ph yissati

⁴ M₆ has after 'ssu pañca dhammā ajjhāttam pacca
vekkhātabbā ti, then itī 'ssa bh^o vattāro, then Katame

⁵ Ph 'cittena ⁶ Ph 'tarena ⁷ omitted by M Ph

⁸ T M₇ upatthāpekkhātabbā ⁹ M T M S upatthā^o

¹⁰ T ime

¹¹ T M₇ ca, omitted by Ph S M Ph S add tam

¹² omitted by T ¹³ T M₆ M₇ ssarati

añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabba
jitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo rā
jantepurappavesane

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave ranño antepure aññataram
ratanam nassati Tattha rañño evam hoti na kho idha
añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho
pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo
rājantepurappavesane

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño antepure abbhantaṭṭhā
guyhamantā¹ bahiddhā sambhedam² gacchanti Tattha
rañño evam hoti na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra
pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam
bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo rājantepurappavesane

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño antepure pitā vā
puttam pattheti putto vā pitaram pattheti Tesam evam
hoti na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena,
siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam kho bhikkhave
pañcama ādinavo rājantepurappavesane

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā nīcathāṇiyam³ ucce
thāne thapeti⁴ Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam evam hoti
rājā kho pabbajitena samsattho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa
kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave chattho ādinavo rājante
purappavesane

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā uccathāṇiyam⁵ nice⁶
thāne thapeti⁴ Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam evam hoti
rājā kho pabbajitena samsattho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa
kamman ti Ayam kho bhikkhave sattamo ādinavo rājan
tepurappavesane

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā akāle senam uyyojetī
Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam evam hoti rājā kho pabba
jitena samsattho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti
Ayam bhikkhave atthamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā kāle senam uyyojetvā
antarāmaggato nivattāpeti⁷ Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam

¹ T gayhamantā ² T M, sammodam

³ T M₆ M °kam ⁴ M Ph °sī ⁵ T M₇ uccattho

⁶ M₇ nisattive or nisantive ⁷ M Ph S °sī

evam hoti iñjā kho pabbajitena samsattho, siyī nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhūve nīvamo ādinavo iñjantepurappavesane

11 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhūve iñjā antepuram¹ hatthi sammadam² assisimmadam iathissimmadam, rājanyāni upasaddagandharasaphotthabbāni, yīni na⁴ pabbajitasā ruppāni⁵ Ayam bhikkhūve dīsamō ādinavo iñjantepurappavesane

Ime kho bhikkhūve dasa ādinavā iñjantepurappavesane ti

XLVI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagvā Sallesu viharati Kapila vatthusmim⁶ Nigrodhārime Atha kho sambahulā Sakkā⁷ upāsakā tadah' uposathe yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nīdīmsu Ekamantam nīsinne kho Sakke upāsake Bhagavā etad voca —

2 Apī nu kho⁸ tumhe Sakkā⁹ atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasathā ti¹⁰ App ekadī mayam⁴ bhante atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasāma⁵, app ekadā na upavasāmā ti¹¹ Tesam vo¹² Sakkā alībhā tesam dulladdham, ye tumhe evam sokasabbhaye¹³ jivite marāna sabbhaye¹⁴ jivite app ekadā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasatha Tam kim manñatha Sakkā¹⁵ Idha puriso yena kenaci¹⁵ kammatthānena anāpajja¹⁶ akusalam divasam addhakahāpanam nibbiseyya,

¹ Ph. °re

² Ph. °sammaddam, S. °sambādhham *throughout*, M. °sammaddam, *but* rathasammaddam, M₆ *only* hatthisammaddam, *else* °sammadam

³ Ph. T. M₆ rā° ⁴ *omitted by Ph*

⁵ T. °tāsā°, Ph. °tassa sā°, M₆ °tām sā°

⁶ M. Ph. Kappi° ⁷ T. M₆ M₇ Sakya

⁸ *omitted by M* Ph. S. ⁹ *omitted by T* M₆ M₇

¹⁰ T. M₇ °sitvā. ¹¹ T. *adds* me sāmā

¹² Ph. kho, *omitted by T*

¹³ T. sokasabbhaye, Ph. °sarīye, M₆ sokassayo

¹⁴ T. M₆ M₇ maranabbhaye, Ph. °sarīye

¹⁵ *only in M* M₉ (Com) ¹⁶ T. M₆ M. °jjam

‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ tī alam vacanāyā¹ tī?²
 Evam bhante Tam kim maññatha Sakkā³ Idha puriso yena
 kenaci⁴ kammattānena anāpajja akusalam divasam⁵ kahā
 panam nibbiseyya, ‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ tī alam
 vacanāyā tī? Evam bhante Tam kim maññatha Sakkā?⁶
 Idha puriso yena kenaci⁷ kammattānena anāpajja⁸ akusalam
 divasam dve kahāpane nibbiseyya pe⁹ tayo kahā
 pane nibbiseyya cattāro kahāpane nibbiseyya
 pañca kahāpane nibbiseyya cha kahāpane nibbiseyya
 satta kahāpane nibbiseyya attha kahāpane nibbi
 seyya nava kahāpane nibbiseyya dasa kahāpane
 nibbiseyya vīsa¹⁰ kahāpane nibbiseyya timsa¹¹ ka
 hāpane nibbiseyya cattārisam¹² kahāpane nibbiseyya
 paññāsam kahāpane nibbiseyya¹³, ‘dakkho puriso utthā-
 nasampanno’ tī alam vacanāyā tī? Evam bhante Tam
 kim maññatha Sakkā? Apī nu¹⁴ so puriso divase¹⁵ divase¹⁶
 kahāpanasatam kahāpanasahassam nibbisamāno laddham
 laddham nikkhupanto vassatāyuko¹⁷ vassasatajivi mahantam
 bhogakkhandham adhigaccheyyā tī? Evam bhante Tam
 kim maññatha Sakkā? Apī nu¹⁸ so puriso bhogahetu¹⁹
 bhoganidānam²⁰ bhogādhikaranam ekam vā rattim ekam
 vā divasam upaddham vā rattim²¹ upaddham²² vā²³ divasam
 ekantasukhapatisamvedi vihareyyā tī? No h’ etam bhante
 Tam kissa hetu? Kāmā hi bhante aniccā²⁴ tucchā musā
 mosadhammā tī

3 Idha kho⁵ panī vo Sakkā mama sāvako dasa vassāni
 appamatto ātāpi pahūtatto viharanto yathā mayānusittham
 tathā patipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni

¹ T M₇ vacanā ² omitted by all MSS exc M

Ph continues dve kahāpane as below

⁴ T M₆ M₇ ʼjyam ⁵ omitted by M Ph S

⁶ S vīsam, T M₆ M₇ vīsati ⁷ S timsam, M₆ timsati

⁸ S cattārisam, T M₆ M₇ add pi

⁹ M Ph S insert kahāpanasatam nibbiseyya

¹⁰ S adds kho

¹¹ M divasadivase, T M₇ S divase, omitted by M₆

¹² omitted by S ¹³ S ‘hetukam, omitted by M₆

¹⁴ T M₇ ‘nidhānam ¹⁵ T accā, M₇ accā

satam^{*} pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹
 ekantasukhapatisamvedī vihareyya So ca khvassa² sakadāgāmi
 vā anāgāmi vā apannakam vā sotāpanno Titthantu Sakkā dasa
 vassāni Idha mama sāvako nava vassāni
 attha vassāni satta vassāni cha vassāni pañca vassāni
 cattāni vassāni tīni vassāni dve vassāni ekam vassam appa
 matto itāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusittham tathā
 patipajjamāno satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam
 pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekanta
 sukhapatisamvedī vihareyya So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmi
 vā anāgāmi vā apannakam vā sotāpanno Titthantu Sakkā
 elam vassam Idha mama sāvako dasa mase appamatto
 itāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusittham tathā pati
 pajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam⁵ pi⁵ vassasatāni⁵ satam
 pi vassasahassāni satam⁶ pi⁶ vassasatasahassāni⁶ ekanta
 sukhapatisamvedī vihareyya So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā
 anāgāmi vā apannakam vā sotāpanno Titthantu Sakkā dasa
 māsā Idha mama sāvako nava mase attha mase satta mase
 cha mase pañca mase cattāni mase tayo mase dve mase
 elam⁸ māsam addhamāsam appamatto itāpi pahitatto viha
 ranto yathā mayānusittham tathā patipajjamāno, satam pi
 vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹
 pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantasukhapatisamvedī vihareyya
 So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apannakam vā
 sotāpanno Titthantu Sakkā addhamāso Idha mama sā
 vako dasa rattindive appamatto itāpi pahitatto viharanto
 yathā mayānusittham tathā patipajjamāno satam pi vassāni
 satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam⁹ pi⁹
 vassasatasahassāni⁹ ekantasukhapatisamvedī vihareyya So
 ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi⁵ vā⁵ apannakam vā
 sotāpanno Titthantu Sakkā dasa rattindivā Idha mama
 sāvako nava rattindive attha rattindive satta rattindive

¹ omitted by M Ph S ² T M₆ kho 'sa, M₇ kho 'ssa

³ T ekantam sukha° ⁴ T M₇ kho 'ssa, M₆ kho

⁵ omitted by T M₇ ⁶ omitted by M Ph T M₇ S

⁷ T M₇ kho 'ssa, M₆ c'assa ⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁹ omitted by M Ph M₇ S

chi iattindive piñca iattindive cattāro iattindive¹ tayo
 rattindive dve iattindive el um iattindivam appamatto
 ātīpi pāhīto vāhanto yathā mayīnusittham tathā pāti
 pajjima², sītaṃ pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi
 vassasahassāni satum³ pi⁴ vassasatasahassāni ekantasukha
 patisaṃvedī vāhēyya So ca khvassa⁵ sakkadāgāmi vā
 anāgāmi vā upannilam vā sotipanno⁶

Tesam vo Sakka⁷ alībhī tesam dulladdham, ye tumhe
 evam sokasabbhaye⁸ jivite mānasaabbhaye⁸ jivite app ekadā
 atthangasamānāgātum uposatham upavasathī, app ekadā
 na upavasathī ti

Ete mayam bhante yjāt age atthangasamānāgatam
 uposatham upavasissimā ti

XLVII

1 El um samayam Bhagavī Vesūhiy um vāhanti Mahā
 vane Kutūgū sūhiy um Atha l ho Mahāli⁵ Licchavi⁶ yena
 Bhagavī ten upasankāmi, upasankāmitvī Bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho
 Mahāli⁵ Licchavi⁶ Bhagavantam etad āvoca —

2 Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo pāpassa kam-
 massa kīyāya⁷ pāpassa lammassa pavattiyā ti⁸

Lobho⁸ kho Mahāli hetu lobho paccayo pāpassa kammassa
 kīyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, doso kho Mahāli
 hetu doso paccayo pāpassa kammassa kīyāya pāpassa
 kammassa pavattiyā, moho kho Mahāli hetu moho paccayo
 pāpassa kammassa kīyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā,
 ayoniso manasikāro kho Mahāli hetu ayoniso manasikāro

¹ omitted by M Ph S T M, kho 'ssa, M₆ c'assa

² T adds vā

³ Ph 'sāyāye, T M₆ 'bhaye, M sokam abhaye, but
 mānasaabbhaye⁴ M M 'hi

⁵ M Ph S 'vī, T M₆ untes Ma° and Li° to Mahā
 licchavi, and so everywhere where this word recurs, T (M,
 sometimes) also, where Ma° stands alone

⁷ M kīyāya throughout

⁸ T omits all from lobho down to ayoniso manasikāro

piṇḍaṇḍa pīṇḍaṇḍa lammassa kīṇḍāya pāpassa lammassa
pavattiyā micchāpanihitam lho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu
micchāpanihitam cittaṃ paccayo pāpassa lammassa kīṇ-
ḍāya pīpassa lammassa pavattiyā Ayam kho Mahāli
hetu yaṃ paccayo pīpassa lammassa kīṇḍāya pāpassa
lammassa pavattiyā ti

3 Ko pīṇḍa bhante hetu ko paccayo kalyāṇassa kam-
massa kīṇḍāya kalyāṇassa lammassa pavattiyā ti?

Alobho kho Mahāli hetu alobho paccayo kalyāṇassa
lammassa kīṇḍāya kalyāṇassa lammassa pavattiyā, adoso
kho Mahāli hetu adoso paccayo kalyāṇassa lammassa
kīṇḍāya kalyāṇassa lammassa pavattiyā, amoho kho Ma-
hāli hetu amoho paccayo kalyāṇassa lammassa kīṇḍāya
kalyāṇassa lammassa pavattiyā, yonisomanāsikāro lho
Mahāli hetu yonisomanāsikāro paccayo kalyāṇassa kam-
massa kīṇḍāya kalyāṇassa lammassa pavattiyā, sammā
panihitam kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu sammāpanihitam cittaṃ
paccayo kalyāṇassa lammassa kīṇḍāya kalyāṇassa kam-
massa pavattiyā Ayam lho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo
kalyāṇassa lammassa kīṇḍāya kalyāṇassa lammassa pa-
vattiyā ti

Ime ca Mahāli dāsi dhammā loke na samvijjeyyū, na
yidhi¹ paññiyetha² adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti vā
dhammacariyā samacariyā ti vā Yasmā ca kho Mahāli
ime dasa dhammā loke samvijjanti, tasmā paññāyati³
adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti⁴ vā dhammacariyā sama-
cariyā ti⁵ vā⁶ ti⁷

XLVIII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena abhinham
paccavekkhitabbā Katame dasa?

2 Vevanṇiyamhi ajjhupagato ti pabbajitena abhinham
paccavekkhitabbam Parapatibaddhā me jivikā ti pabba-

¹ omitted by S

² T M₆ M continue pe || amoho

³ Ph adds ti

⁴ T M₆ M₇ S kho

⁵ T M₆ M₇ idha

⁶ M oṇanti

⁷ omitted by T

⁸ omitted by Ph

jītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Anno me ālappo
 l'aranyo ti pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam
 Kacci nu l'ho¹ me attā silato na upavadatī² ti pabbaji-
 tena abhinham³ paccavekkhitabbam⁴ Kacci nu kho mam
 anuvicca vinu sabbahmācāri silato na upavadanti⁵ ti
 pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Sabbhehi me
 piyehi manāpehi nīnābhāvo vinābhāvo ti pabbajitena
 abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Kammassako'mhi kamma
 dāyādo kammaṇo kammabandhu kammapatissarano, yaṃ
 lammam karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo
 bhaviṣṣāmi ti pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam
 Kathambhutassa me rattindivā vitapatanti⁶ ti pabbajitena
 abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Kacci no kho 'ham⁷ sun-
 nāgūe ubbuṃmi ti pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhi-
 tabbam Atthi nu kho me uttarimānussadhammā⁸ ālama-
 nuyūṇadassanāyāso adhiḡato, so⁹ 'ham pacchime kāle
 sabhāhmacūhi puttho na manū bhaviṣṣāmi ti pabbajitenā
 abhinham paccavekkhitabbam

Ime l'ho bhikkhave dāsa dhammā pabbajitena abhinham
 paccavekkhitabbā ti

XLIX

1 Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammā sannaṭṭhā Katame
 dasa?

2 Sitaṃ unham jighacchā¹¹ pipīṣā uccāro passāvo
 kāyasamvāro vacīsamvāro ājīvasamvāro ponobhaviḷo bha-
 vasankhāro

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sannaṭṭhā ti

L

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jeta-
 vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Tena kho pana samayena

¹ omitted by M Ph

² Ph adds ca

³ T M₆ M₇ vupa°

⁴ T M₆ M₇ pe

⁵ T M₇ vup°

⁶ M Ph vitattanti

⁷ M Ph aham

⁸ M Ph °dhammo

⁹ M Ph jo

¹⁰ T ime

¹¹ M dī°

sambhūṭi bhil l hu pacchābhattam pindupātapatikantā
upatthānasālāyam sannisinnā sannipatitā bhandanajātā
kalahajātā¹ vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattihī vitu
danti² viharanti³ Atha l ho Bhagavā sīyanhasamayam
patisallinā vutthito yen'⁴ upatthānasālā ten' upasankamī,
upāsankamitvā paññatte tene nisīdī Nisajjā kho Bhagavā
bhil khu āmantesi —

2 Kīya nu'ttha bhil l have etarahi kathāya sannisinnā⁵,
kā ca pana vo antaṭṭhā vippakatā⁶ ti? Idha mayam
bhante pacchābhattam pindupātapatikantā upatthānasālā
yam sannisinnā sannipatitā bhandanajātā lalahajātī vi
vādāpannā aññamaññam mulhasattihī vitudantā viharimī
ti Na l ho pan' etam⁷ bhikkhūve tumhākam patirupam
kulaputtinam saddhā⁸ agāsmi anagāyāyam pabbajitānā
yam tumhe bhandanajātā kalahajātī vivādāpannā aññā
annam mukhasattihī vitudantā viharēyyātha⁹ Dasa
yime¹⁰ bhikkhūve dhammā sārāṇi¹¹ piyakāraṇā garuka
raṇā sangahāya¹² vivādāya samaggiyā ekubhāvāya sam
vattanti Katame dasa?

3 Idha bhikkhūve bhil l hu silvī hoti, pītimokkhasam
vārasamvuto viharati tēsaṃ ca sampanno anumattesu¹³
vajjesu bhayadassivī samādāya silkhatī silhīpadesu Yam
pi bhikkhūve bhikkhu silvī hoti pe¹⁴ samādāya
sikkhatī silhīpadesu Yam pi dhammo sārāṇi¹⁵ piya
karano garukarāno sangahāya¹⁶ vivādāya samaggiyā eli
bhāvāya samvattati

4 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhūve bhikkhu bahussuto hoti
sutadharo sutasannicryo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe
kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevala
paṇipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti,
tathā upāssa¹⁷ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁸ vacā

omitted by T S ² S oti ³ omitted by S

⁴ M Ph S yena ⁵ M Ph add sannipatitā

⁶ omitted by M₆ ⁷ T M₆ M₇ tam instead of pan' etam

⁸ M Ph saddhāya ⁹ T oyyātha ¹⁰ T ime

¹¹ M Ph sārā throughout ¹² T M₆ sangāya

¹³ S anu^o ¹⁴ M la, Ph pa ¹⁵ M₆ sangāya

¹⁶ Ph M₆ M S opassa ¹⁷ M Ph dhātā

piyāceti manāṇupel khatti ditthiyā suppatividdhā Yam pi bhikkhūve bhikkhu bhussuto hoti¹ ditthiyā suppatividdhā² ayam pi dhammo sūṇiyo piyakarano guṇakarano sanghāyā³ avāḍiyyā⁴ samaggīyā⁵ ekibhāṇiyya samvattati

5 Punā ca parāṃ bhikkhūve bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavauko Yam pi bhikkhūve bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavauko ayam pi dhammo sūṇiyo piyakarano guṇakarano sanghāyā² avāḍiyyā⁴ samaggīyā⁵ ekibhāṇiyya samvattati

6 Punā ca parāṃ bhikkhūve bhikkhu suvaco hoti sova cāssukūnehi dhammehi samannigato lhamo padakkhi naggāhi anusāsani Yam pi bhikkhūve bhikkhu suvaco hoti sova cāssukūnehi dhammehi samannigato khamo piddhāṇiṇiṇi anusāsani ayam pi dhammo sūṇiyo piyakarano guṇakarano sanghāyā² avāḍiyyā⁴ samaggīyā⁵ ekibhāṇiyya samvattati

7 Punā ca parāṃ bhikkhūve bhikkhu jāni tīni sabbāramāṇaṃ uccāraṇaṃ lankāramāṇaṃ tattha dakkho hoti mūlāso tīrupiṇiṇi vimamsiyyā samannigato alam kātum ilam samvidhātum Yam pi bhikkhūve bhikkhu jāni tīni sabbāramāṇaṃ uccāraṇaṃ lankāramāṇaṃ tattha dakkho hoti mūlāso tīrupiṇiṇi vimamsiyyā samannigato alam kātum ilam samvidhātum ayam pi dhammo sūṇiyo piyakarano guṇakarano sanghāyā² avāḍiyyā⁴ samaggīyā⁵ ekibhāṇiyya samvattati

8 Punā ca parāṃ bhikkhūve bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyāsamudāhāro abhidhamme abhināyā ulāpāmujjo Yam pi bhikkhūve bhikkhu dhammalāmo hoti piyasam udāhāro abhidhamme abhināyā ulāpāmujjo ayam pi dhammo sūṇiyo piyakarano guṇakarano sanghāyā² avāḍiyyā⁴ samaggīyā⁵ ekibhāṇiyya samvattati

9 Punā ca parāṃ bhikkhūve bhikkhu ādaddhaviṇiyo viharati kuṣalāṇāṃ dhammāṇāṃ pāṇiṇiṇiṇi kuṣalāṇāṃ dhammāṇāṃ upasāmpādiyyā thīmaṇā dāḍhiparakkamo amikkhattadhuṇo kuṣalesu dhammesu Yam pi bhikkhūve bhikkhu ādaddhaviṇiyo viharati kuṣalāṇāṃ dhammāṇāṃ

¹ M la, Ph pa, S pe ² T M, M pe

Vāḍā die ca¹ mulīni Kusmāḍā pavesāne
 Sillī Mahā dhummī ca samuttā ca² bhūdanā ti
 Anisamsapunnisako pathamo

LI

1 Ekam samāyam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jeta
 vane Anāthapindikassī ti me Tatā kho Bhagavā bhikkhu
 āmantesi — Bhikkhavo ti Bhādante³ ti te bhikkhu
 Bhāgavato paccissosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 No ce⁶ bhikkhūve bhikkhu paṇāpattipariyāyakusalā
 hoti itthi 'sācittapariyāyakusalā' bhavissāmī⁸ ti Evaṃ hi
 vo bhikkhūve silkhutabbam Kathaṃ ca bhikkhūve bhikkhu
 sācittapariyāyakusalā⁹ hoti¹

3 Sevyathā pi bhikkhūve itthi vā puṇiso vā dahāro¹⁰
 yuvā¹¹ mandanikajītiyo¹² ādāse vā paṇisuddhe paṇiyodāte
 acche vā udapatte¹³ sakam mukhammittam paccavekkha
 māno, sace tattha¹⁴ passatī rajam vā anganam¹⁵ vā, tass'
 eva rajassa¹⁴ vā¹⁴ anganassa¹⁶ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no
 ce tatthi passatī rajam vā anganam¹⁷ vā ten' ev' attamanā
 hoti paṇipunnasankappo lābhā vati me paṇisuddham¹⁸
 vata me' ti Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhūve bhikkhuno¹⁹ paccā
 vekkhanā²⁰ bahukūḍā²¹ hoti kusalesu dhammesu abhijjhalu

¹ omitted by Ph S M Sakkō

M dhammo, Ph dhamme ⁴ Ph 'va

⁵ M Ph bhaddante ⁶ Ph T ca

⁷ M S li, T sācittam paṇiyāyakusalāya, M₆ paṇiyāya
 kusalā ⁸ M₆ M S 'mā, Ph omits bhavissāmī ti

⁹ T sācittam pa⁹ ¹⁰ T M₆ M, insert vā

¹¹ T yuvā thī (sic) ¹² M S 'ko, Ph 'najatīlo, M₆ 'jāte

¹³ all MSS have here udapatte ¹⁴ omitted by M₆

¹⁵ M₆ anganam ¹⁶ T M₆ anganassa ¹⁷ T M₆ anganam

¹⁸ M₆ omits paṇi¹⁸ till [e]va ¹⁹ M Ph bhikkhu

²⁰ M, S 'nā, M Ph 'māno

²¹ M Ph 'lo, M₆ 'kāṇā ²² T honti

nu¹ l ho bahulam vīhāṃī, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulam
vīharāṃī, vyāpannacitto² nu kho bahulam vīhāṃī⁴, avyā-
pannacitto⁵ nu kho bahulam vīharāṃī, thinamiddhaparī-
yutthito nu kho bahulam vīhāṃī, vigatathinamiddho nu
l ho bahulam vīhāṃī, uddhato nu kho bahulam vīhāṃī,
anuddhato nu² l ho² bahulam² vīhāṃī², vicikicchō⁶ nu
kho bahulam vīhāṃī, tinnavicikicchō nu kho bahulam
vīhāṃī, kodhano nu kho bahulam vīhāṃī, akkodhano⁷
nu l ho bahulam vīhāṃī, samkūlīthacitto nu kho bahu-
lam vīharāṃī, asamkūlīthacitto nu l ho bahulam vīharāṃī
vīuddhāṃī⁸ nu kho bahulam vīhāṃī, asāṃī⁹ addhakāyo
nu l ho bahulam vīhāṃī, kusīto nu kho bahulam vīharāṃī,
āradhāvāyo nu kho bahulam vīharāṃī, asamāhito nu kho
bahulam vīhāṃī, samāhito nu kho bahulam vīhāṃī tī

4 Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jā-
nāti abhijjhālu bahulam vīharāṃī, vyāpannacitto³ bahulam
vīhāṃī, thinamiddhapariyutthito bahulam vīharāṃī,
uddhato bahulam vīharāṃī, vicikicchō⁶ bahulam vīharāṃī,
kodhano bahulam vīhāṃī, samkūlīthacitto bahulam vī-
harāṃī, sīradhakāyo bahulam vīharāṃī kusīto bahulam
vīharāṃī asamāhito bahulam vīharāṃī tī, tena bhikkhave
bhikkhunā tesam⁸ yeva⁸ pāpakānam akusalīnam dhammā-
nam pahīnāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca
ussolhi ca appatīvāni cā satī ca sampajāññāni ca karāni-
yam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā
tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam
chandāni ca vāyāman ca ussāhāni ca ussolhin ca appatī-
vāni ca satīni ca sampajāññāni ca kaṭeyya evam eva kho
bhikkhave tena⁹ bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam aku-
salānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca
vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca
sampajāññāni ca karāniyam

¹ omitted by M₆ ² omitted by T

³ T vya° ⁴ M₆ adds samkūlīthā

⁵ T avya° ⁶ S ve

⁷ M Ph ako° ⁸ omitted by T M₇

⁹ M Ph put tena before bhikkhave

5 Saṃe purā bhikkhūve bhikkhū paccavekkhamāno evam
 jñātī¹ anābhijjhālu bahulam viharīmi, ayyipinnacitto²
 bahulam viharīmi vāṭatathinamiddho bahulam viharāmi
 anuddhato bahulam viharīmi, tinnavacikiccho bahulam
 viharīmi khalodhano³ bahulam viharīmi, asamkūlithacitto
 bahulam viharāmi isāiaddhakīyo bahulam viharāmi
 iriddhaviṇṇo bahulam viharīmi samāhito bahulam viha-
 rīmi ti tena bhikkhūve bhikkhunā tesu jeva kusalesu
 dhammesu pūṭṭhīya uttarim isāṇam khayāya yogo
 karaniyo ti

LII

1 Titā lho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū imantesi —
 Avuso bhikkhūvo ti Avuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Sāriputtissa paccassosum āyasmā Sāriputto etad voca —

2 No ce āvuso bhikkhū puricittapariyāyikusalo hoti
 atha⁴ saccittapariyāyikusalo⁵ bhavissāmi⁶ ti Evam hi vo
 āvuso sikkhitabbam Kāṭhā cāvuso bhikkhū saccittapariyā-
 yakusalo hoti⁷

3 Seyyathī pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo⁸ yuvā
 mandanakajātīyo⁹ adāse vī parisuddhe pariyodāte acche
 vā udapatte¹⁰ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno
 sace tattha passatī rajam vī anganam¹¹ vā tass' eva ra-
 jassa vī anganissa¹² vā pahānāya vīvamati, no ce tattha
 passatī rajam vā anganam vā, ten' ev' attamano hoti
 paripunnasanippho lībhā vata me, parisuddham vata me'
 ti evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno¹³ paccavekkhanā¹⁴
 bahukāra¹⁵ hoti kusilesu dhammesu abhijjhālu nu kho

¹ T ayya^o ² M Ph ako^o

M Ph orī ⁴ T only a, omitted by M₆ M₇

⁵ S 'lā ⁶ S 'mā

⁷ M adds vā ⁸ M S 'ko, Ph 'nājātiko

⁹ Ph S udākapatte ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ anganam

¹¹ T M₆ M anganassa ¹² M₆ anganam

¹³ M₆ 'nā, M Ph bhikkhū

¹⁴ M₇ S 'nā, M Ph 'māno

¹⁵ T 'kārā, M Ph 'kāro

bāhulāmi vīhāṇāmi anabhiyyhālu nu l ho bāhulam vīhāṇāmi,
 vīpinnacitto¹ nu kho bāhulam vīhāṇāmi, vjāpannacitto²
 nu kho bāhulam vīhāṇāmi, thinamiddhapaṇiyuttthito nu l ho
 bāhulam vīhāṇāmi vīratthinamiddho nu l ho bāhulam
 vīhāṇāmi, uddhato nu l ho bāhulam vīhāṇāmi anuddhato
 nu l ho bāhulam vīhāṇāmi, vicīccho³ nu l ho bāhulam
 vīhāṇāmi, tinnvicīccho nu kho bāhulam vīhāṇāmi, lodhano
 nu l ho bāhulam vīhāṇāmi aklodhano nu kho bāhulam
 vīhāṇāmi sūlilitthacitto nu kho bāhulam vīhāṇāmi asūl
 lilitthacitto nu l ho bāhulam vīhāṇāmi, sūliddhalāyo nu
 kho bāhulam vīhāṇāmi, asūliddhalāyo nu l ho bāhulam
 vīhāṇāmi, kusito nu l ho bāhulam vīhāṇāmi, ādaddhaviṇṇo
 nu l ho bāhulam vīhāṇāmi, āsamāhito nu l ho bāhulam
 vīhāṇāmi, samāhito nu kho bāhulam vīhāṇāmi ti

4 Sace tvaṇuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti
 abhiyyhālu bāhulam vīhāṇāmi pe⁴ āsamāhito bā
 hulam vīhāṇāmi ti, tenāṇuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpa
 lānam alusalānam dharmānam pahānāya adhimatto
 chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca
 satī ca sampajaññā ca laṇṇiyam Seyyathā pi āṇuso
 ādittacelo vī ādittasāso vā tīss' eva celassa vā sisassa vā
 nibbipunīya adhimattam chandañ ca vīyamañ ca ussāhañ
 ca ussolhiñ ca appatīvāniñ ca ātāñ ca sampajaññan ca
 kareyya evaṃ eva kho āṇuso tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva
 pāpakānam akusalānam dharmānam pahānāya adhimatto
 chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca
 satī ca sampajaññāñ ca laṇṇiyam

5 Sace pāṇuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti
 anabhiyyhālu bāhulam vīhāṇāmi pe⁴ samāhito bā
 hulam vīhāṇāmi ti tenāṇuso bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu
 dhammesu patitthāya uttarim⁵ āsavānam khayāya yogo
 karaniyo ti

¹ T vya°

² S ve°

³ M Ph āko°

⁴ M la, Ph pa

⁵ M Ph āi

LIII

1 Thitim pāham¹ bhikkhave na vannaññim kusalesu dhammesu piḅeva pāhānim² Vuddhu ca kho 'ham⁴ bhikkhave vannaññim² kusalesu dhammesu, no thitim no hīnim Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave hīmi hoti kusalesu dhammesu no thiti no vuddhi³

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jattalo hoti saddhāya sīlena sūtena cāgena paññāya patibhānena⁶ Tassa te dhammā neva tittanti no vuddhanti Hīnim etam bhikkhave va dāmi kusalesu dhammesu no thitim no vuddhim Evam kho bhikkhave hāmi hoti kusalesu dhammesu no thiti no vuddhi Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave thiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hīmi no vuddhi³

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sūtena cāgena paññāya patibhānena⁶ Tassa te dhammā neva⁵ hīvanti no vuddhanti Thitim etam bhikkhave va dāmi kusalesu dhammesu no hīnim no vuddhim Evam kho bhikkhave thiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāmi no vuddhi Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no hāmi³

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sūtena cāgena paññāya patibhānena⁶ Tassa te dhammā neva tittanti no hāvanti Vuddhim etam bhikkhave va dāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no thitim no hānim Evam kho bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no hāmi

5 No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha⁹ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo'¹⁰ bhavissāmi¹¹ ti Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti³

¹ M Ph pāham S vannaññim

² in M S always written with ddh, in Ph mostly

⁴ M Ph S aham

⁵ T M₆ M₇ parihānim ⁶ Ph S 'obhānena

⁷ M₆ continues na thiti no hāmi Idha and so on, as in § 4 ⁸ T no ⁹ T adds sa bhikkhu

¹⁰ M₆ M S 'lā

¹¹ Ph M₆ M S 'mā, T shous here some disorder

6 Sevyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā dahāyo yuvā mandanakajātiyo¹ ādāse vā paṇisuddhe paṇiyodāte acche vi udapatte² sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rājam vā aṅganam³ vā, tass' eva rajassa vā aṅganassa⁴ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rājam vā aṅganam vi ten' ev' attamano hoti paṇipunnasankappo lābhā vati me, paṇisuddham vata me' ti evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁵ paccavekkhamā⁶ bhikkhārā⁷ hoti kusalesu dhammesu abhiyjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi anabhiyjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vyāpannacitto⁸ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, avyāpannacitto⁹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyutthito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vicikiccho¹⁰ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, tinnavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, kodhano nu kho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano¹¹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samkilitthacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asamkilitthacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi, kusito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, āradbhaviriyō nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asamāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti

7 Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jā nāti abhiyjhālu bahulam viharāmi, vyāpannacitto⁹ bahulam viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyutthito bahulam viharāmi, uddhato bahulam viharāmi, vicikiccho¹⁰ bahulam viharāmi, kodhano bahulam viharāmi, samkilitthacitto bahulam viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulam viharāmi, kusito bahulam viharāmi, asamāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam

¹ M Ph S °ko ² Ph S udakapatte, T upadatte

³ T M₆ M aṅganam ⁴ T M₆ M₇ aṅganassa

⁵ M bhikkhu ⁶ S °nā, M Ph T °māno

⁷ M Ph T °ro ⁸ M vyāpanno, T vyapanno

⁹ M₇ vyā°, T vyapannacitto ¹⁰ S ve°

¹¹ M Ph ako°

pahānāya¹ adhimutto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajannā ca karamīyam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave idittacelo vā adittasiso vā tassa eva celassa vī sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chindvā ca vāyāman ca ussāhan ca ussolhī ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajannā ca kareyya evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunī tesam jeva pāpakānam akusalīnam dhammānam pahīnīya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajannāni ca karamīyam

8 Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jīnāti anabhujhālu bahulam viharāmi avyāpannacitto¹ bahulam viharāmi, vīgatīthīnamiddho bahulam viharāmi, tinnavīkiccho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano bahulam viharāmi asamlīthīnacitto bahulam viharāmi, asāradhā līto bahulam viharāmi, āradhaviṇṇyo bahulam viharāmi, sumūhito bahulam viharāmi ti tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim² āsavānam khīyāya yogo karaniyo ti

LIV

1 No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo³ hoti, atha⁴ 'sacittapariyāyalusalo⁵ bhavissāmi'⁶ ti Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti⁷

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo juvā⁷ mandanakajātiyo⁸ ādāse vā paṇisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte⁹ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkha māno, sūce tattha passatī rajam vā anganam¹⁰ vā tass' eva rajassa vā anganassa¹¹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passatī rajam vā anganam¹⁰ vā, ten' ev' attamano

¹ M, vā°, T vya° ² M Ph T °rī

³ M₆ °kusalā bhavissāmā ti, *omitting all the rest*

⁴ T *has only a* ⁵ Ph T M S °lā ⁶ Ph T S °mā

⁷ M₆ *only* vā ⁸ M S °ko, Ph mandanajātiko

⁹ Ph udakapatte ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ anganam

¹¹ T M₆ M anganassa

hoti paṇipunnasankappo lābhī vata me paṇisuddham vata me' tī evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ paccavekkhā nī bhikkārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu lābhī nu kho mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa nānu⁴ kho 'mhi lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa, lābhī nu kho 'mhi adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya, nānu kho 'mhi lābhī adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya tī

3 Sace² bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti lābhī 'mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya tī, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ajjhattam cetosamathe patitthāya adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya yogo lāraṇiyo So aparena samāyena lābhī c'eva³ hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī⁶ ca⁷ adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya

4 Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti lābhī 'mhi adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya, na⁸ lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa tī, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya patitthāya ajjhattam cetosamathe yogo lāraṇiyo So aparena samāyena lābhī c'eva⁹ hoti adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ca⁷ ajjhattam cetosamathassa

5 Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti na lābhī¹⁰ ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya tī, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajaññaṇi ca karaniyam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇi ca vāyāmaṇi ca ussāhaṇi ussolhiṇi ca appatīvāniṇi ca satīṇi ca sampajaññaṇi ca karēyya evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca

¹ M Ph bhikkhu ² S °nā, M Ph °māno

³ M Ph M₆ °ro

⁴ T M₆ M nānu, M₆ so also the next time

⁵ T adds kho ⁶ T na lābhī

⁷ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇ ⁸ omitted by T M₇

⁹ T M₆ M₇ ca ¹⁰ M₆ alābhī

vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appativāni ca¹ sati ca sampajāññāṇi ca karaniyam So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhi ca² adhīpaññā dhammavipassanāya

6 Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jīnāti lābhi³ mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa, lābhi adhi paññādhammavipassanāyā ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim⁴ āsavā nam khayāya yogo karaniyo

7 Cīvaram p'aham⁵ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevī tabbam pi asevitabbam pi Pīnapātāma p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi Senā sanam p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi Gāmanigāma p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi Janapada padesa p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi Puggalam p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi

8 Cīvaram p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevī tabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etam vuttam, kiṇ c'etam paticca vuttam⁶

Tattha yam jaññā cīvaram 'idam kho me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti' ti eva upamā cīvaram na sevītabbam Tattha yam jaññā cīvaram 'idam kho me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti eva upamā cīvaram sevītabbam

Cīvaram p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yam tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

9 Pīnapātāma p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etam vuttam kiṇ c'etam paticca vuttam⁷

Tattha yam jaññā pīnapātāma 'idam kho me pīnapātāma sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā

¹ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M ² M Ph °rī

³ M Ph pāham throughout ⁴ S idam

dhammā parihāyanti' ti evarupo pindapāto na sevītabbo
Tattha yam jaññā pindapātā 'imam' kho me pindapātā
sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhi
vaddhanti' ti evarupo pindapāto sevītabbo

Pindapātā p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi se
vītabbā pī asevītabbā pī ti itī yan tam vuttā, idam
etaṃ paticca vuttā

10 Senāsanaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi
sevītabbā pī asevītabbā pī ti itī kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttā,
kiṃ c'etaṃ paticca vuttā?

Tattha yam jaññā senāsanaṃ 'idam kho me senāsanaṃ
sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā
parihāyanti' ti evarupaṃ senāsanaṃ na sevītabbā Tattha
yam jaññā senāsanaṃ 'idam kho me senāsanaṃ sevato
akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivad
dhanti' ti evarupaṃ senāsanaṃ sevītabbā

Senāsanaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi se
vītabbā pī asevītabbā pī ti itī yan tam vuttā, idam
etaṃ paticca vuttā

11 Gāmaṇigamaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi
sevītabbā pī asevītabbā pī ti itī kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttā,
kiṃ c'etaṃ paticca vuttā?

Tattha yam jaññā gāmaṇigamaṃ 'imam' kho me gāmaṇi
gamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā
dhammā parihāyanti' ti evarupo gāmaṇigamo na sevītabbo
Tattha yam jaññā gāmaṇigamaṃ 'imam' kho me gāmaṇi
gamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā
abhivaddhanti' ti evarupo gāmaṇigamo sevītabbo

Gāmaṇigamaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi se
vītabbā pī asevītabbā pī ti itī yan tam vuttā, idam
etaṃ paticca vuttā

12 Janapadapadesaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena va
dāmi sevītabbā pī asevītabbā pī ti itī kho paṇ'etaṃ
vuttā, kiṃ c'etaṃ paticca vuttā?

Tattha yam jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imam' kho me
janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti,

kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti' ti evarupo janapadāpadeso na sevitaḥḥo Tattha yam jaṇuā janapadapadesam 'imam' kho me janapadapadesam sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusālā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti evarupo janapadāpadeso sevitaḥḥo

Janapadapadesam p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

13 Puggalam p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti kho pan'etam vuttam, kin c'etam paticca vuttam?

Tattha yam jaṇuā puggalam 'imam' kho me puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusālā dhammā pariḥāyanti ti evarupo puggalo na sevitaḥḥo Tattha yam jaṇuā puggalam 'imam' kho me puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusālā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti evarupo puggalo sevitaḥḥo

Puggalam p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam ti

LV

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu āmantesi — Avuso bhikkhave² ti Avuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —

2 'Parihānadhammo puggalo pariḥānadhammo puggalo' ti avuso vuccati³ Kittāvatī nu kho avuso pariḥānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā, kittāvatā ca⁴ pana aparihāna dhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā ti? 'Durato pi kho mayam avuso āgaccheyyāma⁵ āyasmato Sāriputtassa san tikam⁶ etassa bhāsītassa attham vīñātum, sādhu vatā yasmantam⁷ jeva Sāriputtam pṛtibhātu etassa bhāsītassa

¹ S idam ² M o've

³ M Ph add aparihānadhammo puggalo aparī^o puggala^o ti avuso vuccati

⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁵ Ph āgacchāma c1

⁶ M Ph S o'ke ⁷ T M₆ M panāy^o

attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhu dhāessanti' ti
Tena h'āvuso¹ sunātha sādhu² kam manasika³ otha, bhāssissāmi
ti. Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Sāriputtassa
paccissosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca. Kittāvatā⁴ nu
kho āvuso parihānadhmmo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā⁵?

3 Idhāvuso bhikkhu assuta⁶ c'eva dhammam na sunāti
sutā c'assa⁷ dhammā sammossam⁸ gacchanti, ye c'assa
dhammā pubbe⁹ cetaso samphutthapubbā¹⁰, te ca¹¹ na
samudāciantī, avināta¹² ca na vijānāti. Ettāvatā¹³ kho
āvuso parihānadhmmo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā. Kittā
vatā ca¹⁴ panāvuso¹⁵ aparihānadhmmo puggalo vutto Bha
gavatā¹⁶?

4 Idhāvuso bhikkhu assuta¹⁷ c'eva dhammam sunāti
sutā c'assa dhammā na sammossam¹⁸ gacchanti, ye c'assa
dhammā pubbe cetaso samphutthapubbā¹⁹, te ca²⁰ samudā
ciantī, avināta²¹ ca²² vijānāti. Ettāvatā²³ kho āvuso²⁴
aparihānadhmmo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā.

5 No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti,
atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo²⁵ bhavissāmi'²⁶ ti. Evam hi vo
āvuso sikkhitabbam. Katha²⁷ñ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapa
riyāyusalō hoti²⁸?

6 Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā dahāro juvā
mandanaka²⁹ jātiyo³⁰ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche
vā udapatte³¹ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno,
sace tattha passati i³²ajam vā anganam³³ vā, tass' eva i³⁴a
jassa vā anganassa³⁵ vā pahānāya vājamati, no ce tattha
passati i³⁶ajam vā anganam³⁷ vā, ten' ev' attamano³⁸ hoti

¹ T M₇ tenāvuso ² M Ph asu° always

³ T sutāssa ⁴ Ph T M₆ M₇ S °ham

⁵ M₆ pubb' eva ⁶ Ph asammuttha°

M S c'assa ⁸ M nu ⁹ M kho, omitted by Ph

¹⁰ M₇ S °ham ¹¹ M Ph S c'assa

¹² M Ph c'eva, M₇ ce

¹³ Ph continues sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathā
pi and so on

¹⁴ Ph S °lā ¹⁵ Ph M₆ S °mā

¹⁶ M Ph S °ko ¹⁷ S udaka° ¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ anganam

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ anganassa ²⁰ Ph tena c'att°

attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalānam dhammānam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appativāni ca sati ca sampajāññāni ca karaniyam Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanīya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appativāniñ ca satin ca sampajāñnan ca kareyya evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalānam dhammānam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appativāni ca sati ca sampajāññāni ca karaniyam

9 Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe¹ pi 'me' kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesu² yeva³ imesu kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttariṃ āsavānam khīyāya yogo karaniyo ti

LVI

1 Dasa yimā⁴ bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā⁵ Katamā dasa?

2 Asubhasaññā, maranasaññā, āhāre patikkulasaññā⁶, sabbaloke anabhūratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkha saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirōdhasaññā

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti

¹ T sabbena ² M Ph S sabbesveva

³ M Ph °rī ⁴ T imā

⁵ M₅ adds ti, then it repeats the same phrase, after which immediately follows No LVIII

⁶ M Ph patikula°

LVII

1 Dasa yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvītā bahulikātā ma hupphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā Katamī dāsa²

2 Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maññasaññā, āhāre paṭikulasaññā³, sabbaloke anabhūtasaññā atthikasaññā⁴, pulavakasaññā⁵ vimlakasaññā, vicchiddakasannā, uddhu mītakasunnā

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa sññā bhāvītā bahulikātā ma hupphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā tī

LVIII

1 Sace bhikkhave annatitthiyā paṇibbājakā evaṃ pu ccheyyum kimmūlaka āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavaṃ sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayaṃ sabbe dhammā, kimsamo saraṇā sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kim ādhupateyyā³ sabbe dhammā, kim uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsāraṇā sabbe dhammā, kim ogadhā⁴ sabbe⁵ dhammā⁶ kimpariyosānā sabbe dhammā⁷ tī evaṃ putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam ānātatitthiyānam paṇibbājakaṇāṃ kintī vyākareyyāthā⁸ tī⁹ ‘Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavammnettikā Bhagavampatisaraṇā Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhu dhāressanti’ tī Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhuṃ kam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi tī ‘Evaṃ bhante’ tī kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad āvoca —

2 Sace bhikkhave ānātatitthiyā paṇibbājakā evaṃ pu ccheyyum ‘kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavaṃ sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayaṃ sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaṇā

¹ M Ph paṭikula°

² T pulavaka°, M Ph S pulavaka

³ M Ph S adhi° ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ M° vyāthā, T vyākareyyāthā

sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kim adhi pateyyī¹ sabbe dhammā, kim uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsāra sabbe dhammā kim ogadhā sabbe dhammā, kimpaiyosānā sabbe dhammā² ti evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añnatitthiyāram paṇibbījakānam evam vyākareyyātha³ ‘chandamulakā⁴ iṇuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā, vedanā samosaranā sabbe dhammā, samādhīpamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhīpateyyā⁵ sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā⁶ sabbe⁷ dhammā⁸, amatogadhā sabbe dhammā, nibbānapaiyosānā sabbe dhammā ti

Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añnatitthiyānam paṇibbījakānam evam vyākareyyāthā⁹ ti

LIX

1 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam —

2 Yathīpabbajjāparicitañ⁶ ca no cittam bhavissatī, na c’⁷ uppannā pāpakā akusālā dhammā cittam pariyādāya thassanti, niccasaññāparicitan ca no cittam bhavissatī, anattasaññāparicitan⁸ ca⁹ no cittam bhavissatī, asubhasaññāparicitañ ca no cittam bhavissatī, ādinavasāññāparicitan ca no cittam bhavissatī, lokassa⁹ samañ⁹ ca visamañ ca ñatvā tam saññāparicitan ca no cittam bhavissatī, lokassa sambhavañ ca vibhavañ ca ñatvā tam saññāparicitan ca no cittam bhavissatī, lokassa samudayañ ca atthanga mañ¹⁰ ca ñatvā tam¹¹ saññāparicitañ ca no cittam bhavissatī, pahānasaññāparicitañ ca no cittam bhavissatī, virā gasaññāparicitan¹¹ ca¹² no¹² cittam¹² bhavissatī¹², nirodhasaññāparicitañ ca no cittam bhavissatī¹² ti

M Ph T M₇ S adhi° 2 T vyākareyyatha

3 T samādhī°, M₇ samanādhī° 4 omitted by T M₇

5 M₆ M₇ °yyathā, T vyākareyyathā 6 T °tā

7 S ca, omitted by M₆ 8 T °tam, omits ca

9 T lokañcassamañ (sic)

10 T M₆ M₇ atthag° throughout 11 omitted by T

12 M₇ bhavissatī, then anattasaññā° and so on as before repeating the whole sentence

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam •

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathāpabbajjāparicitañ¹ ca cittaṃ² hoti, na c'³ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tittanti, aniccasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, anattasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, asu bhasanñāparicitañ⁴ ca⁴ cittaṃ⁴ hoti⁴, ādinavasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samañ ca vīsamañ ca ñatvā tam saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa sambhavañ⁵ ca vibhavañ ca natvā⁶ tam sannāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samudayañ ca atthangamañ ca ñatvā tam saññā paricitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, pahānasaññāparicitañ⁴ ca⁴ cittaṃ⁴ hoti⁴, virāgasanñāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, mūodhasanñā paricitañ ca cittaṃ hoti

Tassa dvinnam phalīnam anñataṃ phalam pātikan-kham⁷ dīthi⁷ eva dhamme aññā, satī vā upādisese anāgā mitī ti

LX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam vīharatī Jeta vane Anāthapindikassa arāme Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Girimānando⁸ ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam⁴ nī sīdī⁴ Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Anando Bhagavantaṃ etad voca —

2 Ayasmā bhante Girimanando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā venāyasmā Girimānando ten' upasankamatu anukampam upādāvā ti

Sace kho tvaṃ Ananda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno upasankamitvā² dasa saññī bhāseyyāsi⁹ thānam kho pañ' etam vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno dasa saññā sutvā so ābādhō thānaso patipassambheyya Katamā dasa²

¹ T M₆ pabbajja° ² omitted by M

³ S ca, omitted by M₆ ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ T bhavañ ⁶ omitted by S ⁷ M₆ °khā

⁸ Ph Gīrī° and Gīrī° ⁹ T °yyasi

3 *Ānīccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavasaññā*
pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā, sabbaloke ana-
bhiratasaññā, sabbasankhāresu anīccasaññā¹, ānāpānasatī²
Katamā c' Ānanda anīccasaññā?

4 *Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu ariyānagato vā iukl hamulagato*
vā suññāgārāgato vā itī patisañcīkkaṭṭhi 'rupam anīccam,
vedanā anīccā, sūññā³ anīccā, sankhārā anīccā, vinñānam
anīccan' tī Itī imesu pañcasu⁴ upādānakkhandhesu
anīccānupassī viharatī Ayam vuccat' Ānanda anīccasaññā
Katamā c' Ānanda anattasaññā?

5 *Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu ariyānagato vā rukkhāmulagato⁵*
vā suññāgārāgato vā itī patisañcīkkaṭṭhi 'cakkhum⁶ anattā,
rupam⁷ anattā, sotam anattā, saddā anattā, ghānam
anattā, gandhā anattā jīvā anattā, rasā anattā, kāyo
anattā, phoṭṭhabbā anattā, mano anattā, dhammā anattā'
tī Itī⁸ imesu chasu ayyhattakabāhiresu āyatanesu anattā-
nupassī viharatī Ayam vuccat' Ānanda anattasaññā
Katamā c' Ānanda asubhasaññā?

6 *Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddham pāda*
tālā⁹ adho kesamatthakā tīcapariyantam puram nānappa
kārassa asucino paccavekkhaṭṭhi 'atthi imasmim kāye kesā
lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsam nhāru¹⁰ atthī ° atthimīñ
jaṃ¹¹ vaḥkam hīdayam yakanam kilomakam pīhakam
papphāsam¹² antam antagunam udariyam karīsam¹³ pīttam
semham pubbo lohītam sedo medo assu vasā khelo¹⁴ sīm
ghānikā lasikā muttan' tī Itī imasmim kāye asubhānu
passī viharatī Ayam vuccat' Ānanda asubhasaññā Ka-
tamā c' Ānanda ādinavasaññā?

7 *Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu ariyānagato vā rukkhāmūlagato*
vā suññāgārāgato vā itī patisañcīkkaṭṭhi 'bahudukkho kho

¹ Ph *anīccā*, M *anīccā* ² Ph *ānāpāna*

³ *omitted by T* ⁴ T M₆ M₇ *pañcas'*

⁵ T M₆ M₇ *pe || itī patī* ⁶ M Ph *cakkhu*

⁷ M *rupā* ⁸ M *lānam*

⁹ M Ph T M₆ *u* ¹⁰ M Ph T M₆ *atthi*

¹¹ M₇ *ñjā*, M₆ *atthimīñjā*, T *atthimīñjā*

¹² M Ph *pabbāsam* ¹³ Ph T M₆ *karī*

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ *khelo*

ayam kīyo bahu ādīnavo' tī¹ Iti imasmim kāye vīvidhā
 ūbādhā uppajanti, seyyathidam cakkhuogo sotaogo ghā
 nuogo jūhūogo kāyaogo sisarogo kannarogo mukharogo
 dāntarogo kāsō sāso² pināso dāho³ jaro kucchūogo mucchā
 pakkhandikā⁴ sulā⁵ visucikā⁶ kuttham gando kilāso soso
 apamāio daddu kandu kacchu rakhasā⁷ vitacchikā⁸ lohī
 tīpittam⁹ madhumeho amsā pilakā¹⁰ bhagandalā pitta
 samutthānā ābādhā semhasamutthānā ābādhā vātasamut
 thānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utuparināmajā¹¹ ābādhā
 visūmaparihārajā ābādhā opakkamikā¹² ābādhā¹³ kamma
 vipākajā ābādhā sītam unham jghacchā pipāsā uccāro
 passāvo tī Iti¹⁴ imasmim kīye ādīnavānupassī viharatī
 Ayam vuccat' Ānanda ādīnavasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda
 pahānasannī¹⁵

8 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhī
 vīsetī pajahatī vinodetī vyantī arotī¹⁶ anabhāvam gametī,
 uppannam vyūpādavital kam¹⁶ uppannam viḥimsāvitakkam
¹⁶ uppannuppanne pīpake akusale dhamme nādhīvāsetī
 pajahatī vinodetī vyantī arotī anabhāvam gametī Ayam
 vuccat' Ānanda pahānasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda virāga
 saññā¹⁷

9 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu aranāgato vā rukkhāmulagato
 vī sunnāgīragato vā itī patīsañcikkhatī 'etam santam,
 etam paṇitam, yd idam sabbāsankhārasamatho sabbupa
 dhīpatinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nibbānan' tī Ayam
 vuccat' Ānanda virāgasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda suodha-
 saññā¹⁸

10 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu aranāgato vā rukkhāmula
 gato¹⁹ vā sunnāgīragato vā itī patīsañcikkhatī etam santam,

omitted by T ² Ph *adds* ottharogo T kāsō

⁴ M Ph dāho ⁵ T M pakka^o

⁶ M Ph M₆ S sulā ⁷ M Ph M₆ visu^o

⁸ Ph rakhasā, M nakhasā ⁹ T vikacchikā

¹⁰ M Ph S lohītam pīttam ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ pilakā

¹² T M₆ M₇ parināmajā ¹³ *omitted by M₆*

¹⁴ *omitted by Ph*

¹⁵ M₇ vyantī^o, T M₆ byantī^o, M byantim ka^o, Ph byan-
 tīn^o throughout ¹⁶ M Ph S *in full* ¹⁷ Ph pa || itī

etam¹ panitam, yā idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbu
pūḍhipatinissaggo tūhakkhaya nirodho nibbānan' ti Ayam
vuccat' Ānanda nirodhasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda sabba
loke anabhūtatisaññā²

11 Idh' Ananda bhikkhu ye loke upāyupādānā³ cetaso
idhitthānābhīnivesīnusayī te pajahanto viamati na upā-
diyanto⁴ Ayam vuccat' Ananda sabbaloke anabhūta-
sunnī⁵ Katamī c' Ananda sabbasankhāresu amiccasaññā⁶

12 Idh' Ananda bhikkhu sabbasankhārehi⁷ attiyati ha-
riyati piḍucchati Ayam vuccat' Ananda sabbasankhāresu
amiccasaññā Katamī c' Ānanda ānāpānasatī⁸

13 Idh' Ananda bhikkhu ānāgato vā rukkhamulagato
vā sunāgato vā nisidati pallankam ābhūtvā⁹ ujum
kāyam paṇḍhāya parimulham satim upatthapetvā So sato
va¹⁰ assasati, sato¹⁰ passasati, dīgham vā assasanto 'dīgham
passasāmi' ti pajānāti dīgham vā passasanto¹¹ 'dīgham
passasāmi' ti pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto 'rassam assa-
sāmi' ti pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'rassam passasāmi'
ti pajānāti 'sabbakāyapatisamvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati¹²,
'sabbakāyapatisamvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, passam
bhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passam
bhayam kāyasankhāram passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'pitipatī
samvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'pitipatisamvedī passa-
sissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'sukhapatisamvedī assasissāmi' ti sik-
khati, 'sukhapatisamvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'citta
sankhārapatisamvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittasankhāra
patisamvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayam
cittasankhāram assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayam
cittasankhāram passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittapatisamvedī
assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittapatisamvedī passasissāmi' ti

¹ M Ph anabhūratī^o ² M upayu^o, Ph upādāyu^o

³ Ph viharatī ⁴ T M₆ vupā^o, M anupā^o for na upā^o

⁵ M amicchā^o throughout, Ph amiccā^o ⁶ M Ph 'resu

⁷ Ph ānāpānā^o always ⁸ M ābhūtvā

⁹ omitted by M₆ ¹⁰ M Ph add 'va

¹¹ T continues pe || rassam vā

¹² T continues passambhayam

sikkhatī abhippamodayam citta¹ assasissāmi² tī sikkhatī
 ‘abhippamodayam citta passasissāmi’ tī sikkhatī, ‘samā
 daham³ citta⁴ pe vimocayam citta⁵ pe⁶
 aniccānupassī pe⁷ virāgānupassī⁸ pe⁹
 nirodhānupassī pe¹⁰ patinissaggānupassī assa
 sissāmi’ tī sikkhatī, ‘patinissaggānupassī passasissāmi’ tī
 sikkhatī Ayam vuccat’ Ānanda ānāpānasatī

14 Sace kho tvam Ananda Gīrīmānandassa bhikkhuno
 upasankamitvā⁶ imā dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi⁷, thānam kho
 pan’ etam vijjati, yam Gīrīmānandassa bhikkhuno imā
 dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho thānaso patipassambheyyā⁸ tī⁹

15 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike imā
 dasa saññā uggahetvā yenāyasmā Gīrīmānando ten’ upa
 sankami, upasankamitvā āyasmato Gīrīmānandassa imā
 dasa saññā abhāsi Atha kho āyasmato Gīrīmānandassa
 imā⁹ dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho thānaso patipassambhi,
 utthahī¹⁰ cāyasmī¹¹ Gīrīmānando tamhā ābādhā, tathā
 pahino ca panāyasmato Gīrīmānandassa so ābādho aho si tī

Sacittavaggo¹ chattho¹³

Tass’¹⁴ uddānam

Sacitta¹⁵ Sāṃputta¹⁶ ca¹⁷ thitī¹⁸ ca samathena¹⁹ ca

Pamhānā²⁰ ca²¹ dve saññā mulā²² pabbajitā²³ Gīrī²⁴ tī²⁵

¹ Ph S *continue* samādaham citta¹, M *has la then* samādaham citta¹, M₆ *has* asamādaham citta¹ assasissāmi tī *instead of* abhippamodayam citta¹ passasissāmi tī

² *omitted by* T M₇

³ M la, *omitted by* Ph T S, M₆ passasissāmi tī sikkhatī

⁴ M la, *omitted by* Ph S ⁵ *omitted by* M₆

⁶ *omitted by* M ⁷ T ‘yyasi ⁸ T ‘yyati

⁹ *omitted by* M Ph ¹⁰ M Ph M₇ S vu^o

¹¹ T ca āy^o, S āy^o ¹² Ph T M₆ M₇ vaggo

¹³ M Ph S pathamo ¹⁴ M tassa

¹⁵ M₆ ‘ttam, M Ph ‘ttañ ca, T M, citta

¹⁶ M ‘putta, Ph ‘puttam ¹⁷ *only in* S

¹⁸ Ph thitī, M dhiti ¹⁹ T sacetana, M, sathena

²⁰ M Ph ‘no, T ‘nam, M₆ ‘na ²¹ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇ S

²² T M₇ samulā, M₆ samulā ²³ M Ph M₇ ‘tam

²⁴ T M₆ M₇ Gīro, S pabbajitābhādho ²⁵ *omitted by* S

LXI

1 Puṇṇam bhikkhave loti na paññāyati aviṇṇa¹ ito pubbe aviṇṇa nāho², uthi paccā sambhavi³ ti, evañ c'etam bhikkhave vuccati⁴. Atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā aviṇṇa⁵ ti. Aviṇṇam p'aham⁶ bhikkhave sā hāram vadāmi no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro aviṇṇa⁷? Pāṇa nivarānī ti ssa vacaniyam. Pāṇa p'aham bhikkhave nī vāne sātīre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannam nivarānīnam⁸? Tīni duccarītāni ti ssa vacaniyam. Tīni p'aham bhikkhave duccarītāni sāhāri⁹ vadāmi, no anā hāri. Ko cāhāro tinnam duccarītānam¹⁰? Indriyāsam vāro¹¹ ti ssa vacaniyam. Indriyāsamvaram p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro indriyāsamvarassa¹²? Asatāsampajaññan¹³ ti ssa vacaniyam. Asatāsampajaññam¹⁴ p'aham bhikkhave sīhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññassa¹⁵? Ayoniso manasī āro ti ssa vacaniyam. Ayoniso manasī āram p'aham bhikkhave sīhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro ayoniso manasikārassa¹⁶? Assaddhiyam¹⁷ ti ssa vacaniyam. Assaddhiyam p'aham bhikkhave sīhāram vadāmi, no anā hāram. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyassa¹⁸? Asaddhammasavanā¹⁹ ti ssa vacaniyam. Asaddhammasavānam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanassa²⁰? Asappurisasamsevo ti ssa vacaniyam.

2 Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripuro asaddhammasavānam paripureti, asaddhammasavānam paripuriam assaddhiyam paripureti, assaddhiyam paripūram ayoniso manasikāram paripureti, ayoniso manasikāro paripuro asatāsampajaññam paripureti, asatāsampajaññam paripuriam

¹ T M, na hosi, M₆ hoti ² M Ph samabh°

³ T evam eva kho tam ⁴ Ph na hoti

⁵ M Ph pāham *throughout* ⁶ T M, insert evam

⁷ M M, indriya asam°, T M, indriyasamv° *throughout*

⁸ T assatī° ⁹ T isatī° ¹⁰ M Ph asa° *throughout*

¹¹ S °ssavanam *throughout*

indriyāsamvātam paupureti, indriyāsamvāto paupuro tīni duccaritāni paupureti, tīni duccaritāni paupurāni pañca nivasane paupurenti, pañca nivāsanā paupurā avijjam paupurenti

Evam etissā vijjīya ihāro hoti, evaṇ ca paupurū

3 Seyyathī pi bhikkhave uparū pabbate thulliphusitike deve vassante deve¹ galagūṭiyante² tam udakam yathā ninnam pivattamānam pabbatākaṇḍapaḍarasikhā paupureti, pabbatākaṇḍapaḍarasākhā paupurā kussubbhe paupurenti kussubbhā³ paupurā mahāsobbhe⁴ paupurenti mahāsobbhā⁵ paupurā kunnadīyo paupurenti, kunnadīyo paupurā mahānadīyo paupurenti, mahānadīyo paupurā mahāsamuddam⁷ āgarāya paupurenti, evam etassa mahā samuddassa⁸ āgarāya ihāro hoti evaṇ ca paupurū evam eva kho bhikkhave uppurāyaṃsevo paupuro asaddham masvānam paupureti, asaddhammasvānam paupurā assaddhiyam paupureti assaddhiyam paupurū ayoniso manasā itam paupureti yoniso manasikūto paupuro asatā sampajāñnam paupureti asatā sampajāñnam paupurā indriyāsamvātam paupureti, indriyāsamvāto paupuro tīni duccaritāni paupureti, tīni duccaritāni paupurāni pañca nivasane paupurenti, pañca nivāsanā paupurā avijjam paupurenti

Evam etissā vijjīya ihāro hoti, evaṇ ca paupurū

4 Vijjīvimuttim⁹ p'aham bhikkhave sāhāyam vadāmi, no anāhāram Ko cāhāro vijjīvimuttiyā² Satta bojjhangā tī'ssa vacanīyam Sattā p'aham bhikkhave bojjhange sāhāre vadāmi no anāhāre Ko cāhāro suttannam bojjhagānam? Cattāro satipatthānā tī'ssa vacanīyam Cattāro p'aham bhikkhave satipatthāne sīhāre vadāmi no anāhāre Ko cīhāro cātunnam satipatthānānam² Tīni sucaritāni

¹ omitted by M Ph, S gala°, M, galagal°

² Ph sākham

³ M, kussumbhe, S kussubbhe, M Ph kusumbhe

⁴ M, kussumbhā, S kusubbhā, M Ph kusumbhā

⁵ M Ph °sumbhe ⁶ M Ph °sumbhā

⁷ M T M samuddam, Ph samudda

⁸ Ph °samudda, omitted by T M, M, ⁹ T °ttam

ti ssa vacaniyam Tīṇi p'aham bhikkhāve sucavitāni nī
hīṇi vadāmi no anīhīṇi Ko cāhīno tinnam sucavi
tānam¹ Indriyasamvayo ti ssa vacaniyam Indriyasam
vayam p'aham bhikkhāve sīhīṇi vadāmi no anīhīṇi
Ko cāhīno indriyasamvaya² Satisampajāññān ti 'ssa
vacaniyam Satisampajāññam p'aham bhikkhāve sīhīṇam
vadāmi, no anīhīṇam Ko cāhīno satisampajāññasa³
Yonisomanasīti ti ssa vacaniyam Yonisomanasītiṇi
p'aham bhikkhāve sīhīṇam vadāmi no anīhīṇam Ko
cāhīno yonisomanasīti⁴ Saddhā ti 'ssa vacaniyam
Saddham p'aham bhikkhāve sīhīṇi vadāmi, no anīhī
ṇi Ko cāhīno saddhā⁵ Saddhammasamvayam ti ssa
vacaniyam Saddhammasamvayam p'aham bhikkhāve sīhī
ṇam vadāmi no anīhīṇam Ko cāhīno saddhammasa
vaya⁶ Sappurisamsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyam

o Iti kho bhikkhāve sappurisasamsevo paripuro saddham
masavanam paripureti, saddhammasavanam paripuram
saddham paripureti siddhī paripurī yonisomanasikāram
paripureti, yonisomanasikāro paripuro satisampajāññam
paripureti satisampajāññam paripuram indriyasamvayam
paripureti, indriyasamvayo paripuro tīṇi sucavitāni paripu
reti, tīṇi sucavitāni paripurīni cattāro satipatthīne pari
purenti, cattāro satipatthānī paripurī satta bojjhange
paripurenti, satta bojjhāgī paripurī vijjāvimuttam pari
purenti

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā ihāro hoti, evañ ca paripuri

6 Seyyithā pi bhikkhāve upaṇi pabbate thullaphusitake
deve vassante deve galagalāyante¹ tam² udakam yathā
ninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandārapadāśākhī pari
pureti, pabbatakandārapadāśākhā paripurā kussubbhe
paripurenti, kussubbhā³ paripurā mahāsobbhe⁴ paripurenti,
mahāsobbhā⁵ paripurī kunnadiyo paripurenti, kunnadiyo
paripurā mahānadiyo paripurenti, mahānadiyo paripurā

¹ omitted by M Ph, S gala°, M, galaga° and so always

² omitted by T M

³ M Ph kusumbhe, T kassubbhe, S kusubbhe

⁴ M Ph lusumbhī, T kassubbhī, S kusubbhā

⁵ M Ph °sumbhe ° M Ph °sumbhī

mahāsamuddam¹ sāgaram paripurenti, evam etassa² mahā samuddassa sāgarassa³ thāno hoti, evaṃ ca pāripurī evam eva llo bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripuro sad dhammasavanam paripureti, saddhammasavanam paripuram saddham paripureti, saddhā paripurā yonisomanasikāram paripureti, yonisomanasikāro paripuro satisampajaññam paripūreti, satisampajaññam paripuram indriyasamvaram paripureti, indriyasamvaro paripuro tinnam sucaṇṭhāni paripureti, tinnam sucaṇṭhāni paripurīni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripurenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripurā satta bojjhange paripurenti, satta bojjhangā paripurī vijjāvimuttam paripurenti

Evam etassa vijjāvimuttiyā thāno hoti, evaṃ ca pāripurī ti

LXII

1 Purimā bhikkhave kotī na puññāyatī bhavatānāya⁴ ito pubbe bhavatānā nāhosī, itthā pacchā sambhavi⁵ ti, evaṃ c'etam bhikkhave vuccati Atha ca pana pannāyati idappaccayā bhavatānā⁶ ti Bhavatānā p'aham bhikkhave sīhāram vadāmi, no anīhāram Ko cāhāro bhavatānāya? Avijjā ti 'ssa vacaniyam Avijjam p'aham bhikkhave sīhāram vadāmi no anīhāram Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pūcā nivarāṇā ti 'ssa vacaniyam Pūcā p'aham bhikkhave nivarāṇā⁶ sāhāram vadāmi no anīhāram Ko cā hāro pūcānam nivarāṇānam? Tinnam duccarītāni ti 'ssa vacaniyam Tinnam p'aham bhikkhave duccarītāni sāhāraṇi vadāmi, no anīhāraṇi Ko cīhāro tinnam duccarītānam? Indriyasamvaro ti 'ssa vacaniyam Indriyāsamvaram p'aham bhikkhave sīhāram vadāmi, no anīhāram Ko cāhāro indriyasamvassa? Asatīsampajaññam ti ssa vacaniyam Asatīsampajaññam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no

¹ M T M samuddam, Ph M₆ samudda

² Ph mahāsamudda ³ omitted by M

⁴ T na hoti, M, na hosī ⁵ M Ph samabho

⁶ M Ph S put na^o after panca

anāhāram Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññassa? Ayonisoma-
 nāsikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyam Ayonisomanāsikāram paham
 bhikkhave sīhāram vadāmi no anāhāram Ko cāhāro
 ayonisomanāsikāro? Asaddhiyam ti 'ssa vacaniyam
 Asaddhiyam p'aham bhikkhave sīhāram vadāmi, no anā-
 hāram Ko cāhāro asaddhiyassa? Asaddhammasavanam
 ti 'ssa vacaniyam Asaddhammasavanam p'aham bhikkhave
 sīhāram vadāmi no anāhāram Ko cāhāro asaddhamma-
 savanassa? Asappuṇṇasamsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyam

2 Iti l'ho bhikkhave asappuṇṇasamsevo paṇipuro asad-
 dhammasavanam paṇipureti, asaddhammasavanam paṇi-
 puram asaddhiyam paṇipureti asaddhiyam paṇipuram
 ayonisomanāsikāram paṇipureti, ayonisomanāsikāro paṇipuro
 asatāsampajaññam paṇipureti, asatāsampajaññam paṇipuram
 indriyāsamvaram paṇipureti, indriyāsamvāro paṇipuro tini
 duccharitini paṇipureti, tini duccharitāni paṇipurāni pañca
 nivarane paṇipurenti, pañca nivarāni paṇipurāni avijjam
 paṇipurenti, avijjā paṇipurā bhavatanham paṇipureti

Evam etissā¹ bhavatanhāya t'hāro hoti, evañ ca paṇipuri

3 Seyyuthā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake
 deve vassante deve galagalāyante tam udakam yathāninnam
 puṭṭamānam pabbatakandārapadāśākhā paṇipureti,
 pabbatakandarapadāśākhā paṇipurā kussubbhe² paṇipu-
 renti, kussubbhā paṇipurā mahāsobbhe⁴ paṇipurenti, mahā-
 sobbhā⁵ paṇipurā kunnadiyo paṇipurenti, kunnadiyo paṇi-
 purā mahānadiyo paṇipurenti, mahānadiyo paṇipurā
 mahāsamuddam⁶ sāgarā paṇipurenti, evam etassa mahā-
 samuddassa⁷ sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañ ca paṇipuri
 evam eva kko bhikkhave asappuṇṇasamsevo paṇipuro asad-
 dhammasavanam paṇipureti, asaddhammasavanam paṇipuram

¹ M₆ etissāya, Ph etassā, T M₇ etassa

M Ph kusumbhe, S kusubbhe

³ M Ph kusumbhā, S kusubbhā

⁴ M Ph °sumbhe, S °kusubbhe

⁵ M Ph °sumbhā, S °kusubbhā

⁶ M Ph T M₆ M₇ samuddam

⁷ Ph °samudda

assaddhiyam paṇipueṭi, assaddhiyam paṇipuiam ayoṇiso manasikāram paṇipueṭi, yoṇisomanasikāro paṇipui asatāśāmpajaññam paṇipureṭi, asatāśāmpajaññam paṇipuiam indriyasamvāyam paṇipueṭi, indriyasamvāyo paṇipui tinnam duccaṇṭhī paṇipueṭi, tinnam duccaṇṭhī paṇipui pañca nīvāne paṇipueṭi, pañca nīvānā paṇipui avijjam paṇipueṭi vijjā paṇipui bhavatānham paṇipueṭi

Evam etissā bhavatānhiya āhūto hoti, eva ca paṇipui
 4 Vijjvimuttim p'aham bhikkhū sāhāram vadāmi no anāhāram Ko cāhāro vijjvimuttiyā? Satta bojjhāgā tī'ssa vacaniyam Satta p'aham bhikkhū bojjhāge sīhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre Ko cāhāro sattānnam bojjhāgānam? Cattāro sūtipatthānā tī'ssa vacaniyam Cattāro p'aham bhikkhū sūtipatthāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre Ko cāhāro cattānnam sūtipatthānānam? Tinnam sucariṭṭāni tī'ssa vacaniyam Tinnam p'aham bhikkhū sucariṭṭāni sīhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre Ko cāhāro tinnam sucariṭṭānam? Indriyasamvāro tī'ssa vacaniyam Indriyasamvāyam p'aham bhikkhū sīhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre Ko cāhāro indriyasamvārasa? Satisampajaññam tī'ssa vacaniyam Satisampajaññam p'aham bhikkhū sāhāram vadāmi no anāhāre Ko cāhāro satisampajaññassa? Yoṇisomanasikāro tī'ssa vacaniyam Yoṇisomanasikāram p'aham bhikkhū sīhāre vadāmi no anāhāre Ko cāhāro yoṇisomanasikārasa? Siddhī tī'ssa vacaniyam Siddham p'aham bhikkhū sīhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasāvanam tī'ssa vacaniyam Saddhammasāvanam p'aham bhikkhū sīhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre Ko cāhāro saddhammasāvanassa? Sappurisasamsevo tī'ssa vacaniyam

Iti kho bhikkhū sappurisasamsevo paṇipuro sad dhammasāvanam paṇipueṭi, saddhammasāvanam paṇipuiam saddham paṇipureṭi, saddhā paṇipui yoṇisomanasikāram paṇipueṭi, yoṇisomanasikāro paṇipui satisampajaññam paṇipueṭi, satisampajaññam paṇipuiam indriyasamvāyam paṇipueṭi, indriyasamvāro paṇipui tinnam sucariṭṭāni paṇipueṭi, tinnam sucariṭṭāni paṇipui cattāro sūtipatthāne paṇipueṭi, cattāro sūtipatthānā paṇipurā satta bojjhāge

paripūrenti, satta bojjhangī paripurā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti

Evam etissī vijjāvimuttiyā ihāno hoti, evañ ca paripurā

6 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upurā pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galigāḷiyante tum udakam yathāninnam pavattimīnam pabbatūlāndu upadāyasākhā paripureti, pabbatākandā upadāyāḥkhā paripurā kussubbhe² paripūrenti, kussubbhā³ paripurā mahāsobbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahā sobbhā⁵ paripurā kunnādiyo paripūrenti, kunnādiyo paripurā mahānādiyo paripūrenti mahānādiyo paripurā mahāsamuddam⁶ sīgūm paripūrenti, evam etassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarissa āhūno hoti, evañ ca paripurā evam eva kho bhikkhave sippuissasamsevo paripuro saddhammasa vānam paripureti⁷, saddhammasāvanam paripuram saddham paripureti, saddhā paripurā yonisomanasikāram paripureti yonisomanasikāro paripuro sātisampajāññam paripureti, sātisampajāñnam paripurā indriyasamvaram paripureti indriyasamvāro paripuro tīni sucaritāni paripureti, tīni sucaritāni paripurāni cattūro satipatthāne paripureti, cattūro satipatthānā paripurā satta bojjhange paripūrenti satta bojjhangī paripurā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti

Evam etissī vijjāvimuttiyā āhūno hoti, evañ ca paripurā ti

LXIII

1 Ye keci bhikkhave mayi nīṭhangatā⁸, sabbhe te dīṭṭhi sampannā Tesam⁹ dīṭṭhisampinnānam⁹ pañcannam¹⁰ idha nīṭhā, pañcannam idha vīhāyā nīṭhā Katamesam pañcannam idha nīṭhā²

¹ M *continues* pa || evam etassa mahāsamuddassa

² Ph kusumbhe, S kusubbhe

³ Ph kusumbhā, S kusubbhā

⁴ Ph kusumbhe, S kusubbhe

⁵ Ph kusumbhā, S kusubbhā ⁶ Ph T samuddam

⁷ M *continues* pa || Evam etassā

⁸ S nīṭham gātā, T M₆ M₇ nīṭhīgātā throughout

⁹ omitted by S

¹⁰ omitted by T M₆ M₇, M₈ omits also idha nīṭhā

2 Sattallhattuparāma¹, lolamkolassa, ekabijissa, sālādīgimissa² vo ca dīth' eva dhamme arahā imesam pañcannam idha nīthī³ Kāmesam pañcannam idha vīhāya nīthī⁴?

3 Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asan khāraparinibbāyissa, sasankhāraparinibbāyissa, uddham sotassa akanīthagāmino⁵ imesam pañcannam idha vīhāya nīthā

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi nīthāngatā, sabbe te dīthi sampannī Tesam dīthīsampannānam imesam pañcannam idha nīthā, imesam pañcannam idha vīhāya nīthā ti

LXIV

1 Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā Tesam sotāpannānam pañcannam idha nīthā, pañcannam idha⁴ vīhāya⁴ nīthā⁴ Kāmesam⁴ pañcannam⁴ idha nīthī⁴?

2 Sattakkhattuparamissa, lolamkolassa, ekabijissa, sādīgāmissa, vo ca dīth' eva dhamme arahā imesam pañcannam idha⁵ nīthā⁵ Kāmesam⁵ pañcannam⁵ idha vīhāya nīthā⁵?

3 Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asan khāraparinibbāyissa, sasankhāraparinibbāyissa⁶, uddham sotassa akanīthagāmino⁷ imesam pañcannam idha vīhāya nīthī

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā Tesam sotāpannānam imesam pañcannam idha nīthā, imesam pañcannam idha vīhāya nīthā ti

LXV

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharatī Nālaḡagāma⁸ Atha kho Sāmandakā⁹ paribbājako

¹ S ottum para° *always* ² T samkh°

³ is wanting in Ph ⁴ omitted by M₆

⁵ omitted by M₇, ⁶ omitted by T ⁷ T aganīthā°

⁸ T M Nālaḡagāma, M₆ nāma gāma ⁹ Ph Sāmandako

yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasanāmi, upasanāmitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi¹; sammodaniyam lūthim sūṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho Sāmandakāni paribbājako āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca kin nu lho āvuso Sāriputta sukham kim² dukkhan' ti³

2 Abhinibbattī kho āvuso dukkhā, anābhinibbattī sukhā

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso satī idam dullham pātikanāham sītam unham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāro aggisam phasso dandasamphasso satthasamphasso⁴ nāti pi nam⁵ mittā pi⁶ sangamma samāgama rosentī⁷

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso satī idam dukkham pātikanāham

3 Anābhinibbattiyā⁸ āvuso satī idam sukham⁹ pātikanāham na sītam na unham na jighacchā na pipāsā na uccāro na passāro na aggisamphasso na dandasamphasso na¹⁰ satthasamphasso¹¹ nāti pi nam¹² mittā pi¹³ sangamma samāgama na rosentī

Anābhinibbattiyā¹⁴ āvuso satī idam sukham¹⁵ pātikanāham ti

LXVI

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālagāmake² Atha kho Sāmandakāni paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi³ pe⁴ Ekamantam nisīno kho Sāmandakāni⁵ paribbājako āyas-

¹ omitted by T M

² M Ph sārā° throughout

³ Ph Sāmandako

⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁵ M T M₆ satta°

⁶ omitted by M Ph

⁷ M₆ adds nam

⁸ T dukkhenti 10semāgarāyenti na, and it omits the following phrase, M₆ M₇ have dukkhan ti rosentī

⁹ M₆ abhi° ¹⁰ T M₇ dukkham

¹¹ omitted by M₆, M T satta°

¹² M₆ M₇ na anabhi°, T na danabhi° (sic)

¹³ T M₆ M₇ dukkham

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ Nālagāmake

¹⁵ M Ph S in full

¹⁶ Ph °kā

mantam Sāṇiputtam etad avoca kin nu l ho āvuso Sāṇiputtam
māsmim dhammavinave sulham līm dukkhin ti²

2 Anabhinatī³ īvuso satī idam dukkham pātikanikkham
vāhātī sulhā

Anabhinatī³ īvuso satī idam dukkham pātikanikkham
gacchanto pi sukham sītām nādhagacchati, thito pi
nisinno pi sayāno² pi gāmagato pi vāñña
gato³ pi³ rukkkhamulagato pi suññīgāgato
pi abbhokāsagato pi bhikkhumayhagato pi sukham
sītām nādhagacchati

Anabhinatī³ āvuso satī idam dukkham pātikanikkham

3 Abhinatī⁴ āvuso satī idam sulham pātikanikkham
gacchanto pi sukham sītām adbhagacchati⁵, thito pi
nisinno pi sayāno pi gāmagato pi vāñña
gato pi rukkkhamulagato pi suññīgāgato pi
abbhokāsagato pi bhikkhumayhagato pi sukham sītām
adbhagacchati

Abhinatī⁴ īvuso satī idam sukham pātikanikkham ti

LXVII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno
mahatī bhikkhusanghena saddhim^o yena Nalakapānam⁷
nīma Kosalīnam nigamo tad avasāsi Tattha sudam Bha
gavā Nalakapāne⁷ vāhātī Palīsivane Tena l ho pana
samayena Bhagavā tadah⁷ uposathe bhikkhusanghapaṇṇato
nisinno hoti Atha kho Bhagavā bahu d eva rattim bhikkhu⁸
dhammiyā kathiya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā
sappahamsetvā tunhībhutam tunhībhutam⁹ bhikkhusangham
anuvoketvā āyasmāntam Sāṇiputtam āmantesi ‘vīgata
thīnamiddho l ho Sāṇiputta bhikkhusangho, patibhātu tam¹⁰

¹ Ph vāyaye ² M₆ sāno

omitted by T M ⁴ T M anabhi^o

⁵ T gacchati, M nādhū adhi^o ⁶ omitted by T

⁷ M₆ M, Nīl^o, T Nīlaka^o

⁸ M Ph bhikkhunam ⁹ omitted by M₆ M

¹⁰ T nam, M₆ patibhannam for pati^o tam

Sūputto bhikkhunam dhammāthī¹, pītthi me igilīyati
 tū uhum īvamissimī ti Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmī
 Sūputto Bhagavato paccassosi Atha lho Bhagavā cātu
 gunam² samghātam paññīpetvā dakkhinenā passena sīhi
 sevam lappesi, pīde pīdam accidhīyā sato sampajīno
 utthānissāññam manasīlānīti

2 Tītiā lho īyamī Sūputto bhikkhu imantesi —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo³ ti Āvuso ti lho te bhikkhu īvasmāto
 Sūputtassipaccassosum Ayasmī Sūputto etad avoca —

3 Yassa l assaci āvuso saddhī natthi kusalesu dhammesu
 hūi natthi ottappam natthi viriyam natthi
 paññī natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā iatti vā divaso
 vī igicchatī hīni⁵ yeva pātikanikhī kusalesu dhammesu
 no vuddhi⁶ Seyyathā pi āvuso līpakkhe candassa
 vī iatti vī divaso vā āgicchatī, hīyat' eva vānnena, hāyati
 māndalena, hāyati ābhāyā, hāyati āohaparānāhenā evam
 eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhī natthi kusalesu
 dhammesu, hūi natthi ottappam natthi viriyam
 natthi paññī natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā iatti
 vā divaso vī igicchatī, hīni⁵ yeva pātikanikhī kusalesu
 dhammesu no vuddhi Asāddho puṇṇapuggalo ti īvuso
 parihānam etam, ahūlo puṇṇapuggalo ti īvuso parihānam
 etam, anottappi puṇṇapuggalo ti īvuso parihānam etam
 kusito puṇṇapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam, duppanno
 puṇṇapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam, kodhano⁸ puṇṇa
 puggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam, upanāhi puṇṇapuggalo
 ti āvuso parihānam etam, pāpiccho puṇṇapuggalo ti īvuso
 parihānam etam, pīpamitto puṇṇapuggalo ti āvuso pu
 hīnam etam, micchādītthiko puṇṇapuggalo ti āvuso par
 hīnam etam

4 Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhī atthi kusalesu dhammesu,
 hūi atthi⁹ ottappam atthi viriyam atthi

¹ M₆ dhammā° M₁ dhammīyā k° ² T M₆ M agi°
 T M₆ M cātuggunam ⁴ M °ve

⁵ S parihāni ⁶ S vuddhi

⁷ M S lālī° M₆ °pakkhe 'va

⁸ missing in T down to Yassa kassaci

⁹ T M₆ M pe

paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa¹ yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi² yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni³ Seyyathā pi āvuso junhapakkhe⁴ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhat' eva vannena, vaddhati mandalena, vaddhati ābhāya, vuddhati ālohapaṇāhena evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi ottappam atthi viriyam atthi paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi⁴ yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni⁵ Saddho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, hirimā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, ottappi purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, āradhaviṇṇyo purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, paññavā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, akkodhano purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, anupināhi purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, appiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, sammāditthiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etan ti⁶

5 Atha kho Bhagavā paccutthāya āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi —

Sādhū sādhū⁸ Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi ottappam natthi viriyam natthi paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁹ Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe¹⁰ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyat' eva vannena, hāyati mandalena, hāyati ābhāya, hīyati ālohapaṇāhena evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu pe¹¹ paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa¹² yā ratti vā divaso

¹ S vuddhi ² M Ph S pāri°

³ T punha° ⁴ S vuddhi, M Ph pāripui

⁵ S pāri° throughout M Ph pāri° and pari°

⁶ omitted by S ⁷ T paccupatthāya ⁸ omitted by M,

⁹ S vuddhi throughout ¹⁰ M Ph S kāla°

¹¹ M la, Ph pa ¹² S pe || Assaddho, Ph Assaddho, M tassa yā r° vā di° vā | la | no vuddhi

vā āgacchati, hāṃ yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu
 no vuddhi Assaddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari
 hānam etam, ahiriko anottappi kusito dup
 pañño kodhano upanāhi pāpiccho pā
 pamitto micchādittiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta
 parihānam etam Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi
 kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi ottappam atthi
 viriyam atthi paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa
 yā iatti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhi yeva pātikanhā
 kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni Seyyathā pi Sāriputta
 junhapakkhe¹ candassa yā ratti vī divaso vā āgacchati,
 vaddhat' eva vannena, vaddhati mandalena, vaddhati
 ābhāya, vaddhati ārohapamāhena evam eva kho Sāriputta
 yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi
 ottappam atthi viriyam atthi paññā atthi
 kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati,
 vuddhi yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni
 Saddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam etam, hiri
 mā ottappi² ādaddhaviṛiyo paññavā
 al lodhano upanāhi appiccho kalyānamitto
 sammādittihlo purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam
 etam ti

LXVIII

1 Ekam sūmayam Bhagavā Nalakupāne³ viharati Palī
 savane Tenā kho paṇi samāyena Bhagavī tadah' upo
 sathe bhikkhusanghapaṇivuto nisinno hoti Atha kho
 Bhagavī bahu d eva⁴ iattim⁵ bhikkhu⁶ dhammīyā kathāya
 sandassetvā samāpetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā tun
 hībhutam tunhībhutam⁷ bhikkhusangham anuvoketvā
 āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi 'vigatathūnamiddho kho
 Sāriputta bhikkhusangho, patibhātu⁸ tam Sāriputta bhik

¹ T punna° ² Ph continues pe || sammādittihiko

³ T M₆ M₇ Nalaka° ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ M iatti ⁶ Ph bhikkhunam

omitted by Ph T M₇ ⁸ T pari°

khunam dhammikaṭṭhā pitṭhi me āgilāyati, tīma¹ aham āyamissāmi' ti 'Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi Atha kho Bhagavā catuggunam saṃghātiṃ paṇṇipetvā dakkhiṇena² passena sīha-seyyam kappesi pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāna saññam manasikarivā

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu imantesi — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁴ ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —

3 Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi ottappam natthi viriyam natthi sotāva dhānam natthi dhammadhāranā natthi atthupaparikkhā natthi dhammānudhammapatipatti natthi appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā 1atti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāno yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe⁶ candassa yā 1atti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hīyat' eva vannaena, hīyati mandalena, hīyati ābhāya, hīyati ārohaparimāhena evam eva 1ho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi ottappam natthi viriyam natthi paññā natthi sotāvadhānam⁷ natthi⁷ dhammadhāranā natthi atthupaparikkhā natthi dhammānudhammapatipatti natthi⁸ appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā 1atti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāno yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi

4 Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi ottappam atthi viriyam atthi paññā atthi sotāvadhānam atthi dhammadhāranā atthi atthupaparikkhā atthi dhammānudhammapatipatti atthi appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā 1atti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni Seyyathā pi āvuso

¹ T catuggunam, M₆ M₇ catuggunam

² T pada^o ³ T M₆ M₇ *contini e* Yassa kassaci

⁴ M^ove ⁵ M Ph parihāni

⁶ M S kāla^o ⁷ *omitted by Ph*

⁸ T M₇ *add* avadhānam natthi

junhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchatī,
vaddhat' eva vannena, vaddhatī mandalena, vaddhatī
ābhāya, vaddhatī ālohaparināhena evam eva kho āvuso
yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu¹, hiri atthi
ottappam atthi viriyam atthi paññā atthi
sotāvadhānam atthi dhammadhāranā atthi
atthupaparikkhā atthi dhammānudhammapatipatti atthi
appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti
vā divaso vā āgacchatī, vuddhi yeva pātikankhā kusalesu
dhammesu no parihānī ti

5 Atha kho Bhagavā paccutthāya āyasmantam Sāri
puttam āmantesi —

Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā
natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi ottappam
natthi viriyam natthi paññā natthi sotāva
dhānam natthi dhammadhāranā natthi atthupa
parikkhā natthi dhammānudhammapatipatti natthi
appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā
divaso vā āgacchatī, hānī yeva pātikankhā kusalesu
dhammesu no vuddhi Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe
candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchatī hāyat' eva
vannena, hāyatī mandalena, hāyatī ābhāya, hāyatī āloha
parināhena evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā
natthi kusalesu dhammesu pe³ appamādo natthi
kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchatī,
hānī yeva pātikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi
Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu,
hiri atthi ottappam atthi viriyam atthi sotā
vadhānam atthi dhammadhāranā atthi atthupa
parikkhā atthi dhammānudhammapatipatti atthi
appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā
divaso vā āgacchatī, vuddhi yeva pātikankhā kusalesu
dhammesu no parihānī Seyyathā pi Sāriputta junhapakkhe
candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchatī, vaddhat' eva

¹ M *continues* pa | appamādo

² M S *kāla°* ³ M Ph pa

vannaena, vaddhatī mandālena, vaddhatī bhāya, vaddhatī
 ārohapāṇīhena evam eva lho Sāṇiputta yassa kassaci
 siddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu pe¹ appamādo
 atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā itthi vā divaso vā
 āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pātikākhā kusalesu dhammesu no
 parihānī ti

LXIX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam vihāreti Jeti-
 vane Anāthapindikassa āśāme Tena kho pana sīmayena
 sambahulā bhikkhu pacchābhattam pindupātapatikānti upatthā-
 nasālāyam sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavīhitam ti
 racchānakatham anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidam rājakatham
 corakatham mahāmattakatham senīvatham bhayāvatham
 yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthalatham si-
 yanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham jāna-
 katham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham jana-
 padakatham itthikatham² surakatham³ vīsikkikatham
 kumbhatthānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lo-
 kakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam⁴ iti bhavābhavakatham
 iti⁴ vā⁴ ti⁴

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patissallānā
 vutthito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā
 puññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavī bhikkhu
 āmantesi 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kithīya sīnni
 sinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakata'⁵ ti? 'Idha
 mayam bhante pacchābhattam pindupātapatikānti upatthā-
 nasālāyam sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavīhitam ti racchā-
 nakatham anuyuttā viharāma, seyyathidam rājakatham
 corakatham pe⁶ iti bhavābhavāvatham iti vā' ti
 'Na kho pan' etam⁷ bhikkhave tumhīkam patirupam

¹ M la, Ph pa ² M Ph add purisakatham

³ M Ph surā^o ⁴ omitted by M₆

⁵ M T M₆ M₇ 'kathā ⁶ M Ph p i

⁷ T M₆ tam instead of pan' etam

kulaputtinam saddhā¹ agārasmā anagāyīm pabbajitānam,
 jīm tumhe anekavihītam tiacchīnakatham anuyuttā vī
 haieyyātha², seyyathidam rājakatham corakatham mahī
 mattakatham senākatham bhāyakatham yuddhakatham
 annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham
 mālākatham gandhalātham nātīkatham yīnakatham gāma
 katham nigamā³ atham nagarā⁴ atham janapadakatham itthi
 katham⁵ surakatham⁶ vīśikhākatham kumbhatthīnakatham
 pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samud
 dakkhāyikam itī bhavābhavakatham itī vā Dasa yimāni⁷
 bhikkhave kuthīvatthuni Kītamīni dasa⁸

3 Appicchalāthā⁶ santutthīkathā pavivekakathā⁷ asam
 saggakathā vūyārambhakathā sīlīkathā samādhīkathā
 panīākathā vimuttīkathā vimuttinānadassanakathā

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kathāvatthuni

4 Imesam ce tumhe bhikkhave dasannam kathāvatthu
 nam⁸ upādāyupādāya⁹ katham¹⁰ katheyyātha¹¹, imesam pi
 candimāsuīyānam evammahiddhīkānam evammahānubhā
 vānam tejasā tejam¹² pariyyīdiyeyvītha¹³, ko pana vādo
 unātatthīyīnam¹⁴ paribbāyīkāna¹⁵ ti

LXX¹⁴

1 Dasa yimāni bhikkhave pāsamsāni¹⁵ thānāni Kata
 māni dasa²

¹ M saddhāya, omitted by M₆ ² T °yyatha

³ M adds purīsakatham ⁴ M Ph surā°

⁵ T M₇ imāni

⁶ T M₆ M₇ have seyyathidam before appiccha°

⁷ T dviveka° ⁸ T °nā ⁹ T upādāya

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ kathā

¹¹ M₆ M₇ bhāseyyātha, T bhāseyyatha ¹² M₆ tejasā

¹³ T M₆ M₇ add samanabrāhmanānam

¹⁴ M Ph S repeat the introductory phrases as in LXIX,
 putting pe (M la, Ph pa) after mahāmattakatham, M Ph
 have ti after itī vā and continue Dasa yimāni, whereas
 S repeats also the other phrases, also here putting pe after
 corakatham in the first place and after rājakatham at the
 repetition ¹⁵ T pa° and pā°

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanī ca appiccēho hoti appicchakathañ ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Appiccho¹ bhikkhu appicchakathañ ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca santuttho hoti santutthikathañ ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Santuttho bhikkhu santutthi kathañ ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekakathan ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Pavivitto bhikkhu pavivekakathañ ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca asamsattho hoti asamsaggakathañ² ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Asamsattho bhikkhu asamsaggakathañ² ca bhikkhu nam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca irad dhavūyo hoti viriyārambhakathañ ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Āraddhavūyo bhikkhu viriyārambhakathañ ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanī ca silasampanno hoti silasampadā³ kathan ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Silasampanno bhikkhu silasampadā³ kathan ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathañ ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Samādhisampanno bhikkhu samādhisam padākathañ ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathañ ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Paññāsampanno bhikkhu paññāsampadākathañ ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca vimutṭisampanno hoti vimutṭi sampadākathañ ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Vimutṭisampanno bhikkhu vimutṭisampadākathañ ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca vimuttiñāna dassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathan ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Vimuttiñānadassanasampanno bhikkhu vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathan ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa pāsamsāni thānāni ti

Yamakavaggo⁴ sattamo⁴

Tatr⁵ uddānam

¹ S adds ca, and so in every similar case

² M Ph S asamsattha° ³ Ph Vaggo

⁴ M Ph S dutiyo ⁵ S tass'

Avijjā tanhā nitthā ca avecca¹ dve sukhāni ca
Nalapakāṇe² dve vuttā³ kathāvatthu⁴ apare dve⁵ tī⁶

LXXI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jeta
vane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu
āmantesi — Bhikkhavo tī Bhadante⁷ tī te bhikkhu
Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha⁸ sampannapāti-
mokkhā, pātimokkhasamvāsasamvutā viharatha ācāragoca-
rasampannā, anumattesu⁹ vajjesu bhayadassāvino¹⁰ samā-
dāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave
bhikkhu 'sābrahmacārinam piyo c'assam manāpo ca¹¹ garu
ca bhāvāniyo cā' tī, silesvev' assa paṇipurakārī¹² ajjhātam
cetosamatham anuyutto anurākatājjhāno¹³ vipassanāya sam-
annāgato bruhetā suññāgārānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave
bhikkhu 'lābhī assam cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagīlānapacca-
yabhesajjaparikkhārānam' tī, silesvev' assa paṇipurakārī
ajjhātam cetosamatham anuyutto anurākatājjhāno vipassa-
nāya samannāgato bruhetā suññāgārānam Ākankheyya
ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'yesāham paribhuñjāmi cīvarapīṇḍa-
pātāsenāsanagīlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, tesam
te¹⁴ kālā mahapphalā assu mahānīsamā' tī, silesvev' assa
pe¹⁵ bruhetā suññāgārānam Ākankheyya ce

¹ M₆ M, ave

² S 'nena, T kampana, M, kampena, M₆ katame pana

³ M, vuttā, S ca ⁴ T vatthukathā, T M₆ M, kathā

⁵ M Ph duve ⁶ omitted by S

⁷ M Ph bhaddante ⁸ M₆ vihareyyātha

⁹ S anu° ¹⁰ S °vī

¹¹ omitted by Ph ¹² M, S paṇipuri° always

¹³ M Ph °tājjhāno, M₆ °tājjhāno throughout, T °tājjhāno

¹⁴ Ph vo ¹⁵ M Ph pa, omitted by S

bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ye 'me¹ petā nātisālohitī kālakatā² pasannacittā³ anussaranti, tesam tam mahapphūlam assa mahānusamsan' tī, silesvev' assa⁴ pe⁵ bruhetī sunñāgārānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'santuttho assam itaritaracivarapindapātasesenāsanagilīnīpacca-yabhesajjaparikkhārenā' tī, silesvev' assa pe⁵ bruhetā sunñāgārānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'khamo assam sitassa unhassa jghacchāyā⁶ pipāsāyā dam-samakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam⁷ duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sāmīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam⁸ kharānam⁹ kṛtukānam asātānam⁹ amanāpānam pānaharānam adhivāsakajātiko¹⁰ assan' tī, silesvev' assa pe¹¹ bruhetā sunñāgārānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'aratīratīsaho¹² assam, na ca mam aratīratī¹³ saheyya, uppannam aratīratīm¹⁴ abhiḥbhuyya abhiḥbhuyya¹⁵ vihareyyan' tī, silesvev' assa pe¹⁶ bruhetā sunñāgārānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'bhayabheravasaho assam, na ca mam bhayabheravo saheyya, uppannam bhayabheravam abhiḥbhuyya abhiḥbhuyya¹⁷ vihareyyan' tī, silesvev' assa pe¹⁸ bruhetā sunñāgārānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹⁷ dīttadhammasukhavahārānam nikāmalābhī assam akicchalābhī akasīralābhī' tī, silesvev' assa pe¹⁸ bruhetā sunñāgārānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dītt' eva

¹ omitted by S ² M Ph kālankatā

³ T pasannā cittam

⁴ T M₅ M₇ add paripurakāri, M₇ omits pe

⁵ M Ph pa, omitted by S ⁶ M₇ di°

⁷ M₇ °sīrīna°, M °sarīsapa°, Ph °sarīsappa°

⁸ M tibbānam ⁹ T M₇ asa°, S sā°

¹⁰ T °vāsīka°, M₆ °vāsika°

¹¹ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇ S

¹² Ph aratīsaho ¹³ Ph T M₆ M₇ aratī

¹⁴ M Ph T M₆ M₇ aratīm ¹⁵ omitted by T M₇ S

¹⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by S ¹⁷ S' ābhī°

¹⁸ M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₆ S

dhamme¹sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaieyyan'
tī, silesvev' assa paṇipurakārī ajjhattam cetosamatham anu
yutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato bruhetā
suññāgārānam

Sampannasīlā bhikkhave vihaiaatha sampannapātīmokkhā,
pātīmokkhasamvayasamvutā vihaiaatha ācāragocarasampan
nā, anumattesu² vājjesu bhayadassāvino³ samādāya sikkhatha
sikkhāpadesu tī itī yin tam vuttam, idam etam paticca
vuttan tī

LXXII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāhiyam vihaiaatī Mahā
vane Kutāgārasālāyam sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññā
tehi theiehi sāvakehi saddhim āyasmatā ca Cālena⁴
āyasmatā ca Upacālena⁴ āyasmatā ca Kakkatena⁵ āyas
matā ca Kalimbhena⁶ āyasmatā ca Nikatena⁷ āyasmatā
ca Katissahena⁸ anñehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi
sāvakehi saddhim

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā
abhiññātā Licchavi bhadiēhi⁹ bhadrehi⁹ yānehi cara
purāya¹⁰ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti
Bhagavantam dassanāya Atha kho tesam āyasmantānam
etaḍ ahoṣī 'ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā
Licchavi bhadiēhi⁹ bhadrehi⁹ yānehi carapurāya¹¹ uccā
saddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam
dassanāya, saddakantakā kho pana jhānā¹² vuttā¹² Bha
gavatā, yan nuna mayam yena Gosīngasālavanadāyo¹³

¹ S anu^o ² S °vī ³ M₆ vuttan tī (end)

⁴ S Pā^o and Upapā^o throughout

⁵ M Ph Kukku^o throughout

⁶ T M Kat^o throughout, M₆ Kalimmena

⁷ T M₇ Katena ⁸ T Katimsasahena, M₆ Katimsahena

⁹ T M₆ bhaddehi

¹⁰ M Ph parapurāya, M₆ capurāya, S paramparāya
throughout

¹¹ T ne carapurāpurāya (sic)

¹² T jhānapattā, M₇ jhānaputtā ¹³ T °dayo

ten' upasankameyyāma, titttha mayam appasaddā appakinnā¹ phāsu vihareyyimā² ti

3 Atha kho te āyasmanto³ yena Gosingasālanadāyo ten' upasankamimsu Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakinnā phāsu viharanti Atha kho Bhāgavā bhikkhu amantesi 'kaham nu kho bhikkhave Cālo, kham Upacālo, laham Kakkato, kham Kalumbho, kaham Nigato, kaham Katissaho⁴, kaham nu kho te bhikkhave therā sāvaka gata⁵ ti⁶ 'Idha bhante tesam āyasmantānam etad aho si me kho sambahulā abhinātā abhinātā Licchavi bhadrehi⁷ bhadrehi⁸ yānehi carapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya, sadda kanta kā kho pana⁹ jhānā vuttā¹⁰ Bhāgavatā, yaṇ nuna mayam yena Gosingasālanadāyo ten' upasankameyyāma¹¹, titttha mayam appasaddā¹² appakinnā phāsu vihareyyimā¹³ ti Atha kho te¹⁴ bhante āyasmanto yena Gosingasāla vanādiyo ten' upasankamimsu Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakinnā phāsu viharanti¹⁵ ti

4 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave Yathā te¹⁶ mahāsāvaka sammā vyākaramānā¹⁷ vyākareyyum Saddakantakā hi bhikkhave jhānā vuttā mayā Dasa yime bhikkhave kantakā Katame dasa¹⁸ ?

5 Pavivekārāmassa sanganikārāmatā kantako Asubha nimittānuyogam¹⁹ anuyuttassa subhanimittānuyogo²⁰ kantako Indriyesu guttadvārassa visukadassanam kantako Brahmachariyassa mātugāmopavicāro²¹ kantako Pītha-

¹ M Ph appā^o throughout

² M inserts la, Ph pa

³ Ph Nigato, T M₇ omī laham Nī^o

⁴ M₆ Kaho^o ⁵ T M₆ bhaddehi

⁶ omitted by M S

⁷ T vuttā ⁸ T oyyama

⁹ omitted by T ¹⁰ omitted by S

¹¹ M₆ bhante, T M₇ bhante 'va

¹² M byākamonā (sic), Ph byākaranam

¹³ T 'nimittayogam

¹⁴ T subhayanimittānuyogā

¹⁵ M Ph 'gāmupavicāro, S 'upacālo

massa, jhānassa¹ siddho kantako Dutiyassa jhānassa²
vitakkavīṭṭhā kantako³ Tatiyassa⁴ jhānassa pīṭṭhā kantako⁵
Catutthassa jhānassa assāsapassāsā kantako⁶ Saññāve
dīyitanīrodhasamāpattiyā⁷ saññā ca vedanā ca kantako⁸
Rāgo lantiko Doso kantalo Moho kantako⁹

Akantakā bhikkhave viharatha nikkantakā¹⁰ bhikkhave
viharatha, akantakanikkantakā¹¹ bhikkhave viharatha Akan-
takā¹² ° bhikkhave arihanto¹³ nikkantakā¹⁴ bhikkhave ari-
hanto °, akantā anilāntā¹⁵ bhikkhave arihanto tī¹⁶

LXXIII

1 Dasa yime¹⁶ bhikkhave dhammā itthā lantā manīpā
dullabhā lokasmim Katame dasa?

2 Bhoga¹⁷ itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim Vanno
ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim Ārogyam ittham
kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmim Silānā¹⁸ itthānā
kantānā manāpānā dullabhānā lokasmim Brahmācariyam
ittham kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmim Mittā
itthā kantā manīpā dullabhā lokasmim Bāhusaccam
ittham kantam manīpam dullabhā lokasmim Paññā
itthā kantā manīpā dullabhā lokasmim Dhammā¹⁹ itthā
kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim Saggā²⁰ itthā kanta
manāpā dullabhā lokasmim

¹ T *continues* vitikkavīcarakanthako (*sic*) catutthassa
and so on ² M Ph S °kā

³ M₆ M₇ *omit this phrase* ⁴ M S °lā

⁵ T nirodham samā°, S °nirodham ipattiyā

⁶ S °kā ⁷ *omitted by S* ⁸ T S *omit this phrase*

⁹ M Ph *omit this phrase*, M₆ has nikkantakā bh° vī°

¹⁰ T akantakanikkantakā, S akantakā nikkantakā

¹¹ M Ph viharatha

¹² M Ph akantakā, S *omits this phrase*

¹³ M *adds* bhikkhave arih°, Ph nikkantakā bh° arih°

¹⁴ T M₆ M, S °lā mī° ¹⁵ *omitted by Ph*

¹⁶ T M₇ ime ¹⁷ T M₆ M₇ lābhā

¹⁸ Ph silā, M T M₆ M₇ silam ¹⁹ S dhammo

²⁰ Ph maggā, S sattā and so always

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā itthā kantā manīpā dullabhā lokasmim

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave dasannam dhammānam itthī nam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim dāsa dhammā paripanthā² —

4 Ālassam³ anuttānam bhogānam paripantho Aman danā⁴ avibhusanā vanna⁵ssa⁵ paripantho⁵ Asappāyakiyā ārogyassa paripantho Pāpamittatā silānam paripantho Indriyāsamvaro⁶ brahmacariyassa paripantho Visamā danā mittānam paripantho Asajjhāyakiyā bāhusaccassa paripantho Asussusā⁷ aparipucchī paññāya paripantho Ananuyogo apaccavekkhanā⁸ dhammānam paripantho Micchāpatipatti saggānam paripantho

Imesam kho bhikkhave dasannam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim ime dāsa dhammā paripanthā

5 Imesam kho bhikkhave dasannam dhammānam itthī nam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim dāsa dhammā āhārā —

6 Anālassam⁹ utthānam¹⁰ bhogānam āhāro Mandanā vibhusanā vanna¹¹ssa āhāro Sappāyakiyā ārogyassa āhāro Kalyānamittatā silānam āhāro Indriyasamvaro brahmacariyassa āhāro Avisamvādanā mittānam āhāro Sajjhāyakiyā bāhusaccassa āhāro Sussusā paripucchā paññāya āhāro Anuyogo paccavekkhanā¹² dhammānam itthīo Sammāpatipatti saggānam āhāro

Imesam kho bhikkhave dasannam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim ime dāsa dhammā āhārā ti

¹ M Ph *omit this phrase*

² M Ph paribandhā, and so throughout

³ M Ph ālasyam throughout

⁴ S *omits all from* Āmandanā to Asajjhāya⁵

⁵ T vanna⁶ ⁶ M indriya asamvaro, T M₆ indriyasam⁷

⁷ T assu⁸ ⁸ M₆ M₇ 'nā, T apaccavekkhamānā

⁹ T M anālyassa¹⁰

¹⁰ *all MSS exc S put uttho before and*

¹¹ T M₆ M 'nā

LXXIV

1 Dasahī bhikkhave vaddhīhi vaddhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaddhiyā vaddhati, sārādāyi ca hoti varādāyi kā yasasā¹ Katamehi dasahi²

2 Khettaṭṭhū³ vaddhātī, dhanadhaññena vaddhati, puttadārehi vaddhātī, dāsakammakārapoṇisehi vaddhati catuppadehi vaddhati, saddhāya vaddhati, sīlena vaddhati, sutena vaddhati, cāgena vaddhati, paṇṇīya vaddhati

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi vaddhīhi vaddhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaddhiyā vaddhati, sārādāyi ca hoti varādāyi kāyasā tī

Dhanena dhaññena ca yo 'dha³ vaddhātī
puttehi dārehi ca catuppadehi ca,
sabbhogavā⁴ hoti yasassī puṇṇito
nāṭīhi mittehi atho pi rājubhi⁵
Saddhāya sīlena ca yo 'dha vaddhati
paṇṇīya cāgena sutena cubhayaṃ,
so tīdiso sippuṇiso vicalhano
ditth' eva dhamme ubhayenī vaddhati tī

LXXV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam vīharatī Jeta vane Anāthapindikassa ālāme Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pttacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdī Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhinīdetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīnnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca —

2 Kathamkathā⁶ nāmayam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā

¹ T adds bheda² T M₆ M₇ añā³ T inserts na

⁴ S so bhagavā⁵ T M₆ M₇ rājūhi

⁶ M M₆ M₇ kathamkatham

dhammo desito aññeyyo vatī hī nāma brahmacāri ca
 abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhi-
 sampajīyunt' Pīti me bhante Puñño¹ brahmacāri vhosī²
 vīcīti virato methunī gāmadhammī So kālīkato Bha-
 gavatā vyīkato 'sakadāgāmī satto³ Tusitam⁶ līyam⁶
 upapanno⁷ tī Pettā⁸ piyo me bhante Isidatto abrahma-
 cāri vhosī siddhasantuttho so pi kālīkato Bhagavatā vyā-
 kato 'sakadāgāmī satto⁹ Tusitum⁶ kāyīm⁶ upapanno⁷ tī
 Kathamkathā¹⁰ nāmāyam bhante Ananda Bhagavatā
 dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatrī hī nāma brahmacāri ca
 abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisam-
 pajīyanti tī² 'Evaṃ¹¹ kho pan' etam¹² bhāgim Bhagavatī
 vyākatan' tī

3 Atha llo iysmā Anando Migasālāya upāsikāya nī
 vesane pīṇapātāṃ gīhetvā utthīyāsānā pakīṇimī Atha
 kho iysmā Anando pacchībhittam pīṇapīṇapātīkī into
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvī Bhagavān
 tam abhivādetvī ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nīsīnno
 kho āysmā Anando Bhagavantam etad avoca Idhāham¹³
 bhante pubbanhasamayam nīvasetvā pattacīvaram ādīya
 yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nīvesanam ten' upasankamī,
 upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nīsīdim¹⁴ Atha kho bhante
 Migasālā upāsikā yenaṃham ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā
 mam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nīsīnā
 kho bhante¹⁵ Migasālā upāsikā mam etad avoca katham
 kathā¹⁶ nāmāyam bhante Ananda Bhagavatā dhammo

¹ Ph Pu^o, T M₆ M₇ ^ono ² M Ph hotī

³ T ācārācārim, M Ph vīcīti, M₆ icara, M, ācārī

⁴ M Ph kālīkato *throughout*

⁵ T santo, M Ph patto ⁶ Ph Tusit^o, M Tussita^o

⁷ T M₆ M₇ S uppanno *throughout*

⁸ S pitu, M₇ petapitā, M Ph pitāmaho *for* pettā piyo

⁹ M Ph patto

¹⁰ M M₆ kathamkatham, T M₇ katham

¹¹ S *addis* eva, M₆ *omits* evam ¹² T M₇ pana tam

¹³ M₆ idha ¹⁴ M Ph M₆ M S ^odī

¹⁵ *omitted by* M Ph S

¹⁶ M T M₆ M kathamkatham

desito aññeyyo, yatīa hī nāma bīahmacāī ca abīahma
cāī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparīṇya¹
Pitā me bhante Purīno² bīahmacārī ahoṣi ārācāī³ viato
methunā gīmadhūmmī, so kilakato Bhagavatā vyākato
sakīdāgāmi satto Tusitā⁴ kāyā⁵ upapanno ti Pettā⁶
piyo⁵ me bhante Isidatto abīahmacāī ahoṣi sīdāiasan
tuttho, so pi kilakato Bhagavatā vyākato sīlīdāgāmi
satto Tusitā⁴ kāyā⁵ upapanno ti Kīthamkīthā⁶ nā
māyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo,
yatīa hī nāma bīahmacāī ca abīahmacāī ca ubho sama
samagatī¹ bhavissanti abhisamparīṇya² ti² Evaṃ vutte
aham bhante Migasālam upāsikam etad avocaṃ ‘evam
kho pan’ etam bhagvī Bhagavatā vyākatan’ ti

Kā⁷ c’ Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālī avyattā ambhakā⁸
ambhakapaññā⁹ ke ca pūrisipuggalapariopariye¹⁰ āne¹⁰!

Dasa yime Ānanda puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā loka
smim Katame dasa?

4 Idh’ Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti, tañ ca
cetovimuttim paññīvimuttim yathābhutam na ppajānāti,
vutth’ assa tū dussilyam¹¹ apariseyam¹² nīrujjhatī Tassa
savanenā pi alatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi alatam¹³ hoti¹²,
ditthiyā pi appativeddham hoti, sāmīyikam¹⁴ pi¹⁵ vimuttim
na labhati So kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā hānāya pa
reti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva¹⁶ hoti no visesagāmi

5 Idha pan’ Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti, tañ
ca cetovimuttim paññīvimuttim yathābhutam pajānāti,

¹ M Pu°, T M₆ °no ² M Ph anācārī, M₇ ācāra

³ M Ph patto ⁴ M Tussita°

⁵ M Ph pitāmaho

⁶ M T M₆ M₇ kīthamkatham

⁷ M₆ kim ⁸ M appakā, Ph ammakā, S andhakā

⁹ M appaka°, Ph appa°, S andhaka°

¹⁰ T M₇ S °puggalā, T M₆ M S °pariya°

¹¹ M Ph dussilyam, T M₆ M₇ dussīlam throughout

¹² T apariseyya ¹³ omitted by T

¹⁴ M₇ samā°, S sāmā°, T samāsakam

¹⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁶ M d eva, Ph neva, M₆ r eva

yatth' assa tam dussilyam¹ aparisesam nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi latum hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiyā pi suppatividdham² hoti, sāmāyikam³ pi vimuttim labhati So kāyassa bheda pūammaraṇā vīsesāya pariṇeti no hānāya vīsesagāmi yeva⁴ hoti no hānagāmi

Tat' Ananda pamāṇikā⁵ pamānantī⁶ 'imassāpi⁷ te 'va⁸ dhammā aparassāpi⁹ te 'va⁸ dhammā, kasmā nesam¹⁰ eko hino eko panito¹¹ ti? Tam hi tesam¹¹ Ananda hoti digha rattam ahitāya dukkhāya Tat' Ananda yvāyam¹² puggalo dussilo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam pajānāti, yatth' assa tam dussilyam¹³ aparisesam nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiyā pi suppatividdham² hoti, sāmāyikam³ pi vimuttim labhati Ayam Ananda puggalo amunā pūṇa mena puggalena abhikkantataro ca panitataro ca Tūṇa kissa hetu? Imam hi¹⁴ Ananda puggalam dhammasoto¹⁵ nibbāhati Tad anantaram¹⁶ ko jāneyya¹⁷ aññatari Tathā gatenā? Tasmā ti h' Ananda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā⁵ ahuvattha¹⁸, mā puggalesu pamānam gāhūttha¹⁹ Khañ ñāti²⁰ h' Ananda puggalo²¹ puggalesu pamānam gāhanto, ahañ c' Ananda²² puggalesu pamānam gāheyyam²³, yo vī pan' assa mādiso

¹ M Ph dussilyam, T M₆ M₇ dussilam

² M Ph T M₆ M₇ pati°

³ S sāmā°, T samā°, M₆ sāmā° and samā°, M₇ sama° and samā°

⁴ M d'eva, Ph neva, T M r'eva, M₆ r'evam

⁵ T M₆ M₇ °nikā

⁶ T pamānantī, M₆ M₇ pamānantī

⁷ M Ph imassa pi ⁸ omitted by M T

⁹ M₆ parassāpi, T omits apa° pi te dh°

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ tesam ¹¹ T M₇ nesam

¹² T M₆ M₇ so 'yam

¹³ M dussilyam, M₆ dussilum T dussilasam

¹⁴ M Ph ca ¹⁵ T dhammā°

¹⁶ T M₆ M₇ °rānam, M Ph tadantaram

¹⁷ T M₇ ja° ¹⁸ T āhu° ¹⁹ T M₇ gāhūtva, M₆ gahū

²⁰ T M₇ S maññati, M₆ tasmā ²¹ omitted by M Ph

²² M₆ vā for c' An°, M₇ vā An° ²³ T M₇ °yya, M₆ °yyā

6 Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo silavā hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa tam¹ silam aparisesam nirujjhati Tassa sa vanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, ditthiyā pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam² pi vimuttim na labhati So kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hīnagāmī yeva hoti no visesagāmī

7 Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo silavī hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam pajināti, yatth' assa tam silam aparisesam nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiyā pi suppativeddham⁴ hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttim labhati So kīyassa bheda parammaranā visesāya paretī no hānāya, vi sesagāmī yeva³ hoti no hānagāmī Tatr Ānanda⁶ pe⁷ ahaṇ c' Ānanda puggalesu pamānam ganheyyam, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso

8 Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo⁸ hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa so iāgo apariseso nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, ditthiyā pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttim na labhati So kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva⁹ hoti no visesagāmī

9 Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam pajānāti, yatth' assa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiyā pi suppativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam¹⁰ pi vimuttim labhati So

¹ T M, *add* mulam

² S sāmā°, T M₆ samā°, M₇ sāmā°

³ M d eva, Ph neva, T M₆ M₇ i eva

⁴ M Ph T M₆ M₇ pati°, *and so in every similar case*

⁵ S sāmā°, T M₇ samā°, M₆ samā° *and* sāmā°

⁶ M *adds* pamānikā paminanti M la, Ph pa

⁸ M Ph tippa° *throughout*

⁹ M d eva, Ph no, T M₆ r eva

¹⁰ T S sāmā°, M₇ samā°

kāyassa bheda parammaranā viśesāya paṭeti no hānāya, viśesagāmi yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmi

Tatr' Ānanda² pe ahañ c'⁴ Ānanda puggalesu pamānam ganheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso

10 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam na ppa jānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, ditthiyā pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttim na labhati So kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānāya pi reti no viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva⁶ hoti no viśesagāmi

11 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam pajānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiyā pi suppativeddham hoti sāmāyikam⁷ pi vimuttim labhati So kāyassa bheda parammaranā viśesāya paṭeti no hānāya, viśesagāmi yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmi

Tatr' Ānanda² pe⁸ ahañ c'⁴ Ānanda puggalesu pamānam ganheyyam⁹ yo vā pan' assa mādiso

12 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam na ppa jānāti, yatth' assa uddhaccam aparisesam nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, ditthiyā pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam⁷ pi vimuttim na labhati So kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānāya paṭeti no viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva¹ hoti no viśesagāmi

13 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam pajānāti yatth' assa tam uddhaccam aparisesam nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiyā

¹ M d eva, Ph neva, T M₆ M, r eva

² M Ph *add* pamānikā pamānanti, T M₆ M, *add* pamānikā

³ M Ph pa ⁴ T M₆ M, vā

⁵ S sāmā°, T samā

⁶ M d eva, Ph neva, M, r eva, in T M₆ is a blunder

⁷ S sāmā°, M, samā°

⁸ M la, Ph pa ⁹ T °yya

pī suppatividdham hoti, sāmāyikam¹ pī vimuttim labhati So lāyassa bheda parammaranā viśesāya pareti no hānāya, viśesagāmi yeva² hoti no hānagāmi

Tatr' Ananda pamāṇikī pamānantī 'imassāpī te 'vaḍḍhammā aparassāpī te 'vaḍḍhammā, kasmā nesam eko hīno eko paṇito' ti³ Tam hi teṣam Ananda hoti dīgha rattam ahitāya dukkhāya Tatr' Ananda yvāyam⁴ puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathā bhutam pajānāti, yatth' assa tīm uddhaccim aparīsesam nirujjhati Tassā savanena pī katam hoti, bāhusaccenā pī katam hoti, ditthiyī pī suppatividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pī vimuttim labhati Ayam Ananda puggalo amunā puṇṇa mena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca Tam kassa hetu⁶ Imam hi⁶ Ananda puggalam dhammasoto nibbāhati Tadanantaram⁷ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāga tena⁸ Tasmā ti h' Ananda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā yhu vattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇam gāhīthha Khaññati⁸ h' Ananda puggalo⁹ puggalesu pamāṇam gāhanto, ahan c'¹⁰ Ananda puggalesu pamāṇam gāheyyam¹¹, yo vā paṇ' assa mūdiso

Kā c' Ananda Migasālā upāsikā bālī avyattī ambakā¹² ambakapaññā¹³ le ca puṇṇapuggalo paropariya¹⁴ ānāne'

Ime kho Ananda dasa puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim

Yathārupena Ananda sīlena Puṇṇo samannāgato ahoṣi, tathārupena sīlena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa Nāyidha Puṇṇo Isidattassa gātī¹⁵ pī aññassa Yathāru

¹ S sāmā°

² M, d eva, Ph neva, M, r eva, in T M₆ is a blunder

³ omitted by M ⁴ omitted by T M₆

⁵ S sāmā°, T M₇ samā°

⁶ T M₇ h' etam, M Ph c', M₆ omits hi

⁷ M Ph tadantaram, M₇ tadantarānam, T M₆ add tam

⁸ T M₇ S manñati, M₆ tasmā ti ⁹ omitted by M Ph

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ vā ¹¹ T °yya

¹² M appakā, Ph ammakā, S andhakā

¹³ M Ph appaka°, S andhaka°

¹⁴ S °puggalā paropariya° ¹⁵ M Ph S gati

pāya c' Ānanda pannāya Isidatto samunnigato vhosī,
tathūpīya panāya Puiāno samunnāgato vohavissā
Na yidha Isidatto Puiānassa gatim¹ pi aññassa Iti kho
Ānanda ime puggalā ubhato² ekāgahinā tī

LXXVI

1 Tayo⁴ bhikkhave dhammā loke na samvijjeyyum, na
Tathāgato loke uppajjeyya ariham sammāsambuddho, na
Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya⁵ Ka
tame tayo²

2 Jāti ca⁶ jarā ca⁷ maiaṇaṇ ca Ime kho⁸ bhikkhave
tayo dhammā loke na samvijjeyyum, na Tathāgato loke
uppajjeyya ariham sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappa
vedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya⁹ Yasmī ca kho
bhikkhave ime tīyo dhammā loke samvijjanti, tasmī
Tathāgato loke uppajjati ariham sammāsambuddho, tasmī
Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippati¹⁰

3 Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātim
pahātum jaiam pahātum maranam⁶ pahātum⁶ Katame
tayo²

4 Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya,
ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātim
pahātum jaram pahātum maranam⁶ pahātum⁶

5 Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgam
pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum Katame tīyo²

6 Sakkāyaditthim appahāya vicikiccham appahāya si
labbataparāmāsam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo
dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahā
tum moham pahātum

¹ Ph S gati ² M₆ ubho ³ S ekanta^o

⁴ M Ph S add 'me

⁵ M₆ M₇ S dipeyya, M Ph dibbeyya throughout

⁶ omitted by T M₇, ⁷ omitted by T M₆

⁸ T M₆ M₇ ca, omitted by M Ph

⁹ T M₇ uddipeyya ¹⁰ M Ph dippati

¹¹ M Ph add 'me, and so throughout

7 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakāya dīttum pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātum Katame tayo?

8 Ayoṇisomanasikāṃ appahāya kummaggasevanam¹ appahāya cetaso līnattam appahāya², ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakāyadīttum pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātum

9 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoṇiso manasikāṃ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso līnattam pahātum Katame tayo?

10 Mutthasaccam appahāya asampajaññaṃ appahāya cetaso vikkhepam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoṇisomanasikāṃ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso līnattam pahātum

11 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum Katame tayo?

12 Ariyānam adassanakamyatam³ appahāya ariyadhammam⁴ asotukamyatam⁵ appahāya upārambhacittatam⁶ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum

13 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam⁷ pahātum Katame tayo?

14 Uddhaccam appahāya asamvāsam appahāya dussilyam⁸ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam⁹ pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum

¹ M Ph kumagga° *always*

² T *adds* cetaso vikkhepam *and continues as in* § 10

³ Ph °kāmatam, T °kammatam *throughout*

⁴ T M₆ M₇ °dhammassa ⁵ M *only here* °kāmatam

⁶ T °cittam ⁷ T °cittakam

⁸ M Ph dussilyam, M₆ dussilam *throughout*

⁹ T °kamyakam

15 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum Katame tayo?

16 Assaddhiyam¹ appahāya avadaññutam appahāya kosajjam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum

17 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum. Katame tayo?

18 Anādayam appahāya dovacassatam appahāya pāpamittatam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum

19 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādayam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum. Katame tayo?

20 Ahirīkam² appahāya anottappam appahāya pamādam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādayam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum

21 Ahirīko 'yam bhikkhave anottappi pamatto³ hoti. So pamatto samāno abhabbo anādayam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum. So pāpamitto samāno abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam⁴ pahātum⁴. So kusito samāno abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam⁵ pahātum. So dussilo samāno abhabbo ariyānam adassana kamyatam⁶ pahātum ariyadhammam⁷ asotukamyatam⁶ pahātum upārambhacittatam⁸ pahātum. So upārambhacitto samāno abhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajaññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam⁹ pahātum. So vikkhitta

¹ M Ph asa° throughout

² T M₆ M anādayam

³ T M₆ M₇ pāpamitto

⁴ omitted by T M₇

⁵ Ph here dussilyam

⁶ T henceforth °kamyatam

⁷ Ph °dhamme

⁸ T M₆ M₇ °cittam

⁹ Ph vikkhittam, S vikkhittacittatam

citto samāno abhabbo ayonisomanasikāram¹ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum So linacitto samāno abhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum So vicikiccho² samāno abhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya abhabbo jātam pahātum jaram pahātum maranam pahātum

22 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātam pahātum jaram pahātum maranam pahātum Katame tayo?

23 Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātam pahātum jaram pahātum maranam pahātum

24 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum Katame tayo?

25 Sakkāyaditthim pahāya vicikiccham pahāya silabbataparāmāsam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum

26 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum Katame tayo?

27 Ayonisomanasikāram pahāya kummaggasevanam pahāya cetaso linattam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum

28 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum Katame tayo?

29 Mutthasaccam pahāya asampajaññaṃ pahāya cetaso vikkhepam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum

¹ M sakkāyaditthim and so on as below

² S ve°

³ T pahātum, then it continues Katame tayo? Mutthasaccam and so on as in § 29

30 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahīya bhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajaññam pīhātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum Katame tayo? Ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahāya ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahāya upāram bhacittatam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajaññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum

31 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum Katame tayo?

32 Uddhaccam pahāya asamvaram pahīya dussilyam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pīhāya bhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum

33 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum Katame tayo?

34 Assaddhiyam pīhāya avadaññutam pahāya kosajjam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum

35 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum Katame tayo?

36 Anādariyam pahāya dovacassatam pahāya pāpamittatam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum

37 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam Katame tayo?

38 Ahirikam pahāya anottappam pahāya pamādam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum

39 Hirimāyam bhikkhave ottappi appamatto hoti So appamatto samāno bhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum So kalyānamitto

samāno¹bhābbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum So āiaddhaviyo samāno bhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum So silavā samāno bhabbo ariyānam adassanakam yatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum So anupārambhacitto samāno bhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajāññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum So avikkhittacitto samāno bhabbo yonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso lnattam pahātum So alnacitto samāno bhabbo sakāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāṇāsam pahātum So avicikiccho samāno bhabbo iāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum So² rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya bhabbo jītam pahātum³ jaram pahātum⁴ maṇanam pahātum tī

LXXVII

1 Dasahī bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko Katamehi dasahī?

2 Dhamsī ca pagabbho ca tintino¹ ca mahagghaso ca luddo⁴ ca akāruniko ca dubbalo ca oravitā⁵ ca muttha ssatī ca necayiko⁶ ca

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahī asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko

3 Eṇam eva kho bhikkhave dasahī asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu Katamehi dasahī?

4 Dhamsī ca pagabbho ca tintino³ ca mahagghaso ca luddo⁴ ca akāruniko ca dubbalo ca oravitā⁷ ca muttha ssatī ca necayiko⁶ ca

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahī asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu tī

¹ omitted by Ph S ² M Ph insert bhabbo

³ M Ph nilajjo ⁴ M Ph S luddho

⁵ M₇ dhiravito *erroneously* for ora°, Ph oramitā, T oramato, S oravi, M₆ omits dubbalo ca oravitā ca

⁶ T M₆ M₇ nerayiko, M₉ (Com) nevāsiko tī nivāsakaro

⁷ T oravikā, Ph oramitā, S oravi

LXXVIII

1 Dasahī bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgatā Niganthā¹ Katamehi dasahī²

2 Assaddhā³ bhikkhave Niganthā, dussilā bhikkhave Niganthā, ahirikā bhikkhave Niganthā, anottappino bhikkhave Niganthā, asappurisasambhattino⁴ bhikkhave Niganthā, attukkamsakaparavambhakā⁵ bhikkhave Niganthā, sanditthiparāmāsā⁶ ādhānagāhiduppatissaggino⁷ bhikkhave Niganthā, kuhakā⁸ bhikkhave⁹ Niganthā⁷, pāpicchā bhikkhave Niganthā, micchādittikā⁸ bhikkhave Niganthā

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahī asaddhammehi samannāgatā Niganthā ti

LXXIX

1 Dasa yimāni bhikkhave āghātavatthuni Katamāni dasa²

2 ‘Anattham me acari’ ti¹ āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, ‘anattham me carati’ ti⁷ āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, ‘anattham me carissati’ ti āghātam bandhati, ‘piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari anattham carati anattham carissati’ ti āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, ‘appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari attham carati attham carissati’ ti āghātam bandhati, atthāne ca kuppati

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa āghātavatthuni ti

LXXX

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave āghātapativinayā Katame dasa²

2 ‘Anattham me acari, tam kut’ettha labbhā’ ti āghātam

¹ Ph Nigandha throughout ² M Ph M₆ asa°

³ T asampurisasambhattino, S asappurisasabh°

⁴ M Ph attukkamsana° ⁵ S °sī

⁶ T ādhānagāhiduppatissaggino

⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁸ M Ph pāpamittā

pativineti¹, 'anattam me caratī, tam kut'ettha labbhā tī āghātam pativineti, 'anattam me carissatī, tam kut'ettha labbhā' tī āghātam pativineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattam acari anattam² caratī anattam² carissatī, tam kut'ettha labbhā' tī āghātam pativineti, 'appi yassa me amanāpassa attham ucaī attham caratī attham carissatī, tam kut'ettha labbhā' tī āghātam pativineti, atthāne ca na kuppati

Ime lho bhikkhave dasa āghātapativinayī tī

Al ankavaggo³ atthamo⁴

Tatr'⁵ uddānam

Al ankho⁶ kantako itthā vaddhī⁷ ca Migasīlayī

Abhabbo⁸ c'eva⁸ kāko ca Nīganthā dve⁹ ca⁹ vatthuni¹⁰ tī¹¹

LXXXI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam vihaīatī Gagga rāya pokkhaīaniyā¹² tīre Atha kho āyasmā Bāhuno¹³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavan tam abhivādetvā ekamantam nīsīdī Ekamantam nīsīno kho āyasmā Bāhuno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katīhī nu kho bhante dhammehī Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vipa mutto vimariyīdikatena¹⁴ cetasā vihaīatī' tī?

¹ M₆ °vinayeti *always* ² omitted by M Ph

³ T M₆ M Bhikkhuvaggo, Ph Vaggo

⁴ M Ph S tatīyo ⁵ S tass'

⁶ in T M₆ M₇ the uddāna itself is missing

⁷ M Ph vaddhī

⁸ M Ph vīsamaññāgo

⁹ Ph nava, S dasa

¹⁰ M vatthuni ¹¹ omitted by S

¹² T M₆ °niyā

¹³ S Vāhuno, M₆ Bāhino, M Ph Vāhano *throughout*

¹⁴ M Ph vipa° *throughout*

2 Dasahī kho Bāhuna¹ dhammehi Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vipparamutto vimariyāḍikatenā cetasā viharati Katamehi dasāhi²

3 Rupena kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vipparamutto vimariyāḍikatenā cetasā viharati Vedanāya kho Bāhuna³ Sūññāya kho Bāhuna Sankhārehi kho Bāhuna Viññānena kho Bāhuna Jāṭiyā kho Bāhuna Jarāya kho Bāhuna Maranena kho Bāhuna Dukkhehi kho Bāhuna Kilesehi kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vipparamutto vimariyāḍikatenā cetasā viharati

4 Seyyathā pi Bāhuna uppalam vā padumam vā pundarikam vā udake jītam udake samvaddham udakā accuggamma⁴ titthati⁴ anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho Bāhuna imehi dasāhi dhammehi Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vipparamutto vimariyāḍikatenā cetasā viharati ti

LXXXII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavī ten' upa sankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinnō⁵ kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu assaddho⁶ samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim⁷ viulhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dussilo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim viulhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu appassuto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim viulhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dubbacco⁸ samāno imasmim dhammavinaye

¹ T M, pana ² M la, Ph pa

³ T accuggamati, M Ph paccuggamma

⁴ M Ph tittati ⁵ M Ph nisinnam

⁶ M Ph asa

⁷ S vuddhim *throughout*, M vuddhim *and mostly* buddhim

⁸ T dummedham, M, dumodham vā

vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpamitto samāno imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kusito samāno imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu mutthassatī samāno imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu asantuttho samāno imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pīpiccho samāno imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu micchādītthiko samāno imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi¹ dasahi² dhammehi samannāgato imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati

3 So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho samāno imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu silavī samāno imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu bahussuto sutādharo samāno imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu suvaco samāno imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kalyānamitto samāno imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo samāno imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu upatthitasatī samāno imasmim dhammavināye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjati

¹ S adds kho ² omitted by M,

³ M₅ omits the sentence

āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu
santuttho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim viullhim
vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī So vat'
Ānanda bhikkhu appiccho¹ samāno imasmim dhamma-
vinaye vuddhim viullhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam
etam vijjatī² So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu sammāditthiko
samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim viullhim vepullam
āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi³ dasāhi dhammehi sam
annāgato imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim viullhim ve-
pullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī ti

LXXXIII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Punniyo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Punniyo
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
paccayo yena app ekadā Tathāgatam dhammadesanā
patibhātī, app ekadā⁴ na⁴ patibhātī⁴ ti?

2 Saddho ca Punniya bhikkhu hotī, no ca upasanka-
mitā⁴, neva⁴ tāva⁵ Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhātī
Yato ca kho Punniya bhikkhu saddho ca hotī upasanka-
mitā ca, evam Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhātī
Saddho ca Punniya bhikkhu hotī upasankamitā ca, no ca
payirupāsītā pe⁶ payirupāsītā ca, no ca pari-
pucchitā paripucchitā⁴ ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammam
sunātī ahitasoto⁷ ca⁴ dhammam sunātī, no ca sutvā
dhammam dhāretī sutvā ca⁸ dhammam dhāretī, no ca
dhatānam⁹ dhammānam attham upaparikkhatī dhatā-
nañ ca⁴ dhammānam attham upaparikkhatī, no ca attham

¹ Ph apāpiccho

² T 'ti ti, and herewith concludes this Sutta

³ S adds kho ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ M₆ na ca tā instead of neva tāva, M₇ no va ca

⁶ omitted by M Ph S ⁷ M₆ omits ohita^o ca dh^o su^o

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁹ M Ph dh^o throughout

aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānu dhammapatipanno ca¹ hoti², no² ca⁴ kalyānavāco² hoti² kalyānavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya³ anelagalāya⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā, kalyānavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyānavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam, neva⁶ tāva⁶ Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhāti

3 Yato ca kho Punniya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasankamitā ca payirupāsītā⁷ ca⁷ paṇipucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammam sunāti sutvā ca² dhammam dhāreti dhatānañ ca dhammānam attham upaparikkhati attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca¹ hoti kalyānavāco ca hoti kalyānavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam, evam Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhāti

Imehi kho Punniya dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā ekantam patibhānam⁸ Tathāgatam dhammadesanā hoti⁹ ti

LXXXIV

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhu āman tesī — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca —

2 Idh' āvuso bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti¹⁰ 'khinā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathā

¹ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇ S ² omitted by T

³ M Ph visa° throughout

⁴ T M₆ M₇ °galāya throughout

⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁶ T no ca

⁷ omitted by M₆ ⁸ M Ph °nā, omitted by S

⁹ S patibhāti, omitted by M₆ ¹⁰ T vya°

gatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalō paracittal usale para
cittapariyāyakusalō sīmanuyuñjati samanugāhati¹ samanū
bhāsati So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāval ena vī jhāyīnī
samāpattikusalena paracittakusalenī² paracittapariyāyaku
salena samanuyunīyamāno³ samanugāhiyamāno⁴ samanū
bhāsīyamāno⁴ uṇnam⁵ āpajjati, vījīnam⁶ āpajjati, anāyam⁷
āpajjati⁷, vyasanam āpajjati, anāyavyasanam āpajjati Tam
enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vī jhāyī samāpatti
kusalō paracittakusalō⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalō evam cetasā
ceto paricca manasikaṇṇoti Kim nu kho ayam āyasmā aṇṇam
vyākāṇṇoti 'khinā jāti, vusitam bhāmacariyam, katam lāsa
niyam, nāparam itthattāyā tī pajānāmi' tī⁹ Tam enam Tathā
gato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalō paracitta
kusalō⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalō evam cetasā ceto paricca pa
jānīti Kodhano kho paṇīyam⁹ āyasmā kodhapariyutthiten
cetasā bhulam viharati, kodhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathā
gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Upanāhi
kho paṇāyam āyasmā upanāhapariyutthitena cetasā bahu
lam viharati, upanāhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāga
tappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Makkhī kho
paṇīyam āyasmā makkhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam
viharati, makkhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappa
vedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Palāsi¹⁰ kho paṇā
yam āyasmā palāsapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati,
palāsapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dham
mavinaye parihānam etam Issuki kho paṇāyam āyasmā
issāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati, issāpariyutthā
nam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihā
nam etam Macchari kho paṇāyam āyasmā maccherapari
yutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati, maccherapariyutthānam

¹ T M₇, 'ogāyati, omitted by M₆ ² omitted by M₆

³ T 'ussamāno ⁴ omitted by T M₇

⁵ T M₆ M uṇnam, Ph S iranam

⁶ T vījīnam, M Ph S vīcinam ⁷ omitted by T

⁸ omitted by T M₆

⁹ M Ph S pana ayam throughout, M Ph omit pana
in the first sentence

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇, pal° throughout

kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānaṃ
 etam Satho¹ kho paṇāyam āyasmā sātheyyapariyutthi-
 tena² cetasā bahulam viharati, sātheyyapariyutthānaṃ³
 kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānaṃ
 etam Māyāvi kho paṇāyam āyasmā mīyāpariyutthitena
 cetasā bahulam viharati, mīyāpariyutthānaṃ kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānaṃ etam Pā-
 piccho kho paṇāyam āyasmā icchāpariyutthitena cetasā
 bahulam viharati, icchāpariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathā-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānaṃ etam Muttha-
 ssati kho paṇāyam āyasmā uttariḥāraṇiye oramattakena
 viśesādhigamena antaīāvosaṇaṃ āpanno, antaīāvosaṇa-
 gaṇaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pa-
 riḥānaṃ etam

3 So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya
 masmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlham vepullam āpa-
 jissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime
 dasa dhamme pahāya masmim dhammavinaye vuddhim
 virūlham vepullam āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etam vijjati ti

LXXXV

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati
 Sahajātiyaṃ⁴ Tatā kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhu
 āmantesi — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁵ ti Āvuso⁶ ti kho te
 bhikkhu āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosum Āyasmā
 Mahācundo etad avoca —

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu katthi hoti vikatthi⁷ adhigamesu
 'aham⁸ pathamam⁹ jhānam⁹ samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi
 pi, aham dutiyam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi,
 aham tatiyam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham
 catuttham jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham

¹ M satho, Ph sato ² M Ph sātheyya°

³ T M₆ M₇ satī ⁴ T Sā° ⁵ M M °ve

⁶ T M₆ M₇ have pe instead of this phrase

⁷ T M₆ katthi ⁸ T so aham

⁹ T M₆ M₇ pathamajjhānam and the like everywhere

ākāsānancāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi¹ aham
 viññānāñcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham
 ākincāññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham
 nevasaññānāñcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi,
 aham saññāvedayitani odham samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi
 pi² ti Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi
 samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo³ paracittapariyāyakusalo
 samanuyunjaṭi samanugāhaṭi samanubhāsaṭi So Tathā
 gatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyina samāpattikusa
 lena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanū
 yuññiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno ırı
 nam⁴ āpajjati, vıjınam⁵ āpajjati, anayam āpajjati, vıasanani
 āpajjati, anayavyasanam⁶ āpajjati⁷ Tam enam Tathāgato
 vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittaku
 salo⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca
 manası arotı Kın nu kho ayaṃ āyasmā katthı hotı⁹
 vıkatthı dıghıgamesu¹⁰ ‘aham pathamam jhānam samāpajjāmi
 pi vutthahāmi pi pe¹¹ aham saññāvedayitani odham
 samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi¹² ti¹³ Tam enam Tathāgato
 vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracitta
 kusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca
 pajānāti Dıghatattam kho¹⁴ ayaṃ āyasmā khandakāri
 chıddakāri sabalakāri kammāsakāri na santatakāri¹⁵ na
 santatavutti¹⁶ silesu Dussilo ayaṃ āyasmā, dussıyam¹⁷ kho
 pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam
 Assaddho¹⁸ kho panāyaṃ āyasmā¹⁹, assaddhiyam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Ap
 passuto kho pana ayaṃ āyasmā anācaro, appasaccam²⁰
 kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam

¹ omitted by T M₇

² T M₇ ırinam, M₆ ırinam, Ph S ırinam

³ all MSS exc M₆ have vıcinam

⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁵ omitted by M₇

⁶ M₆ adhiyamatisu

⁷ M la, Ph pa ⁸ T M₆ M₇ add pana

⁹ M santa°, T sataka°, S satta° ¹⁰ M dussı°

¹¹ M Ph asa° ¹² S adds anācāro

¹³ M₆ appassutam

etam Dubbaco kho panāyam āyasmā¹, dovacassatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etam Pāpamitto kho panāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā lho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etam Kusito kho panāyam āyasmā, kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappa vedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etam Mutthassatī kho panāyam āyasmā, mutthasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappa vedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etam Kuhako kho pan āyam āyasmā, kuhanā⁴ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etam Dubbhāro⁵ kho panīyam āyasmā, dubbharatā⁶ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dham mavinaye pariḥānam etam Duppañño kho panāyam āyasmā, duppañña^{4a} kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dham mavinaye pariḥānam etam

3 Seyyathā⁷ pi āvuso sahāyako⁸ sahāyakam evam va deyya ‘yadā te samma dhanena⁹ dhanakaraniyam assa¹⁰, yācissasi¹¹ mam dhanam, dassāmi te dhanan’ ti So kismiñci¹² d eva dhanakaraniye samuppanne sahāyako sahāyakam evam vadeyya ‘attho me samma dhanena, dehi me dhanan’ ti So evam vadeyya ‘tena hi samma idha khanāhi¹³ ti So tatā khananto nādhigaccheyya So¹⁴ evam vadeyya ‘alīkam mam samma avaca, tucchakam mam samma avaca idha khanāhi’ ti So evam vadeyya ‘nāhan tam samma alīkam avacam, tucchakam avacam, tena hi samma¹⁵ idha khanāhi’ ti So tatra pi khananto nādhigaccheyya So evam vadeyya ‘alīkam mam samma avaca, tucchakam mam samma¹⁶ avaca idha khanāhi’ ti So evam vadeyya ‘nāhan tam samma alīkam avacam, tucchakam

¹ S adds anācāro ² T °tam

³ M Ph mutthasatī ⁴ M Ph kohanānam

⁵ M Ph dubh°, T dubbharakāro ⁶ M Ph dubh°

⁷ M omits all from Seyyathā pi to me dhanan ti

⁸ T sahāyo ⁹ M Ph bandho ¹⁰ T assā

¹¹ M Ph parājeyyāpi, S pavedeyyāsi

¹² T M, kismiñci

¹³ M M, khan° throughout, T khan° and khan°

¹⁴ omitted by T ¹⁵ T sammā

¹⁶ omitted by M

avacam, tena hi sammā¹ idha khinahi' ti So 'atīva pi
 khananto nīdhigaccheyya So evam vadeyya 'ulīkam mam
 samma avaca, tucchakam mam samma avaca idha kha
 nīhi' ti So evam vadeyya 'nāhan tam samma ulīkam
 avacam, tucchakam avacam, api ca ihim eva ummādam
 pīpunim cetaso vipariyāyan' ti Evam eva kho āvuso
 bhikkhu katthi hoti vīkatthi adhigamesu 'aham pathamam
 jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham duttiyam
 jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham tattiyaṃ jhānam
 samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham catuttham jhānam
 samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ
 samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham viññānānañcāyatanaṃ
 samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham ākiñcānñāyatanaṃ
 samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham nevasanñānāsānñāya
 tanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham saññāvedayā
 tanūrodham samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi'² ti³ Tam
 enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpatti
 kusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñ
 jati samanugāhati samanubhāsati So Tathāgatena vā
 Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyīnā samāpattikusalena paracitta
 kusalena⁴ paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjyamāno
 samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irinam⁵ āpajjati,
 vīṇam⁶ āpajjati, anayam āpajjati, vyasanam āpajjati,
 anayavyasanam āpajjati Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathā
 gatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo pari
 cittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti
 Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā katthi hoti⁷ vīkatthi⁸ adhiga
 mesu 'aham pathamam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi⁶
 pi⁶ pe⁷ aham saññāvedayātanirodham samāpajjāmi
 pi vutthahāmi pi' ti⁸ Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathā
 gatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo
 paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti

¹ T sammā ² T M, atha so, M₆ atha kho

³ omitted by T ⁴ M₆ irinam, Ph S iranam

⁵ T vīṇam, M Ph M₇ S vīcinam

⁶ omitted by M Ph ⁷ M la, Ph pa

⁸ omitted by M Ph S

Dīgharattam kho ayam āyasmā khandakārī chuddakārī
 sabalakārī sammāsakārī na santatakārī¹ na santatavutti²
 silesu Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussilyam³ kho pana Tathā
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Assaddho⁴
 kho panāyam āyasmā, assaddhiyam⁴ kho pana Tathāga
 tappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Appassuto
 kho panāyam āyasmā anācāro, appasaccam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Dub
 baco kho panāyam āyasmā, dovacassatā kho pana Tathā-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Pāpamitto
 kho panāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāga
 tappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Kusito kho
 panāyam āyasmā, kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite
 dhammavinaye parihānam etam Mutthassati⁵ kho panāyam
 āyasmā, mutthasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite
 dhammavinaye parihānam etam Kuhako kho panāyam
 āyasmā, kuhanā⁶ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhamma
 vinaye parihānam etam Dubbharo⁷ kho pana ayam
 āyasmā, dubbharatā⁷ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dham
 mavinaye parihānam etam Duppañño kho pana ayam
 āyasmā, duppaññatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dham
 mavinaye parihānam etam

4 So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya
 imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virulhum vepullam āpaj
 jussati ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime
 dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim
 virulhum vepullam āpajjussati ti thānam etam vijjati ti

LXXXVI

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe viha
 ratī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe Tatra kho āyasmā

¹ Ph sata, S satata°

² Ph S satata°

³ M Ph dussilyam, T M₆ M₇ dussilam

⁴ M Ph asa° ⁵ M mutthasati

⁶ M kohanānam, Ph kuhato, T kuna

⁷ M Ph dubbh°

Mahākassapo bhikkhu āmantesi¹ — Āvuso bhikkhavo² ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahākassapassa paccassosum Āyasmā Mahākassapo etad avoca —

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti³ 'khinā jāti, vusi tam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāya kusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati So Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyīnā samāpatti kusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena sam anuyuñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irinam⁴ āpajjati, viñnam⁵ āpajjati, anayam āpajjati, vyasa nam⁶ āpajjati⁶, anayavyasanam āpajjati Tam enam Tathā gato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca manasīkaroti Kin nu kho āyam āyasmā aññam vyākaroti 'khinā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti⁷ Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti Adhīmāniko⁷ kho⁸ ayam āyasmā adhi mānasacco⁹ appatte pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigate adhigatasaññi adhimānena aññam vyākaroti 'khinā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹⁰ paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca manasī karoti Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā nissāya adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigate adhigatasaññi adhimānena aññam vyākaroti 'khinā

¹ T M₆ M₇ continue Āyasmā Mahā°

² M Ph °ve ³ T vya° always

⁴ M₆ irinam, M₇ irinam, Ph S iranam

⁵ M Ph S vicinam, M₇ omits vi° ā°

⁶ omitted by M₆ ⁷ T M₇ adhigamāniko

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇, S adds pana

⁹ T adhigamāna°

¹⁰ omitted by T

jāti, vuṣitam brahmacariyam, katam kaṇṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā tī pajānāmi' tī¹ Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti 'Bahussuto kho paṇāyam' āyasmā sutadhaṇṇo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakal yāṇā sāttham savyaṇṇanam kevalaparipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārupassa² dhammā ba hussutā dhatā³ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā⁴ dīthiyā suppatividdhā, tasmā ayam āyasmā adhimāṇiko adhimāṇa sacco appatte pattasaṇṇī akate katasaṇṇī anadhigate adhigatasāṇī adhimāṇena aṇṇam vyākaroṭi 'khinā jāti, vuṣitam brahmacariyam, katam kaṇṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā tī pajānāmi' tī Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁵ paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti Abhiyjhālu kho paṇāyam āyasmā abhiyjhāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharatī, abhiyjhāpariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Vyāpādo⁶ kho paṇāyam āyasmā vyāpādapariyutthitena⁷ cetasā bahulam viharatī, vyāpādapariyutthānam⁷ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Thīnamiddho⁸ kho paṇāyam āyasmā thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharatī, thīnamiddhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Ud dhato kho paṇāyam āyasmā uddhaccapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharatī, uddhaccapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Vicikicchho⁹ kho paṇāyam āyasmā vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharatī, vicikicchāpariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Kammārāmo kho paṇāyam āyasmā kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto,

¹ T M₆ M₇ ayam ² M T M₇ °passa

³ M Ph dhā° ⁴ T M₇ manasā pe°

⁵ omitted by T ⁶ S byāpanno, T vya°

⁷ T vya° ⁸ Ph °middham, S °middhī

⁹ S ve°, Ph °cchi

kammārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Bhassārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Niddārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Sanganikārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā sanganikārato sanganikārāmatam anuyutto, sanganikārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Mutthassatī¹ kho panāyam āyasmā uttarikarāniye² oramattakena vīsesādhigamena antarāvosaṇam āpanno, antarāvosaṇagamanam³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam

3 So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virulhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vījati So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virulhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vījati ti

LXXXVII

1 Tatra kho Bhagavā Kālakam⁴ bhikkhum ārabbhā⁵ bhikkhu⁵ āmantesi — Bhikkhavo ti Bhaddante⁶ ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraniko hoti adhika ranasamathassa na vannaṇādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraniko hoti adhikarānasamathassa na vannaṇādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁷ na garuttāya⁸ na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya⁹ na ekibhāvāya samvattati

¹ *all MSS exc S have sati*

² T M, uttarim ka° M °vosānam ga°

⁴ M, Kalakam, M Ph Kālankatam, T Kalandakam, S Kālakabhīl khum

⁵ *omitted by T M,* ⁶ M Ph bhaddante

⁷ Ph piyattāya, M S piyattāya, T M, piyattā

⁸ Ph garuttāya, M S garuttāya *throughout*

⁹ T sammamāññāya

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti¹ sikkhāsamādānassa² na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa³ na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁴ na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati

4 Puna cā param bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe⁵ na ekibhāvāya samvattati

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe⁵ na ekibhāvāya samvattati

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti makkhavinayassa na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti makkhavinayassa na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe⁵ na ekibhāvāya samvattati

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu satho⁶ hoti sātheyyavinayassa⁷ na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satho⁸ hoti sātheyyavinayassa⁷ na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe⁵ na ekibhāvāya samvattati

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe⁵ na ekibhāvāya samvattati

¹ T M₆ M, *insert* na

² T °dāyanassa, M Ph sikkhākāmassa

³ M Ph °kāmassa

⁴ Ph piyattāya, M S piyattāya *throughout*

⁵ M Ph S *in full*

⁶ M Ph satho, T M, sattho

⁷ M Ph sath°

⁸ M Ph satho

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam na nisāmakajātiyo¹ hoti dhammanisantiyā na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam na nisāmakajātiyo² hoti dhammanisantiyā na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe³ na ekibhāvāya samvattati

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na patisallāno hoti patisallānassa na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na patisallāno hoti patisallānassa na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe³ ekibhāvāya samvattati

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam na patisanthārako⁴ hoti patisanthārakassa na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam na pati santhārako hoti patisanthārakassa na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sā maññāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati

12 Evarupassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kīncāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata mam sabrahmacārī sakkaṇṇeyyū garukareyyū māṇeyyū puṇṇeyyū' tī Atha kho nam⁵ sabrahmacārī na c'eva⁶ sakkaronti na⁷ garukaronti na⁷ māṇenti na⁷ puṇṇenti Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa⁸ bhikkhave viññu sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahne samanupassanti

13 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave assakhalunkassa⁹ kīncāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata mam manussā ājāni yatthāne¹⁰ thaṇṇeyyū ājāniyabhojanañ ca bhojeyyū ājā niyaparimajjanañ ca parimajjeyyū' tī Atha kho nam manussā na c'eva ājāniyatthāne thapenti na ca ājāniya bhojanam bhojenti na ca ājāniyaparimajjanam parimajjanti¹¹

¹ M nisāmana°, T nandisamāka°, M Ph S *have the ending in ko*

² M nisāmana°, T nandisāma°

³ M Ph S *in full* ⁴ M Ph °sandh° *always*

⁵ M₆ tam ⁶ S neva

⁷ *omitted by T* ⁸ T Tathāgatassa

⁹ Ph °pulakassa, S °mulhakassa, M₆ M₇ °khalulokassa

¹⁰ S *adds* ca ¹¹ M₆ °majjenti

Tam kassa hetu¹ Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññu manussā tāni sātheyyāni² kuteyyāni³ jīmheyāni⁴ vankeyyāni⁴ appa hināni samanupassanti Evam eva kho bhikkhave evaru passa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata mam sabrahmacāri sakkareyyum gaiukareyyum māneyyūm pujeyyun' ti Atha kho nam sabrahmacāri na c'eva⁵ sakkaronti na⁶ gaiukaronti na⁶ mānenti na⁶ pujeñti Tam kassa hetu¹ Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññu sabrahmacāri te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti

14 Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁸ adhikaraniko⁸ hoti adhikaranasamathassa vanna⁹vādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁹ adhikaraniko⁹ hoti adhikaranasamathassa vanna⁹vādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

15 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa¹⁰ vanna⁹vādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa¹⁰ vanna⁹vādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya¹¹ ekibhāvāya samvattati

16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vanna⁹vādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vanna⁹vādi, ayam pi dhammo¹² ekibhāvāya samvattati

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹³ hoti kodhavinayassa vanna⁹vādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹³ hoti kodhavinayassa vanna⁹vādi, ayam pi dhammo¹⁴ pe¹⁴ ekibhāvāya samvattati

18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi hoti makkhavinayassa¹⁵ vanna⁹vādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi hoti makkhavinayassa¹⁵ vanna⁹vādi, ayam pi dhammo¹⁶ ekibhāvāya samvattati

¹ M Ph sāth° ² M Ph T M₆ ku°

³ M₆ pari jīmheyāni ⁴ M₆ keseyyāni

⁵ M₆ tam ⁶ S neva

⁷ omitted by Ph ⁸ T M₆ M₇ nādhi°, T °ni

⁹ T M₆ M₇ nādhi°, T °yo, Ph °ni

¹⁰ M Ph °kāmassa ¹¹ M Ph S in full

¹² M la, Ph pa, S pe ¹³ M Ph ako°

¹⁴ M la, Ph pa ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ makkhi° ¹⁶ M la, S pe

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu asatho¹ hoti sātheyyavinayassa² vānnavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu asatho¹ hoti sātheyyavinayassa² vānnavādi, ayam pi dhammo³ ekibhāvāya⁴ samvattati

20 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa vānnavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa vānnavādi, ayam pi dhammo³ ekibhāvāya⁴ samvattati

21 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nissamakajātiyo⁴ hoti dhammanisantiyā vānnavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nissamakajātiyo⁴ hoti dhammanisantiyā vānnavādi, ayam pi dhammo³ ekibhāvāya⁴ samvattati

22 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu patisallāno hoti patisallānassa vānnavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu patisallāno hoti patisallānassa vānnavādi, ayam pi dhammo³ ekibhāvāya⁴ samvattati

23 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam patisanthārako⁵ hoti patisanthārakassa vānnavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam patisanthārako⁵ hoti patisanthārakassa vānnavādi, ayam pi dhammo³ piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya⁴ samvattati

24 Evarupassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata mam sabrahmacārī sakkarieyyum garukarieyyum māneyyū pūjeyyū' ti Atha kho nam sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti Tam kissa hetu⁷ Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññu sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti

25 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave bhaddassa assājanīyassa kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata mam manussā ājanīyatthāne⁶ thapeyyū⁷ ājanīyabhojanañ ca bhojeyyū ājanīyaparimajjanañ ca parimajjeyyū' ti Atha kho nam manussā ājanīyatthāne⁸ thapenti ājanīyabhojanañ ca

¹ M Ph asatho ² M Ph sātho

³ M la, S pe ⁴ M Ph S oko

⁵ T o^ono, M, o^ono and o^oko ⁶ S adda ca

⁷ S thā^o ⁸ M Ph S adda ca

bhojenta ājāniyapaṇimajjanañ ca parimajjanti Tam kissa hetu¹ Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññu manussā tāni sātheyyāni² kuteyyāni³ jūheyyāni vankeyyāni⁴ pahīnāni samanupassanti Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarupassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na⁵ evam icchī uppañjeyya 'aho vata mam sabrahmacāri sakkaṇṇeyyū garukaṇṇeyyū māṇeyyū puṇeyyū' ti Atha kho nam sabrahmacāri sakkaronti garukaṇṇanti māṇenti puṇenti Tam kissa hetu⁶ Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññu sabrahmacāri te pāpake akusale dhamme pahine samanupassanti ti

LXXXVIII

1 Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakapaṇibhāsako⁵ aṇiyupavādi sabrahmacārinam, atthānam etam anavakāso⁶, yam so⁷ dasannam vyasanānam aññataram⁸ vyasanam na⁹ nigaccheyya Katamesam dasannam⁹

2 Anadhigatam nādhigacchatī¹⁰, adhigatā¹¹ pariḥāyati¹², saddhammassa na vodāyati¹³, saddhammesu vā adhimāṇiko hoti, anabhinato¹⁴ vā brahmacariyam caṇṇati, aññataram vā samkīlittam āpattim¹⁵ āpajjati, gāḷham vā iogātāṇkam phusati, ummādam vā pāpunāti cittakkhepam, sammulho kalam karoti, kāyassa bhedi paṇṇamānā apāyam dugga tū vāpātāṇkam nīrayam upapajjati¹⁶

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakapaṇibhāsako aṇiyu pavādi sabrahmacārinam, atthānam etam anavakāso⁶, yam so⁷ imesam dasannam vyasanānam aññataram⁸ vyasanam na⁹ nigaccheyyā ti

¹ M Ph sātho ² M Ph T M₆ ku^o

³ omitted by T ⁴ T M₆ no

⁵ M₆ 'ko pari^o, T M₇ akkosapaṇibhāsako (T 'to)

⁶ M ava^o ⁷ omitted by M Ph

⁸ M S aññataraññataram ⁹ omitted by M T M₆ M

¹⁰ T 'gacchanti, M₆ 'gaccheyyati

¹¹ M Ph 'tam ¹² T M₆ M₇ 'yanti

¹³ M Ph M₆ M₇ S 'yanti, T vodānanti

¹⁴ T anadhirato

¹⁵ omitted by Ph ¹⁶ T M₆ M₇ upapajjati

LXXXIX

1 Atha kho Kokālika¹ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinno kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā' tī 'Mā h'evam Kokālika, mā² h'evam² Kokālika², pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta Moggallānesu cittam, pesalā Sāriputta Moggallānā' tī Duttiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhī yiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchā 'va Sāriputta Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā' tī 'Mā h'evam Kokālika, mā h'evam Kokālika, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta Moggallānesu cittam, pesalā Sāriputta Moggallānā' tī Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'pe⁴ pesalā Sāriputta Moggallānā' tī

2 Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi Acirapakkānassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattihī⁵ pilakāhi⁶ sabbo kāyo phuto⁷ ahosi Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesum, muggamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo⁸ ahesum Kalāyamattiyo hutvā kolatthimattiyo ahesum Kolatthimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesum Kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo⁹ ahesum Āmalakamattiyo⁹ hutvā beluvasalātukamattiyo¹⁰ ahesum Beluvasalātukamattiyo¹⁰ hutvā billamattiyo¹¹ ahesum Billamattiyo hutvā pabbhujjamsu

¹ Ph °yo *throughout*, T M₆ M₇ °ko *and* °yo

² Ph vadehi ³ T vā, *omitted by* Ph

⁴ M Ph S *in full* ⁵ T M₆ °mattāhi

⁶ M₆ M₇ pila°, T pilikāhi, Ph pilikāhi

⁷ S phuttho

⁸ M Ph kal°, S kāl°, M₇ kal° *and* kāl°

⁹ M tinduka°

¹⁰ S ve°, M₆ °sālātuka°, T velusātuka°, M peluvasalārūka°, Ph tinduka°

¹¹ S villa°, M bila°, Ph belu°, M₆ bilāla°

Pubbañ ca lohitañ ca paggharimsu¹ Svāssudam² kada
lipattesu³ seti⁴ maccho va visagilito⁵

3 Atha kho Tuduppacceka⁶brahmā⁶ yena Kokālika
bhikkhu ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā vehāse thatvā
Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca 'pasādehi Kokālika
Sāriputta Moggallānesu cittam, pesalā Sāriputta Moggal
lānā' tī 'Ko 'sī tvam āvuso' tī⁷ 'Aham Tuduppacceka
brahmā' tī 'Nanu tvam āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmī vyā
kato⁸, atha kiñca⁹rahi⁸ idhāgato, passa⁹ yāv¹ te idam
apariaddhan' tī Atha kho Tuduppacceka⁶brahmā Kokāli
kam bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsī

Puisassa hi jātassa kuthā¹¹ jāyate mukhe
yāya chindatī¹² attānam bālo dubbhāsītā bhanam
Yo nindiyam pasamsati
tam vā nindatī yo pasamsiyo
vicinātī mukhena so kalim¹³
kalinā¹⁴ tena sukham na vindatī
Appamatto¹⁵ ayam kali
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
sabbassāpī sahāpī attanā
ayam eva mahattaro¹⁶ kali
yo sugatesu¹⁷ manam padosaye¹⁸
Satam sahasānam nirabbudānam
chattimsatī¹⁹ pañca²⁰ ca²⁰ abbudānī²¹
yam ariyagarahi²² nirayam upeti
vācam manañ²³ ca²³ pañdhāya²⁴ pāpakan tī

¹ Ph paggharī ² Ph. svassudam, M₆ M₇ sossudam

³ M kaddah^o ⁴ T so ⁵ T M₆ M₇ S 'kalikato

⁶ S Tudī pa^o, M Ph Turī pa^o *throughout*

⁷ T vya^o ⁸ T 'rah' ⁹ *omitted by Ph*

¹⁰ M Ph S yāvañ ca, M₇ yāva va

¹¹ Ph M₇ S 'rī M Ph S kudh^o

¹² T pandatī, M₇ nātī ¹³ T M₇ Kokālikam

¹⁴ T kali ¹⁵ M 'mattako, M₆ *has a blunder*

¹⁶ T mantatiro ¹⁷ T 'tisu

¹⁸ M₇ padesaye, M Ph padusaye

¹⁹ S chattimsa, *but adds* ca, M₆ chattim

²⁰ T paccamam ²¹ T M₇ 'dā ²² M M₆ 'hi

²³ *omitted by M₆* ²⁴ T M₆ M₇ pan^o

4 Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten' evābādheṇa¹ kalam akāsi Kālakato ca Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanīrayam² upapajjati³ Sāriputta Moggallānesu cittam āghādetvā Atha kho Brahmā Sahampatī abhikkantāya⁴ rattiyā abhi bhūntavanno⁵ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi Ekamantam tthito kho Brahmā Sahampatī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālakato, kālakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanīrayam² upapanno⁵ Sāriputta Moggallānesu cittam āghādetvā' ti Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampatī, idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi

5 Atha kho Bhagavā tīssā rattiyā accayena bhikkhu āmantesi Imam bhikkhūve iattim Brahmā Sahampatī abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanno⁶ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi Ekamantam tthito kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampatī mam etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālakato, kālakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanīrayam upapanno⁷ Sāriputta Moggallānesu cittam āghādetvā⁸ ti Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampatī, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti

6 Evam vutte anātaṇo bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiva⁹ dīgham¹⁰ nu kho bhante padumanīraye¹¹ āyupparamāṇan' ti¹² 'Dīgham kho bhikkhu padumanīraye¹¹ āyupparamāṇam, tam¹² na¹³ sukālam samkhātum ettakāni

¹ M Ph padumam nī°

² Ph S uppajjati, T M₆ M₇ uppajji

³ Ph S āghāt° ⁴ M M₆ °vannā, T M₇ °vanna

⁵ T M₆ M₇ uppanno

⁶ M Ph T M₆ °vannā, M₇ °vanna

⁷ T M₆ M₇ uppanno ⁸ S āghāt° *always*

⁹ T kivañ ca, M kiva, Ph kim, M₆ kidiso

¹⁰ Ph cīram, *omitted by* M₆ ¹¹ M padume nī°

¹² M *pu's* tam *after* na ¹³ *omitted by* T

vassānī¹ ti iti² vā ettakāni vassasatāni ti iti² vā ettakāni vassasahassāni ti iti² vā ettakāni vassasatasahassāni ti iti² vā³ ti 'Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātun' ti⁴ 'Sakkā bhikkhu' ti Bhagavā avoca —

Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko Kosalako tilavāho, tato⁵ puriso vassasatassa⁶ vassasatassa⁶ accayena⁷ ekam ekam tilam uddhaieyya Khippataiam kho so bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko Kosalako tilavāho⁸ iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya, na⁹ tveva¹⁰ eko abbudo nīayo Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī abbudā nīrayā¹¹, evam eko¹² nīabbudo nīayo Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī nī abbudā nīayā, evam eko ababo¹³ nīayo¹⁴ Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī ababā¹⁵ nīayā, evam eko ahaho¹⁶ nīayo Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī ahahā nīayā, evam eko atato nīayo Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī atātā nīayā, evam eko kumudo nīayo Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī kumudā nīayā, evam eko sogandhiko nīayo Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī sogandhikā nīayā, evam eko uppalako¹⁷ nīayo Seyyathā pi bhikkhu uppalakā¹⁸ nīayā evam eko punda riko nīayo Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī pundarikā nīayā, evam eko padumo nīayo Padumam kho pana bhikkhu nīayam Kolāhiko bhikkhu upapanno¹⁹ Sāṇiputta Moggallā nesu cīttam āghātetvā ti

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna²⁰ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā

¹ omitted by M Ph S ² T ti te

³ M₆ vassasatassa vassasahassa, M₇ vassasatasahassa vassatasahassa (sic), S vassasatasahassassa

⁴ S pacc^o ⁵ T adds ti ⁶ omitted by M₇

⁷ Ph oyo ⁸ T M₆ M₇ eva kho throughout

⁹ M₆ M₇ S ababbo, T abbudo

¹⁰ T adds Seyyathā pi bh^o vī^o abbudā nī^o, evam eva kho abbudo nī^o

¹¹ S ababbā, T abbudā

¹² T M₆ M₇ abhabbo

¹³ S uppalo ¹⁴ S uppalā

¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ uppanno

¹⁶ M vatvā ca, T M₆ M₇ vatvā

Purissassa hī jātassa kuthā¹ jāyate mukhe
 yīya chindatī attānam bālo dubbhāsitam bhanam
 Yo nindiyam pasamsatī
 tam vā nindatī yo pasamsiyo
 viciṇātī mukhena so kalim
 kalinā² tena² sukham na vindatī
 Appamatto⁴ ayam kalī
 yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
 sabbassāpī sahāpī attanā
 ayam eva mahattaro⁵ kalī
 yo sugatesu manam padosaye⁶
 Satam sahaṣṣānam nīrabbudānam
 chattimsatī⁷ pañca ca⁸ abbudānī
 yam ariyagarahī⁹ nīrayam upeti¹⁰
 vācam manañ ca paṇidhāya¹¹ pāpakan tī

XC

1 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa
 sankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam
 Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca Katī nu kho Sāriputta
 khināsavassa bhikkhuno balānī, yehi balehi samannāgato
 khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti 'khinā me
 āsavā' tī? Dasa bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balānī,
 yehi balehi samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam
 khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' tī Katamānī dasa?

2 Idha bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe
 sankhārā yathābhutam sammappaññāya suditthā hontī

¹ M, S °rī, M Ph S kudh°

² T kalina nī, M, kalina nu (sic)

³ omitted by T ⁴ M °ttako ⁵ T mahantataro

⁶ M Ph padusaye, M₆ M, padesaye

⁷ S chattimsa ca ⁸ omitted by M₆

⁹ M T M₆ °hī ¹⁰ T upadapeti

¹¹ T M₆ M, pan°

Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe sankhārā yathābhutam sammappannāya suditthā honti, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khinā me āsavā' ti

3 Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno an gārakāsupamā kāmā¹ yathābhutam sammappaññāya suditthā honti Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno angārakā supamā kāmā² yathābhutam sammappaññāya suditthā honti, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti yam balam āgamma khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti

4 Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno vive kaninnam cittam hoti vivekaṇam³ vivekapabbhāram vivekattham⁴ nekkhammābhīratam⁵ vyantibhutam⁶ sabbaso āsavatthānīyehi dhammehi Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittam hoti vivekaṇam³ viveka pabbhāram vivekattham nekkhammābhīratam⁵ vyantibhu tam⁶ sabbaso āsavatthānīyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti

5 Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipatthānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipatthānā bhā vitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khināsavo bhikkhu āsa vānam khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti

6 Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā pe⁷ cattāro iddhippādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā ⁸ pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni⁹ honti⁹ subhāvitāni⁹ pañca balāni

¹ omitted by T ² omitted by T M₆

³ Ph T M₆ M, °ponam ⁴ M Ph sakatthāne

⁵ M Ph nikkhamā° ⁶ S °ti°

⁷ M la, Ph pa, omitted by S ⁸ M la, Ph pa

⁹ omitted by M Ph S

bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni satta bojjhangā bhāvitā
honti subhāvitā ariyo atthagiko maggo bhāvito hoti
subhāvito Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo
atthagiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante
khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgama
khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti 'khinā me
āsavā' ti

Imāni kho bhante dasa khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāni,
yehi balehi samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam
khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti

The'avaggo¹ navamo²

Tati'³ uddānam

Bāhuno⁴ c' Ānando ca⁵ Punniyo ca⁵ vyākaranam⁶
Katti⁷ aññādhikaranam⁸ Kokāhiko ca balāni cā⁹ ti

XCI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jeta
vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Atha kho Anāthapindiko
gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam
nisinnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad
avoca —

¹ Ph T M₇ Vaggo, M₆ Tass' uddānam, then Vaggo

² M Ph S catuttho

³ S tass', is missing in Ph T M₆ M₇, the uddo itself
also in Ph T M₇

⁴ S Vāhuno, M Vahanānanda instead of Bā° c' A°,
M₆ Pahānam A°

⁵ omitted by M M₆, M₆ has Purāṇiyo Moggallānatthera
munena pañcamam for the first line instead of Punniyo
and so on ⁶ M °karam

⁷ M katti, M₆ has for this line Kassapa kālabbhikkhu
vyasanam Kokāhiyam balena te dasā ti

⁸ M has māṇiko na piyakkosa Kokāhi khināsavabalena
cā ti ⁹ S ca (without ti)

2 Dāsa yime gahapatī kāmabhogī¹ santo samvījjamānā lokāssim Katame dāsa?

3 Idha gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānam sukhetī pinetī², na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī

4 Idha pana gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukhetī pinetī, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī

5 Idha pana gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukhetī pinetī, samvibhajatī puññāni karotī

6 Idha pana gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attānam sukhetī pinetī, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī

7 Idha pana gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukhetī pinetī, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī

8 Idha pana gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukhetī pinetī samvibhajatī puññāni karotī

9 Idha pana gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānam sukhetī pinetī, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī

10 Idha pana gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā

¹ S °bhogmo

² M Ph S pi° throughout T M, pi° and pi°

³ M omits this sentence

asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti

11 Idha paṇa gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito¹ mucchito² ujjhāpanno anādi navadassāvi anissānanapañño paribhujati

12 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te³ ca bhoge agadhito⁴ amucchito anajjhāpanno adinavadassāvi nissānanapañño paribhujati

13 Tatra gahapati yvāyam⁴ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sīhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sīhasena na attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī tihī⁵ thānehi gārayho Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sīhasenā ti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho, na attānam sukheti pineti ti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tītiyena thānena gārayho

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihī thānehi gārayho

14 Tatra gahapati yvāyam⁶ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī dvihī thānehi gārayho, ekena thānena pāsamso Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho, attānam sukheti pineti ti iminā ekena thānena pāsamso, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvihī thānehi gārayho, iminā ekena thānena pāsamso

¹ T M₇ adhigato, M₆ agadhito

² M *ñchito throughout* ³ T no

⁴ M₆ yo 'yam, M₇ 'vāyam

⁵ T M₆ M₇ imehi tihī

⁶ T M₆ M₇ yo 'yam

15 Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukhetī pinetī, samvibhajati puññāni karoti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī ekena thānena gārayho, dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō Adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasenā tī iminā ekena thānena gārayho, attānam sukhetī pinetī tī iminā pathamena thānena pāsamsō, samvibhajati puññāni karoti tī iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamsō

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānenā gārayho, imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō

16 Tatra gahapati yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasenā pi na attānam sukhetī pinetī³, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī ekena thānena pāsamsō, tīhi thānehi gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā tī iminā ekena thānenā pāsamsō, adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasenā tī iminā pathamena thānenā gārayho, na attānam sukhetī pinetī tī iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti tī iminā tīhi yena thānena gārayho

Ayam gahapati līmbhagī iminā ekena⁴ thānena pāsamsō, imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho

17 Tatra gahapati yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukhetī pinetī, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō⁵, dvīhi⁵ thānehi⁵ gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā tī iminā pathamena thānena pāsamsō, adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasenā tī iminā pathamena thānena gārayho⁶, attānam sukhetī pinetī tī iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamsō, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti tī iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho

¹ T M₆ M yo 'yam ² omitted by T ³ M na pi³

⁴ S pathamena ⁵ omitted by T M,

⁶ T pāsamsō

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thāneni pāsamso, imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho

18 Tatra gahapati yvīyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammādhama bhoge pariyesatī sāsahasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāsahasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī tihi thānehi pāsamso, ekena thāneni gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena thānenā pāsamso, adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāsahasenā ti iminā ekena thānenā gārayho, attānam sukheti pineti ti iminā dutiyena thānenā pāsamso, samvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena thānenā pāsamso

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihi thānehi pāsamso, iminā² ekena² thānenā² gārayho²

19 Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na³ attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī ekena thānenā pāsamso, dvīhi thānehi gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā ti iminā ekena thānenā pāsamso, na attānam sukheti pineti⁴ ti iminā pathamena thānenā gārayho, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena thānenā gārayho

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānenā pāsamso, imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho

20 Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi pāsamso, ekena thānenā gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena thānenā pāsamso, attānam sukheti pineti ti iminā dutiyena thānenā pāsamso, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā ekena thānenā gārayho

¹ T M₆ M₇ yo 'yam ² omitted by Ph

³ omitted by M₆ ⁴ M na pi^o

Ayam¹ gahapatī kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamso,
iminā ekena thānena gārayho

21 Tatra gahapatī yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge
pariyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha
sena attānam sukhetī pinetī, samvibhajatī puññāni karotī,
te ca bhoge gadhito² mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvī
anissaranapañño paribhuñjatī ayam gahapatī kāmabhogī
tīhi thānehi pāsamso ekena thānena gārayho Dhammena
bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā tī iminā pathimena thānena
pāsamso, attānam sukhetī pinetī tī iminā dutiyena thānena
pāsamso, samvibhajatī puññāni karotī tī iminā tatiyena
thānena pāsamso, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno
anādinavadassāvī anissaranapañño paribhuñjatī tī iminā
ekena thānena gārayho

Ayam gahapatī kāmabhogī imehi tīhi thānehi pāsamso
iminā ekena thānena gārayho

22 Tatra gahapatī yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge
pariyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha
sena attānam sukhetī pinetī samvibhajatī puññāni karotī,
te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī
nissaranapañño paribhuñjatī ayam gahapatī kāmabhogī
catuhi thānehi pāsamso Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asā
hasenā³ tī iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso, attānam
sukhetī pinetī tī iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso, sam-
vibhajatī puññāni karotī tī iminā tatiyena thānena pāsamso,
te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito anajjhāpanno ādinava
dassāvī nissaranapañño paribhuñjatī⁴ tī iminā catutthena
thānena pāsamso

Ayam gahapatī kāmabhogī imehi catuhi thānehi pāsamso

Ime kho gahapatī dasa kāmabhogī⁵ santo samvijjamānā
lokaśmim

23 Imesam kho gahapatī dasannam kāmabhoginam
yvāyam⁶ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena,

¹ T M₆ M₇ yo 'yam ² T M₆ M₇ gathito throughout

³ T 'na, then attānam sukhetī pinetī, samvī^o pumñāni
karotī, te ca

⁴ T 'ti ayam, as before, and then as is given in our text

⁵ S 'bhogino ⁶ M₆ yo cāyam, M₇ 'vāyam

dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānam sukhetā
pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito
amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaranapañño
paribhuñjati yam imesam dasannam kāmabhoginam
aggo ca settho ca pāmokkho¹ ca² uttamo ca pavaro ca

Seyyuthā pi gahapatī gavā khiram³ khūmbhā dadhī
dadhūmhā navanitam navanitūmhā sappi suppiṃhā sappi
mando tattha aggāṃ akkhāyati evam eva kho gahapatī
imesam dasannam kāmabhoginam yvāyam⁴ lāmabhogi
dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge
pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānam sukhetā pīneti, samvibhajati
puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito⁵ amucchito anajjhā
panno ādinavadassāvī nissaranapanāṇo paribhuñjati ayaṃ
imesam dasannam kāmabhoginam aggo ca settho ca pā
mokkho⁵ ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti

XCII

1 Atha kho Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapatī yena Bhagavā
pe⁶ Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapīṇḍikam
gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Yato kho gahapatī ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni
verāni vupasantāni honti⁷, catuḥ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannā
gato hoti, ariyo c'assā nāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppaṇ
viddho, so ākankhamāno attanā⁸ 'va⁹ attānam vyākāṣeyya⁹
'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatūnacchānayoni¹⁰ khīṇapettivāsaya¹¹
khīṇāpāyaduggatavimpāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi vinipāta
dhammo nīyato sambodhiparāyano'¹² ti Katamāni pañca
bhayāni verāni vupasantāni honti?

¹ M₆ M₇ mokkho ca, *omitted by T*

² *omitted by Ph* M₆ ³ T M₆ M₇ yo 'yam

⁴ T M₆ M₇ agadhito ⁵ T M₆ M₇ mokkho

⁶ M Ph S *in full* ⁷ *omitted by M* Ph

⁸ *omitted by T* M ⁹ T vya°

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ 'yonīyo, M Ph 'yonī 'mhi

¹¹ M Ph S 'pittī°, M Ph 'yo 'mhi

¹² T sambodha°

3 Yam gahapati pānātipātī pānātipātapaccayā dīṭṭha dhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanas sam patisamvedeti, pānātipātā pativirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam patī samvedeti. Pānātipātā pativiratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vupasantam hoti.

4 Yam gahapati adinnidāya pe¹ lāmesu micchācāri musāvādi² suāmerayamajjapamāda tthāya suāmerayamajjapamādatthīnapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassam patīsamvedeti. suāmerayamajjapamādatthīnā pativirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam patīsamvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatthīnā pativiratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vupasantam hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vupasantāni honti. Kata mehi catuhi sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti³?

5 Idha gahapati uyyasālo buddhe veccappasādena samannāgato hoti. Iti pi so Bhagavā araham³ sammāsam buddho vijjācārinasampanno sugato lokavīdu anuttaro purisadammasārīti Sīṭṭhā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā⁴ ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānayiko⁴ paccattam veditabbo viññuhi⁴ ti. Sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, upatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, nāyapātīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, sāmīcipatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni, attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram punñakkhattam lokassā⁴ ti. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato

¹ omitted by M Ph S

² T M₆ M, insert Yam gahapati

³ M la, Ph pa || buddho ⁴ M Ph opaneyiko

hoti akhandehi acchiddehi asābalehi¹ akammāsehi, bhujis
sehi vinnuppassatthehi² apaiāmatthehi samādhisamvattani
kehi

Imehi catuhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti Katamo
c'assa³ ariyo nāyō paññāya⁴ sudittho hoti suppatividdho⁵

6 Idhā gahapati ariyasāvako iti patissācīlkhati Iti
imasmim sīti idam hoti, imass' uppādī idam uppajjati,
imasmim isatī idam na hoti, imassā mūdhā idam mūj-
jhati Yād idam vijjāpaccayā sankhāā, sankhārapaccayā
vinñānam, vinnānapaccayā nīmaupam, nāmaupapaccayā
salāyatanam, sālāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā
vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā upādānam,
upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātīpaccayā
jaiāmaranam sokaparidevadulakkhomanassupāyāsā sam-
bhavanti Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa⁶
samudayo hoti Avijjāyā tveva asesavajḡganū odhī sūl hā-
anīrodho⁷, sankhāanīrodhā vinñānanū odho, vinñānanū odhī
nāmarupanū odho, nāmarupanīrodhā sālāyatananū odho, sāl-
āyatananū odhī phassanīrodho, phassanīrodhā vedanānū-
rodho, vedanānīrodhā tanhānīrodho, tanhānīrodhā upādāna-
nū odho, upādānanū odhī bhavanū odho, bhavanū odhā
jātinīrodho, jātinīrodhā jarāmaranam sokaparidevadulakha-
domanassupāyāsā mūjjhanti Evam etassa kevalassa
dukkhakkhandhassa mū odho hoti ayan c'assa⁸ ariyo nāyō
paññāya sudittho hoti suppatividdho

Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni
verāni vupasantāni honti, imehi catuhi sotāpattiyāngehi
samannāgato hoti, ayañ⁹ c'assa⁶ ariyo nāyō paññāya su-
dittho hoti suppatividdho, so⁷ ākankhamāno attanā¹⁰ 'va
attanā vyākareyya⁸ 'khīmanūyo⁹ 'mhi khīnatu acchāna-
yonī⁸ khīnapettivīsayo¹⁰ khīnāpāyaduggatavimpāto, sotāpanno
'ham asmi avinipātadhammo nīyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁰ 'ti

¹ T dasabalehi ² S bhujj°, T M₆ M bhuñj°

³ M Ph S °pasatthehi ⁴ M continues pa | Evam

⁵ M₆ tassa ⁶ T M₆ M₇ ayam assa ⁷ T M₆ yo

⁸ T vya° ⁹ T M₆ M₇ °yonīyo, M Ph °yomī 'mhi

¹⁰ M Ph S °pittī°, M Ph °yo 'mhi

XCIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharatī Jeta vane Anāthapindikassa tīrīme Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati divīdīvassa Sāvattthiyī nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya Atha kho Anāthapindikassa gahapati'ss etad aho'si 'akālo kho tava Bhagavantam dassanīya, patisallino Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyānam pi¹ bhikkhunam akālo dassanāya, patisallinā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhu, yaṁ nunā ham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āāmo ten' upasankameyyan' ti Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āāmo ten' upa sankamī

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā paribbājakā sangamma samāgama² unnādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentā nisinna honti Addasamsu³ kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Anāthapindikam gahapatim durato⁴ va āgacchantam, disvā⁴ aññam aññam santhāpesum⁵ 'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha Ayam Anāthapindiko gahapati āgacchatī samanassā Gotamassa sāvakā⁶ Yāvātā kho pana samanassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā⁷ Sāvattthiyam pativasanti⁸, ayam tesam aññataro Anāthapindiko gahapati Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinitā appasaddassa vannaṇādino, app eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasankamitabbam maññeyyā⁷ ti Atha kho te paribbājaka tunhi ahesum

3 Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yena te paribbājakā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham

¹ T no bhāvanīyānam hī ² M sammā°

³ Ph M, addasamsu ⁴ M Ph T M₆ M, disvā

⁵ Ph T M₆ M, S santha°

⁶ M₆ °kā, then ni odātavasanā sā hī paribbājakehi saddhim as in § 3, omitting all the rest

⁷ T odātādavasanā ⁸ T M, pavisenti

sārāṇiyam¹ vītisāretvī el amantam nīsidi Ekamantam
nisinnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim te² paribbājaka
etad avocum 'vadehi gahapati kimditthiko sumano Gotamo'
ti 'Na kho aham bhante Bhagavato sabbam ditthim
jānāmi' ti 'Iti kīra tvam gahapati na samanassa Gota
massa sabbam ditthim jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditthikī
bhikkhu' ti 'Bhikkhunam pi kho aham bhante na sabbam
ditthim jānāmi' ti 'Iti kīra tvam gahapati na samanassa
Gotamassa sabbam ditthim jānāsi, na pi bhikkhunam
sabbam ditthim jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditthiko 'si
tuvan'⁴ ti 'Etam kho bhante amhehi na dukkaram vyā
kātum⁵ yamdittthikā mayan ti ingha tāva āyasanto⁶
yathā sakāni ditthigatāni vyāharontu⁵, pacchā p'etam'
amhehi no dukkaram bhavissati vyāritum⁵ yamdittthikī
mayan' ti

4 Evam vutte aññataro paribbājako Anāthapindikam
gahapatim etad avoca sassato loko, idam eva saccam,
mogham aññan ti evamdittthiko⁸ aham gahapati' ti Añña
taro pi kho paribbājako Anāthapindikam gahapatim etad
avoca 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti
evamdittthiko aham gahapati' ti Aññataro pi kho paribbā
jako Anāthapindikam gahapatim etad avoca 'antavā loko
⁹ anantavā¹⁰ loko¹⁰ tam jivam tam saruam
aññam jivam aññam saruam hoti Tathāgato paramma
raṇā na¹⁰ hoti¹⁰ Tathāgato¹⁰ parammarāṇā¹⁰
hoti ca na ca¹¹ hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā neva
hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā, idam eva saccam,
mogham aññan ti evamdittthiko aham gahapati' ti

5 Evam vutte Anāthapindiko gahapati te paribbājake
etad avoca —

Yvāyam¹² bhante āyasmā evam āha 'sassato loko, idam
eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamdittthiko aham

¹ M Ph sārā° ² S adds aññatittthiyā

³ S idāni ⁴ T M₆ M₇ tvan

⁵ T vya° ⁶ T M₆ M₇ add 'va

⁷ M₆ tam ⁸ T M₇ evamvādiko, M₆ evamvāditthiko

⁹ M pa ¹⁰ omitted by T

¹¹ omitted by Ph M₇ ¹² T M₇ yo 'yam, M₆ yāyam

gahapātī' tī, imassā¹ ayam² āyasmato ditthi attano vā
 ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā
 Sā kho pan' esā ditthi bhutā samkhata³ cetayitā² paticca
 samuppannā³, yam kho panā kiñci bhutam samkhatam
 cetayitam paticcasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad⁴ aniccam⁴,
 tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tad eva⁵ so⁵ āyasmā allino
 tad eva so āyasmā ajjhupagato Yo p'āyam bhante
 āyasmā evam āha 'assato loko, idam eva saccam mogham
 aññān tī evamditthiko aham gahapati' tī, imassa pi
 ayam āyasmato ditthi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu
 uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā Sā kho pan' esā ditthi
 bhutā samkhata³ cetayitā paticcasamuppannā, yam kho
 panā kiñci bhutam samkhatam cetayitam paticcasamup
 pannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam
 dukkham, tad eva so āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā
 ajjhupagato Yo p'āyam bhante āyasmā evam āha antavā
 loko ° anantavā loko tam jivam tam sarīram
 aññān jivam aññān sarīram hoti Tathāgato paramma
 ranā na hoti Tathāgato parammarānā hoti ca⁷
 na ca⁸ hoti Tathāgato parammarānā neva hoti na
 na hoti Tathāgato parammarānā, idam eva saccam, mo
 ghān aññān tī evamditthiko āham gahapati' tī imassa pi
 ayam āyasmato ditthi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu
 uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā Sā kho pan' esā ditthi
 bhutā samkhata³ cetayitā paticcasamuppannā, yam kho
 pana kiñci bhutam samkhatam cetayitam⁹ paticcasamup
 pannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam
 dukkham, tad eva so āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā
 ajjhupagato tī

¹ T M₆ M₇ imassāyasmato

² M °kā and °tā, Ph °kā throughout, T M₆ cetasikā
 mostly, cetayitā sometimes

³ T °ppannam tad aniccam and so on

⁴ omitted by T

⁵ M Ph ev' eso throughout M eva so and ev' eso

⁶ M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ pe

⁷ M₇ na ca na ca instead of ca na ca

⁸ omitted by Ph ⁹ T M₇ vedayitam

6 Evam vutte te paṇibbājakā Anāthapindikam gahapatim etad avocum ‘vyāḥitānī¹ kho gahapati imhehi sabbhe’eva yathā sūlīm dīttigatānī, vadehi gahapati kīmdittḥilo ‘o’ sī tuvaṇ² tī ‘Yam kho bhante kiñci bhutam samkhatam cetayitum³ paticcasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tvaṃ n’etam mama n’eso’ham asmi na me so attī tī evamdittḥiko kho imam bhante’ tī ‘Yam kho gahapati kiñci bhutam samkhatam cetayitam paticcasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati allino, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati ajjhupagato’ tī ‘Yam kho pana bhante kiñci bhutam samkhatam cetayitam paticca samuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tam n’etam mama n’eso’ham asmi na m’eso attī tī evam etam yathābhutam sammappaññīya sudittḥam, tissa ca uttūm⁵ nissīmanam yathābhutam pṛjānīmī’ tī Evam vutte te paṇibbājakā tunhībhutā man kubhutī pattakkhandhī adhomukhā pajjhāyanta appatī bhānā⁶ nīsidimsu

7 Atha kho Anāthapindikō gahapatī te paṇibbājake tunhībhute mankubhute pattakkhandhe adhomulhe pajjhāyante appatībhāne viditvā utthāyāsanti yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho Anāthapindikō gahapatī yāvatako aho sī tehi aññatitthiyehi paṇibbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi ‘Sādhu sādhu gahapatī, evam kho te gahapatī moghapurissā kālena kālam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetabbā’ tī Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapindikam gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapessī samuttejessī sampahamsessī Atha kho Anāthapindikō gahapatī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito

¹ T vya° ² T M₆ tvaṇ

³ S adds pana ⁴ M vedayitam

⁵ M Ph °rī

⁶ S °nā, and so throughout with n

⁷ omitted by T M₇

utthāya¹sanī Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam kṛtvā
pakāṃsi

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Anāthapindike
gahapatimhi bhikkhu āmantesi —

Yo pi so² bhikkhūve bhikkhu vassasatupasampanno³
masmim dhammavinaye, so pi evam evam aññatitthiye
paribbājake saha dhammena suniggahitam nigganheyya⁴,
yathā tam Anāthapindikena gahapatinā niggaḥitā tī

XCIV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharatī Gagga-
rāya pokkharaniyā tire Atha kho Vajjyamāhito⁵ gahā-
patī divādivassa Campāya nīkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya
Atha kho Vajjyamāhitassa⁶ gahapatissā etad aho⁷ ‘akālo
kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya, patissallino Bhagavā,
manobhāvanīyānam pi⁸ bhikkhunam akālo dassanāya patī
sallinā manobhāvanīyā⁹ bhikkhu, yaṃ nunāham yena añña-
tittthiyānam paribbājakaṇam āmo ten’ upasāvakameyyaṇ’
tī Atha kho Vajjyamāhito¹⁰ gahapatī yena aññatittthiyānam
paribbājakaṇam āmo ten’ upasāvakamī

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatittthiyā¹¹ paribbājaka
sangamma samāgama¹² unnādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā
anekavahitā tīracchānakatham kathentā nissinnā honti
Addasamsu kho te aññatittthiyā paribbājaka Vajjyamāhi-
tam¹³ gahapatim durato¹⁴ āgacchantam, disvāna¹⁵ aññam
añnam santhāpesum¹⁶ ‘Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā
bhonto saddam akattha Ayam Vajjyamāhito gahapatī
āgacchatī samanassa Gotamassa sāva¹⁷ko Yāvata¹⁸ kho

¹ S kho ² S digharattam avedhūdammo

³ S niggaheyya ⁴ T M₇ Vajjyāpahito

⁵ T Vajjyamā, M₇ Vajjyāpa⁶ ⁶ omitted by S

⁷ M adds pi ⁸ T M₇ Vajjyāpahito, M₆ Vajjyopa⁹

⁹ M Ph te añña¹⁰ ¹⁰ M sammā

¹¹ M₆ ‘mahitam and ‘mapit¹², M₇ Vajjyāpahitam, ‘mapit¹³
¹² ‘mahī henceforth, T Vajjyāpatim

¹⁴ T disvā ¹⁵ S santhā¹⁶ ¹⁷ T yāvakatam, M, yāvatako

pana samanassa Gotamassa¹ sāṃlā gūhi odātāvassinā
Campīyam pṭivasanti, yam tesam aññataro Vajjyamāhito
gahapati Appasāddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appa
sāddavimittī appasaddassa vānnivādino App eva nāma
appasaddam parisam viditvā upasankamitabbam maññeyyī'
ti Atha kho te paribbājaka tunhi chesum

3 Atha kho Vajjyamāhito gahapati yena paribbājaka
ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi pa
ribbājakehi siddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham
sāṃniyam² vītisāietvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam
nisinnam kho Vajjyamāhitam gahapatim te paribbājaka
etad avocum 'saccam kua gahapati, samāno Gotamo
sabbam tapam garahati, sabbam tapassim lukkhāpim
ekamsena upakkosati upavadati' ti? Na kho bhante⁴
Bhagavā sabbam tīpam garahati, na pi sabbam tapassim
lukkhāpim ekamsena upakkosati upavadati Gāyham
kho⁵ bhante Bhagavī garahati, pasamsiyim⁶ pasamsati,
gāyham lho panā bhante Bhagavā garahanto pasam
siyam⁶ pasamsanto vibhājavādo⁷ Bhagavā, na so Bhagavā
ettha ekamsavādo⁷ ti

4 Evam vutte aññataro paribbājako Vajjyamāhitam⁸
gahapatim etad avoca 'āgamehi tvam⁹ gahapati¹⁰, yassa
tvam samanassa Gotamassa vānnam bhāsasi, so¹¹ samāno
Gotamo venayiko appaññattiko' ti 'Ettha pā'ham bhante
āyasmante vakkhāmi saha dhammena idam kusalan ti
bhante Bhagavatā paññattam, idam akusalan ti bhante
Bhagavatā¹² paññattam¹² Iti kusalākusalam¹³ Bhagavā
paññāpayamāno¹⁴ sappaññattiko Bhagavā¹⁵, na so Bhagavā
venayiko appaññattiko¹⁶ ti Evam vutte te¹⁵ paribbājaka

¹ T M₇ insert sāsane ² T Vajjyāma^o

³ M Ph sārā^o ⁴ T M₆ M₇ pan' etam

⁵ T M₆ M₇ add pana ⁶ M °sitabbam, Ph T M₆ M₇ °sam

⁷ S °di ⁸ T Vajjapahitam

⁹ M tam ¹⁰ T repeats āg^o tvam ga^o

¹¹ T yo, omitted by M Ph ¹² omitted by T

¹³ T kusalam kusalan ti ¹⁴ S paññāyamāno

¹⁵ omitted by S ¹⁶ T M₇ pa^o

tunhībūtā mankubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhā yantā appatibhānā nīsīdīmsu

5 Atha kho Vajjyamāhito¹ gahapati te paribbājake tunhībūte mankubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhā yante appatibhāne viditvā utthāyāsanī vena Bhagavā ten² upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nīsīdī Ekamantam nīsīno kho Vajjyamāhito³ gahapati yāvatako ahosi tēhi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kithāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi

6 Sādhu sādhu gahapati, evam kho te gahapati mogha purisā kālena kālīm saha dhammena suniggahitum nigga hetabbī Nāham gahapati sabbam tapam tapitabban tī vadāmi Na⁴ panāham⁵ gahapati sabbam tapam na tapī tabban tī vadāmi Nāham gahapati sabbam samādānam samādītabban tī vadāmi Na⁶ panāham gahapati sabbam⁷ samādānam na samādītabban tī vadāmi Nāham gahapati sabbam pūdhānam padahītabban tī vadāmi Na panāham gahapati sabbam padhānam na padahītabban tī vadāmi Nāham gahapati sabbo⁸ patinissaggo⁹ patinissajjītābbo¹⁰ tī vadāmi Na¹¹ panāham gahapati sabbo¹² patinissaggo¹³ na patinissajjītābbo¹⁴ tī vadāmi Nāham gahapati sabbā¹⁵ vimutti¹⁶ vimuccitabbā¹⁷ tī vadāmi Na panāham gahapati sabbā¹⁸ vimutti¹⁹ na vimuccitabbā tī vadāmi

7 Yam hi gahapati tapam tapato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarupam tapam na tapitabban tī vadāmi Yañ ca khvāssa²⁰ gahapati²¹ tapam tapato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā

¹ T Vajjama° ² T Vajjyamama°

³ M Ph add ca ⁴ M₆ pana

⁵ omitted by S ⁶ Ph T M₆ M₇ S sabbam

⁷ Ph T M₆ M₇ S °nissaggam ⁸ Ph M₆ °bbam

⁹ T omits this phrase

¹⁰ Ph M₆ M₇ sabbam, omitted by S

¹¹ Ph M₆ M₇ S °nissaggam ¹² T M₆ M₇ S sabbam

¹³ T M₆ M₇ S °ttim ¹⁴ M Ph vimuñci° always

¹⁵ M Ph khvassa throughout, M₆ c'assa instead of ca kh°, but only here

¹⁶ T M₇ continue samādānam samādiyato akusalā dham mā parihāyanti and so on, then evarupam tapam ta°

dhammā abhivaddhanti, evaṇupam tapam tapitaṭṭhan ti vadāmi Yam hi gahapati samādānam samādiyato¹ aku salī dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evaṇupam samādānam na samāditabbān ti vadāmi Yan ca khvāssa gahapati samādinam samādiyato² akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, eva rupam samādānam samāditabbān ti vadāmi Yam hi gahapati padhānam padaḥato akusalā dhammā abhivad dhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evaṇupam padhānam na padaḥitabbān ti vadāmi Yan ca khvāssa gahapati padhānam padaḥato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, evaṇupam padhānam padaḥitabbān ti vadāmi Yam hi gahapati patinissaggam patinissajjato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥā yanti, evaṇupam patinissaggo na patinissajjitabbo ti vadāmi Yañ ca khvāssa³ gahapati patinissaggam patinissajjato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, evaṇupam patinissaggo patinissajjitabbo ti vadāmi Yam hi gahapati vimuttim vimuccato akusalā dhammā abhivad dhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evaṇupā vimutti na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi Yañ ca khvāssa⁴ gahapati vi muttim vimuccato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, evaṇupā vimutti vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi ti Atha kho Vajjyamāhito⁵ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sam pahamsito utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak khinam katvā pakkāmi

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Vajjyamāhite⁶ gahapatimhi bhikkhu āmantesi —

Yo pi so⁷ bhikkhu digharattam appajakkho⁸ imasmim dhammavinaye, so pi evam evam⁹ annatitthiye paṇibbājake saha dhammena suniggahitam nigganheyya¹⁰, yathā tam Vajjyamāhite¹¹ gahapatinā niggaḥitā ti

¹ S °dayato ² T kho 'ssa, M, once

³ T °mahī ⁴ S kho

⁵ S °ajjakkho, M, asara^o ⁶ M Ph T M₆ M₇ eva

⁷ S niggaḥ^o

XCV

1 Atha kho Uttiyo paṇibbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upa-ankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho Uttiyo paṇibbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī? 'Avyākatam kho etam¹ Uttiya mayā sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī 'Kim pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī? 'Etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā asassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan' tī 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko² ³ anantavā⁴ loko⁴ tam jivam tam sarīram aññam jivam aññam sarīram hoti Tathāgato parammaranā na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā hoti⁵ ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī? 'Etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī

2 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī iti puttho samāno 'avyākatam kho etam Uttiya mayā sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan' tī vadesi 'Kim pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī iti puttho samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī vadesi 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko ³ anantavā⁶ loko⁶ tam jivam tam sarīram aññam jivam aññam sarīram hoti Tathāgato parammaranā na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī iti puttho

¹ T M, evam ² Ph adds tī
M la ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ T omits this phrase ⁶ omitted by Ph T M,

samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā nera hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam mogham aññan' tī vadesi 'Atha kiñcarahi¹ bhotā Gota mena vyākatan' tī² 'Abhiññāya³ kho³ ahim Uttiya sāvakānam dhammam desemi sattānam visuddhiyā soka paṇḍevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthangamāya⁴ ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya⁵ tī 'Yam pan' etam⁵ bhavam Gotamo abhiññāya⁶ sāvakānam dhammam desesi⁷ sattānam visuddhiyā sokapaṇḍevānam⁸ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthangamāya⁴ ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya⁵, sabbo ca⁹ tena loko niyyissati¹⁰ upaddho¹¹ vā tibhāgo¹² vā' tī¹³ Evam vutte Bhagavā tunhi ahoṣi

3 Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'mā h'evam¹⁴ kho Uttiya paribbajako pāpakam dīttigatam patilabhati¹⁵ sabbasāmukkamsikam¹⁶ vata me¹⁷ samano Gotamo pañham puttho samsādeti⁸ no viṣṣijjeti na¹⁹ nuna viśahati tī, tad²⁰ assa²⁰ Uttiyassa paribbajakassa digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya' tī Atha kho āyasmā Anando Uttiyam paribbajakam etad avoca —

4 'Tena²¹ h'āvuso²¹ Uttiya upaman te karissāmi, upamāyam²² idh' ekacce viññu purisā bhāsitaṣṣa attham ājānanti Seyyathā pi āvuso Uttiya iañño paccantimam nagaram dalhuddāpam² dalhapākāratoranam ekadvāram Tatr' assa dovāiko pandito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam²⁴ nivāretā

¹ Ph kim vadesi

² M, S abhiññā

³ omitted by M

⁴ T M₆ M₇ atthaga°

⁵ T M₇ n'etam

⁶ M₆ M₇ twice

⁷ T M₆ M₇ °tī

⁸ T M₆ M₇ °paridda°

⁹ S vā

¹⁰ M Ph niyyati, S niyyāssati, T M₇ niyyassati

¹¹ T °ddhā

¹² T °ge

¹³ S omits tī, M Ph add vadehi

¹⁴ T M₆ M S h'eva

¹⁵ S °labhi

¹⁶ S sabbam sā°

¹⁷ T M₆ M₇ add 'va

¹⁸ M Ph °sāreti

¹⁹ S puts na after nuna

²⁰ Ph tan tassa

²¹ T M₆ M₇ tenā°

²² omitted by M₆

²³ S tam dalhaddālam

²⁴ T amnatānam, M₆ M₇ amñātānam

ñātinam pavesetā, so tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyā
 yapatham anukkamamāno¹ na passeyya pākārasandhim²
 vā pākāravivaram vā antamaso bilāramissakkanamattam³
 pi, no⁴ ca⁴ khvāssa⁵ evam ñānam hoti 'ettakā pānā imam
 nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā'⁶ ti⁶ Atha khvāssa⁵
 evam ettha hoti 'ye kho⁶ keci olārikā pānā imam nagaram
 pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā dvāīena
 pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā' ti⁶ Evam eva kho āvuso
 Uttiya⁷ na⁸ Tathāgatassa evam⁹ ussukkatam¹⁰ hoti 'sabbo
 ca¹¹ tena lolo niyyissati¹² upaddho vā tūbhāgo vā' ti¹²
 Atha lho evam ettha Tathāgatassa hoti 'ye kho keci
 lokamhā niyyimsu¹³ vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti¹⁴ vā, sabbe
 te pañca nīvāne pahīya cetaso upakkilese paññāya
 dubbahikāne catūsu satipatthānesu supatitthitacittā¹⁵
 satta bojjhange yathābhutam bhāvetvā evam ete¹⁶ lokamhā
 niyyimsu¹³ vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti¹⁷ vā' ti¹⁷ Yad eva
 kho¹⁸ tiam¹⁸ āvuso Uttiya Bhagavantam¹⁹ pañham
 apucchi²⁰, tad eva²¹ tam⁶ pañham Bhagavantam aññena
 pariyañyena apucchi²¹ Tasmā te²² tam²² Bhagavā²³ na
 vyālāsi²⁴ ti

¹ M °mati, then anupariyāyapatham anukkamamāno

² T M₆ M₇ °cchiddam

³ Ph S °massakana°, M °nikkhamana°, M₆ °nikkamattam

⁴ T M₆ M₇ neva⁵ T M₇ kho 'ssa

⁶ omitted by T T adds yam

⁸ T M₇ add tam, M₆ omits na

⁹ omitted by T M

¹⁰ M Ph ussukam¹¹ S vā

¹² M Ph niyyati, S niyyāssati, T M₇ niyyassati

¹³ T M₆ M₇ niyyamsu

¹⁴ S niyyāssanti, M₇ niyyassanti

¹⁵ M Ph T pa°¹⁶ M Ph ete na

¹⁷ T M₇ niyyassanti, S niyyāssanti

¹⁸ M Ph khvettha

¹⁹ M Ph °vā ca, M Ph S add imam

²⁰ T āp° both times, M₆ apucchati

²¹ M Ph S ev' etam, M₆ devatā for tad ev' etam

²² Ph tesam, T M₆ M₇ te va tam or neva tam

²³ omitted by T²⁴ T vā

XCVI

1 El' am samayam āyasmā Anando Rājag
 Tapodāiāme Atha kho āyasmā Anando rattiya paccusa-
 samayam paccutthāya yena Tapodā ten' upasankamī
 gattāni parisiñcitum Tapodāya² gattāni parisiñcitvā
 paccuttatitvā ekacivaro atthāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno³
 Kokanudo⁴ pi kho paribbājako rattiyā paccusasamayam
 paccutthāya yena Tapodā ten' upasankamī gattāni parisiñ-
 citum Addasā⁵ kho Kokanudo paribbājako āyasmantam
 Ānandam durato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna⁶ āyasmantam
 Ānandam etad avoca 'kvattha⁷ āvuso' ti? 'Ambhāvuso⁸
 bhikkhu' ti 'Katamesam⁹ āvuso bhikkhunan' ti? 'Sa-
 manānam āvuso Sakyaputtiyānan' ti 'Puccheyyāma¹⁰
 mayam āyasmantam kiñci d eva desam, sace āyasmā okā
 sam karoti pañhassa veyyākaranāyā' ti 'Pucchāvuso,
 sutvā¹¹ vedissāmā' ti

2 'Kin nu kho bho¹² sassato loko, idam eva saccam,
 mogham aññān ti evamdittī¹³ bhavan' ti? 'Na kho aham
 āvuso evamdittī sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mo-
 gham aññān' ti 'Kim pana¹⁴ bho asassato loko, idam
 eva saccam, mogham aññān ti evamdittī bhavan' ti? 'Na
 kho aham āvuso evamdittī asassato loko, idam eva saccam,
 mogham aññān' ti 'Kin nu kho bho antavā loko¹⁵
 anantavā loko tam jīvam tam sarīram aññān
 jīvam aññān sarīram hoti Tathāgato parammaranā
 na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā hoti ca na ca

¹ S omits Rā° Ān° ² M Ph T M₆ M₇ °de

³ T pubbāya°, Ph sukkhāpayamāno, M₆ sukkāpa°

⁴ T M₆ M₇ °nado throughout ⁵ M °sa

⁶ T M₆ M₇ disvā

⁷ T M₆ ko te'ttha, M₇ ko tattha, S kvettha

⁸ M Ph M₆ M S aham āv°

⁹ S katame, also bhikkhu, samanā, °puttiyā

¹⁰ T °yyama ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ add veditabbo

¹² omitted by T ¹³ S dīttiko throughout, M only here

¹⁴ S nu kho ¹⁵ M pa

hoti Tathāgato parammaranā neva hoti na na hoti
Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan
ti evamdittthi bhavan' ti² 'Na kho aham āvuso evamdittthi
neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva
saccam, mogham aññan' ti 'Tena hi bhavam na jānāti
na passati' ti³ 'Na kho aham āvuso na jānāmi na
passāmi, jānām' aham⁴ āvuso passāmi' ti

3 'Kin nu kho bho sassato loko, idam eva saccam,
mogham aññan ti evamdittthi bhavan' ti iti puttho samāno
'na kho aham āvuso evamdittthi sassato loko, idam eva
saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi 'Kim² pana³ bho
asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti evam-
dittthi bhavan' ti iti puttho samāno 'na kho aham āvuso
evamdittthi asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham
aññan' ti vadesi 'Kin nu kho bho antavā loko⁴
anantavā loko tam jivam tam sariram aññam
jivam aññam sariram hoti Tathāgato parammaranā
na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā hoti ca na ca
hoti Tathāgato parammaranā neva hoti na na hoti
Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan
ti evamdittthi bhavan' ti iti puttho samāno 'na kho aham
āvuso evamdittthi neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param-
maranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi
'Tena hi bhavam na jānāti na passati' ti iti puttho samāno
'na kho aham āvuso na jānāmi na passāmi, jānām' aham
āvuso passāmi' ti vadesi 'Yathākatham panāvuso imassa
bhāsītassa attho dattabbo' ti²

4 'Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti
kho āvuso ditthigatam etam, 'asassato loko, idam eva
saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso ditthigatam etam,
'antavā loko⁴ anantavā loko tam jivam tam sa-
riram aññam jivam aññam sariram hoti Tathā-
gato parammaranā na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā
hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā neva
hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam,

¹ S omi 'ham ² T M₆ M₇ kiñci

³ S nu kho, M₆ om ts pana ⁴ M pa

mogham aññan' tī kho āvuso ditthigatam etam Yāvata āvuso ditthigatā, yāvata ditthitthāna adhitthāna pariyutthāna¹ samutthāna² samugghāto³, tam aham jānāmi tam aham passāmi⁴, tam aham jānanto⁵ tam⁶ aham⁶ passanto⁷ tyāham⁸ vakkhāmi 'na jānāmi na passāmi' tī⁹? Jānām' aham āvuso passāmi tī 'Ko nāmo¹⁰ āyasmā, kathañ ca panāyasantam sabrahmacārī jānanti'¹¹ tī? Anando tī kho me āvuso nānam, Anando tī ca pana mam sabrahmacārī jānanti¹² tī 'Mahācariyena vata¹³ kira bhotā¹³ saddhim mantayamānā¹⁴ na jānimha¹⁵ āyasmā Anando tī Sacehi mayam sañjāneyyāma¹⁶ āyasmā¹⁷ Anando tī, etta kam pi no na ppatibhāseyya¹⁸, khamatu ca me āyasmā Anando' tī

XCVII

1 Dasahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti¹² pahuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttarāṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa¹⁹ Katamehi dasahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvāpasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumatteso²⁰ vajesu bhayadassāvi samādhāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu

3 Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sūttam

¹ M ditthipari^o ² M ditthi^o, omitted by S

³ M ditthisam^o, only Ph M₆ M₇ have the very same forms which are given in the text, the other MSS have ^otthāna with the anusvāra

⁴ M omī tī ⁵ Ph S adds jānāmi tī

⁶ omitted by Ph T M₇

⁷ omitted by Ph, S adds passāmi tī

⁸ M₆ M₇ tyāham, T tyaham

⁹ T passāmi (without tī)

¹⁰ S nāma, T nām' aham, M₇ nānam

¹¹ S sañj^o

¹² omitted by S

¹³ M Ph S bho

¹⁴ M mantiy^o

¹⁵ Ph M₇ S ohā

¹⁶ M Ph jā^o, T 'yyāma

¹⁷ M Ph S ayam āy^o

¹⁸ M 'yyāma

¹⁹ M Ph M₆ 'ssā tī

²⁰ S anu^o

savyañjanam kevalapuripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārupassa¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppati viddhā

4 Kalyānamitto hoti kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavanko³

5 Sammāditthiko hoti sammādassanena samannāgato

6 Anekavihītam iddhiṃiddham paccanubhoti eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvam tiobhāvam tirokuddam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajja māno gacchati, seyyathā pi ākāse, pathaviyā pi ummujja nimmujjam karoti, seyyathā pi udaye, udaye pi abhijja māne gacchati, seyyathā pi pathaviyam, ākāse pi pallankena kamati, seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evammahiddhike evammahānubhāve pānīnā parāmasatī⁴ paṇimajjati, yāva Brahmāloka⁵ pi kāyena 'va samvatteti

7 Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānūsikāya⁶ ubho sadde sunāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dure santike ca

8 Parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti sarāgam vā cittaṃ 'sarāgam cittaṃ' ti pajānāti, vitarāgam vā cittaṃ 'vitarāgam cittaṃ' ti pajānāti, sadosam vā cittaṃ pe⁷ vitadosam vā cittaṃ⁸ samoham vā cittaṃ vitamoham vā cittaṃ samkhittam vā cittaṃ vikkhittam vā cittaṃ amahaggaṭṭam⁹ vā cittaṃ mahaggaṭṭam⁹ vā cittaṃ sa uttaram vā cittaṃ anuttaram vā cittaṃ asamāhītam¹⁰ vā cittaṃ samahītam¹⁰ vā cittaṃ avimuttam¹¹ vā cittaṃ vimuttam¹¹ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttam cittaṃ' ti pajānāti

9 Anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam 'ekam pi jātīm dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo

¹ S yathārupassa ² M Ph dhā°

³ T adds hoti ⁴ T M₆ M₇ pari°

⁵ omitted by T M₇

⁶ T M₇ °sakāya, Ph °ssikāya, M °ssakāya

⁷ M la, Ph pa, omitted by S ⁸ M la, Ph pa

⁹ M Ph M₆ S transpose this sentence

¹⁰ M S transpose this sentence

¹¹ M S transpose this sentence, M₆ omits vimuttam cittaṃ ti

pañca pi jātiyo dāsa pi jātiyo vīsam¹ pi jātiyo timśām pi jātiyo cattāḥsam² pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātiśatam pi jātiśahassam pi jātiśatasahassam pi aneke pi samvatta kappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutiāsim evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatīsamvedī evamāyupariyānto, so tato cuto amutra udapādīm³, tatra⁴ p'āsim⁵ evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatīsamvedī evam āyupariyānto, so tato cuto idh'upapanno⁶ ti iti sākāram sa uddesam anekavīhitam pubbenivāsam anussarati

10 Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁷ satte passatī cavamāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne panite suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti 'ime vata⁹ bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā va cīduccaritena¹⁰ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādītthikā micchādītthikammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vimpātāmanāyam upapannā¹¹, ime vā panā bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena¹² samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādītthikā sammādītthikammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā¹³ ti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passatī cavamāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne panite suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti

11 Āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvinuttim dītt'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati

¹ T M₆ M₇ vīsatim ² omitted by T

³ T M₆ M₇ vīsam

⁴ T M₆ M₇ uppādīm ⁵ T tatrā^o

⁶ T uppanno

⁷ M Ph 'ssakena *throughout*

⁸ T M₆ uppajj^o ⁹ M adds kho

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ vacī mano | pe | ariyānam

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ uppannā

¹² T M₇ vacī manosucaritena, M₆ manosucal^{1o}

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti¹ pāhuneyyo dakkhuneyyo añjalika
aniyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti

XCVIII

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō¹
bhikkhu yassam yassam² disāyam viharatī phāsu yeva vi
haratī Katamehi dasahi?

2 Therō hoti iattāññu cīrapabbajito, sīlavā hoti³
samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti⁴
ditthiyā suppatividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimok
khāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattinī⁵
suviniicchitāni suttaso anuvyanjanaso, adhikaranasamuppā
davupasamakusalo hoti, dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro⁶
abhidhamme abhivīnaye ulārapāmujo⁷, santuttho hoti
itaritaracīvarapīnapātāsenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparī
kkhārena, pāsādiko hoti abhikkantapatikkante⁸ susamvuto⁹
antaraghare pī¹⁰ nisajjāya, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasī
kanam¹¹ ditthadhammasukhavīhārānam nīkāmalābhī hoti¹²
akicchalābhī akasīalābhī, āsāṇān ca¹³ khayā anāsavam
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam
abhinā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
thero bhikkhu yassam yassam³ disāyam viharatī phāsu
yeva viharatī ti

XCIX

1 Atha kho āyasmā Upālī yena Bhagavā ten' upasan
kamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam

¹ omitted by T M

² M la

³ M la, S in full

⁴ S ottāni, omitted by T M,

⁵ T M₆ M₇ °dicāro

⁶ M Ph °mojjo

⁷ M Ph °to

⁸ T M₆ M₇ samv°

⁹ omitted by M M₆

¹⁰ S ābhī°

¹¹ omitted by M₆

¹² omitted by T M₆ M

¹³ omitted by T M₆

nīsidi Ekamantam nīsinnō kho āyasmā Upālī Bhāgavan tam etad vōca 'icchāmi' aham bhante araṇṇe¹ vanapatthāni² pantāni senāsanāni patisevitun³ ti

2 Durabhisaṃbhavāni⁴ kho Upālī araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaram pavivekam durabhiramam ekatte⁵, haranti⁶ maṇṇe mano vanāni samādhim⁷ alabha mānassa bhikkhuno Yo kho Upālī evaṃ vadeyya 'aham samādhim alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevissāmi⁸ ti, tass' etam pātikanikkham samsi dissati vā uppalavissati⁹ vā

3 Seyyathā pi Upālī mahā udakarahado Atha āgaccheyya hatthināgo sattaratano vā attharatano¹⁰ vā Tassa evaṃ assa 'yaṃ nūnāham imam udakarahadam ogāhetvā kanna sandhovicam¹¹ pi khuddam kileyyam, piṭṭhisandhovicam pi khuddam kileyyam, kannasandhovicam pi khuddam kilitvā¹² piṭṭhisandhovicam pi khuddam kilitvā nahātvā¹³ ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmam pakkameyyan¹⁴ ti So tam udakarahadam ogāhetvā kannasandhovicam pi khuddam kileyya, piṭṭhisandhovicam pi khuddam kileyya, kannasandhovicam pi khuddam kilitvā piṭṭhisandhovicam pi khuddam kilitvā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmam pakkameyya Tam kissa hetu? Mahā h' Upālī¹⁵ attabhāvo gambhire gādhā vīdati¹⁶ Atha āgaccheyya saso¹⁷ vā bilāro vā Tassa evaṃ assa 'ko cāham ko ca hatthināgo¹⁸ Yaṃ nūnāham imam udakarahadam ogāhetvā kannasandhovicam pi khuddam kileyyam, piṭṭhisandhovicam pi khuddam

¹ M Ph S araṇṇava°, M Ph pattāni throughout

² M Ph S add hi ³ T ekante, M₆ ekamtena

⁴ T M, viha° ⁵ T inserts alabhamānāni samādhim

⁶ Ph T uppalāpissati, M₇ uppalassati, M uplavissati, M₆ pilāpissati

⁷ M Ph S addhattha°, M, abhatthama°

⁸ Ph °sāmpodhikam, M₆ °sandhovicam throughout, T M₇ mostly

⁹ M Ph kiletvā throughout

¹⁰ S nahātvā, M Ph nhatvā, M, nāh° throughout

¹¹ Ph °yya, then Tam kissa hetu

¹² M Ph S Up° (without h') ¹³ T M₇ vīnāti

¹⁴ M₆ silo

kileyyāṃ, kannasandhovikam pi khuddam kilivā pītthi sandhovikam khuddam kilivā nahātvā ca pivivā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmam pakkameyyan' tī So tam uda karahadam¹ sahasā appatīsamkhāya² pakkhandeyya³ Tass' etam pāṭikankham samsidissatī vā uppilavissatī⁴ vā⁵ Tam kīssa hetu⁶ Paritto h' Upālī⁶ attabhāvo gambhīre gāḍham na vīdatī⁷ Evam eva kho Upālī yo evam vadeyya 'aham samādhim alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthānī pantānī senāsanānī patisevissāmi tī, tass' etam pāṭikankham sam sidissatī vā uppilavissatī⁸ vā

4 Seyyathā pi Upālī daharo kumārī⁹ mando uttāna seyyako sakenī muttakarīsena kīlatī Tam kim maññasī Upālī 'nanvāyam¹⁰ kevalā paripurā bālakhiddā'¹¹ tī² Evam bhante Sa kho so Upālī kumāro apārena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānam paripākam anvāya¹², yānī tānī kumārakānam kilāpanakānī bhavanti, seyyathidam vankam¹³ ghatikam mokkhacikam¹⁴ cingulakam¹⁵ pattā lhakam rathakam dhanukam, tehi kīlatī Tam kim maññasī Upālī 'nanvāyam¹⁶ khiddā purimāya khiddāya¹⁷ abhikkān tatarā ca¹⁷ panītatārā cā' tī² Evam bhante Sa¹⁸ kho¹⁸ so Upālī kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānam¹⁹ paripākam¹⁹ anvāya¹⁹ pañcahi kāmāgunehī samappito samangibhūto paricāreti²⁰ cakkhaviññeyyehī rūpehi itthehi kantehi manāpehi piyarupehi kāmupasam hitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi jivhaviññeyyehi rasehi kāyaviññeyyehi

¹ T adds upasamhitvā, M₆ upasamkamitvā, M₇ upasam yitvā ² M Ph °khā ³ omitted by S

⁴ Ph uppilāvi°, T M₇ uppilāp°, M uplavī°, M₆ omits upp° vā

⁵ M Ph add tī ⁶ M Ph M₆ S Up° (without h')

⁷ T M₇ vīdatī

⁸ Ph uppilāvi°, M uplavī°, T M₆ M₇ uppalāp°

⁹ omitted by M ¹⁰ T nanvayam, M₇ nānvayam

¹¹ M Ph °kilā ¹² T M₇ katvā

¹³ M Ph S vankakam ¹⁴ T mokkhi°, M₆ mokkhatīkam

¹⁵ M Ph cīngu°, T cīgu°, S pingulīkam, M₆ gulakam

¹⁶ M₆ nanvayam, T na tāyam, M₇ nānvayam

¹⁷ omitted by Ph ¹⁸ T ko, M₇ kho

¹⁹ omitted by M₆ ²⁰ T M₇ °vāīeti

phoṭṭhabbhehi itthehi kantehi manāpehi piyarupehi kāmupasamhitehi rajanyehi Tam kim mañña¹ Upāli 'nanvāyam² liddā purimāhi liddāhi abhikkantataiā ca panitataiā cā' ti³ Evam bhante

5 Idha kho pana vo⁴ Upāli Tathāgato loke uppaṇṇa araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavīdu anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanus sānam buddho Bhagavā⁵ So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamanabrahmanim⁶ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti⁷ So dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pari yosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pākāseti Tam dhammam sunāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule pacājito⁸ So tam dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham patilabhati So tena saddhāpatilābhena samannāgato iti patisañcikkhati 'sambādho ghaṭāvāso rajāpatho⁹, abbhokāso pabbajjā, na yidam¹⁰ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekanta paripunnam ekantaparīsuddham sankhalikkhitam brahma cariyam caritum, yaṁ nunāham kesamassum ohāietvā kā sāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabba jeyyan' ti So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhan dham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya appam vā nātuparivattam pahāya mahantam vā nātuparivattam pahāya kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati So evam pabbajito samāno bhikkhunam¹¹ sikkhāsāṇi vasamāpanno pānātipātāni pahāya pānātipātāni paṭivirato hoti, nihatadando nihatasaṭṭha lajjā dayāpanno sabbapānabhutaḥitānukampī viharati Adinnādānam¹² pahāya¹³ adinnādānāni paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyāni dinnapātikankehi athenena sucibhutenā attanā viharati Abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī hoti,

¹ T mamñatha ² M, nanvayam, T na tvam

³ omitted by S ⁴ M adds ti

⁵ T 'niyam ⁶ T M, °sī

⁷ Ph S pacchā° ⁸ Ph raja°, T M rājā°, M rāja°

⁹ T idam ¹⁰ T M, bhikkhū ¹¹ omitted by M₆

ārācārī¹ virato methunā gāmadhammā Musāvādam pahīya
 musāvādā pativirato hoti, saccavādi saccasandho theto
 paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, pisunam² vācam pahīya
 pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra
 akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vī sutvā na⁴ imesam
 akkhātā amusam bhedāya, itī bhinnānam vā sandhātā
 sahitanam vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato sam
 agganandi samaggakaranim⁵ vācam bhāsītā hoti Phari
 sam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, yī sā
 vācā nelā⁶ kannasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayangamā porī bahuja
 nakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathāiupim⁷ vācam bhāsītā hoti
 Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā pativirato hoti
 kālavādi bhutavādi atthavādi⁸ dhammavādi vinayavādi,
 nidhānavatim vācam bhāsītā hoti⁴ kālena sāpadesam pari
 yantavatim atthasamhitam So bijagāmabhutagāmasam
 ā ambhā pativirato hoti Ekabhattiko hoti rattupariato
 virato vikālabhojanā Naccagītavāditavisukadassanā pati
 virato hoti Mālāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsa
 natthānā pativirato hoti Uccāsayanamahāsayanā⁹ pati
 virato hoti¹⁰ Jātaruparajatapattiggahanā pativirato hoti
 Amakadhaññapattiggahanā pativirato hoti Āmakamamsa
 pattiggahanā pativirato hoti Itthikumārīkapattiggahanā¹¹
 pativirato hoti Dāsīdāsapattiggahanā¹² pativirato hoti
 Ajelakapattiggahanā pativirato hoti Kukkutasukarapatti
 ggahanā pativirato hoti Hatthugavassavalavāpattiggahanā⁶
 pativirato⁶ hoti⁶ Khettavatthupattiggahanā pativirato hoti
 Duteyyapahinagamanānuyogā¹³ pativirato hoti Kayavikkayā
 pativirato hoti Tulākutakamsakutamānakutā pativirato

¹ T ācārī, M Ph ānā, Ph āi

² M Ph S pisunā throughout ³ omitted by M Ph

⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁵ Ph T ānī

⁶ omitted by S ⁷ Ph āpī

⁸ omitted by M Ph T M₇ ⁹ T uccasayanā ma°

¹⁰ T M₇ continue Khettavatthu° pati° hoti Amaka
 mamsa° pati° hoti and so on, repeating Khetta° in due place

¹¹ S °kumārīpati°, M₆ puts itthikumara° (sic) after dāsī°

¹² T M₇ omit this phrase

¹³ T °pahināg°, M₆ °pahinānuy°, M Ph M, S °pahina°

hoti Ukkotanaṇaṇcananīkatisāciyogā¹ pativirato² hoti Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa³ ālopaśahasākā⁴ pati-
virato hoti So santuttho hoti kāyapañhārikena⁵ civaarena
kucchipañhārikena pindapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati
samāday' eva pakkamati Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhi sakuno
yena yen' eva deti sapattabhā⁶ ¹⁰5 'va⁶ deti, evam eva
bhikkhu santuttho hoti kāyapañhārikena civaena kucchi-
pañhārikena pindapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati sam-
āday' eva pakkamati So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena
samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavaṇṇasukham patisaṃvedeti

6 So cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti
nānuyyāñjanaggāhi, yatvādhīkaranam enam⁷ cakkhundiyam
asamvutam viharantaṃ abhiṇṇādomanassā pāpakā akusālā
dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvāyāya patipajjati,
rakkhati cakkhundiyam, cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati
Sotena saddam sutvā ghānena gandham ghāyitvā
jivhāya rasam sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā

manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nā
nuyyāñjanaggāhi, yatvādhīkaranam enam manindriyam
asamvutam viharantaṃ abhiṇṇādomanassā pāpakā akusālā
dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvāyāya patipajjati,
rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye samvaram āpajjati So
iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ
avyāsekasukham⁸ patisaṃvedeti

7 So abhikkante patikkante sampajānakā⁹ hoti, ālokite
vilokite sampajānakā⁹ hoti, sammūḍhite⁹ pasāṇite sampa-
jānakā⁹ hoti, sanghātipattacivaradhārane sampajānakā⁹
hoti, asite¹⁰ pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakā⁹ hoti, uccā
rapassāvakamme sampajānakā⁹ hoti, gate thite nisinne
sutte jāgaṇite bhāsīte tunhībhāve sampajānakā⁹ hoti So
iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca

¹ Ph ukkotavañcō ² S °bandavo

³ M Ph °sāha°, T °sahasāvyākārā, M₇ °sahavyākā¹ā, S °sāhasā

⁴ M Ph °pā¹ throughout ⁵ T sapattābhā¹⁰

⁶ T M₆ yeva ⁷ T M₆ etam

⁸ T avyasekkham ⁹ M Ph sammūcite

¹⁰ T omits this phrase

ariyena¹ indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena
satisampajanñena samannāgato vivittam senāsanam bhajati
araññam iukkhamulam pabbatam kandaṃ guṇiguham²
susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam So
araññagato vā rukkhāmulagato vā suññāgāragato vā nīsi
dati pallankam ābhujitva ujum kāyam paṇidhāya³ pari-
mukham satim upatthapetvā So abhijjham loke pahāya
vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittam paṇi
sodheti, vyāpādapadosam⁴ pahāya avyāpannacitto⁴ viharati
sabbapānabhutahitānukampī, vyāpādapadosā⁴ cittam paṇi
sodheti, thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati
ālokaśāññi sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittam paṇi
sodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhātun
vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittam paṇi
sodheti, vicikiccham pahāya tinnavicikicchho viharati akathamkathī
kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittam paṇi
sodheti

8 So⁵ ime pañca nīvaṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese
paññāya dubbalīkarane vivicca⁶ eva kāmehi vivicca akusa
lehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham
pathamam⁶ jhānam⁶ upasampajja viharati Tam līn
maññasi Upālī ‘nanvāyam⁷ vihāro purimehi⁸ viharēhi⁸
abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā’ ti? Evam bhante Imam
pi kho Upālī mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassa-
mānā⁹ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevanti,
no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

9 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vū
pasamā¹⁰ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati Tam
kim maññasi Upālī ‘nanvāyam¹¹ vihāro purimehi¹² viharēhi¹²
abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā’ ti? Evam bhante Imam
pi kho Upālī mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā

¹ M Ph °guham ² M Ph ābhujj°

³ T M₆ M₇ pan° ⁴ T vya° and avya°

⁵ omitted by T M₇

⁶ T M₆ M₇ °majjh° and likewise in every similar case

⁷ T na vāyam

⁸ T M₆ M₇ purimāhi (T °mā) khuddāhi

⁹ T M₆ M₇ samph° always ¹⁰ M pa

¹¹ T M₇ nanvāyam ¹² T M₆ M °mena °rena

aranne vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

10 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu pītiyā ca viñgā¹ tatiyā jhānam upasampajja viharati Tam kim maññasi Upālī 'nanvāyam² vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā' ti? Evam bhante Imam pi kho Upālī mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

11 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā³ catuttham jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati Tam kim maññasi Upālī 'nanvāyam² vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā' ti? Evam bhante Imam pi kho mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

12 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu sabbaso rupasaññānam samatikkamā⁵ patighasaññānam atthangamā⁶ nānattasāññānam amanasikārā⁷ 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati Tam kim maññasi Upālī 'nanvāyam vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā' ti? Evam bhante Imam pi kho Upālī mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

13 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati^{pe}⁷ sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati³ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'santam⁸ etam panitam etan'

¹ M pa ² T M₇ nanvāyam ³ M la

⁴ M continues la, Ph pa || Puna ⁵ T 'kkammā

⁶ T M₆ M₇ atthag^o

⁷ M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

⁸ T natthi kiñci ti, M₇ only natthi, M₆ omits the words between inverted commas

tī nevaśāññānāsāññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Tam
 im maññasī Upālī 'nanvāyam¹ viharo purimehi viharēhi
 bhikkantaturo ca panitataro cī² tī? Evam bhante Imam
 pi kho Upālī mama sīvalī attani dhammam sampassamānī³
 araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevanti no ca
 kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

14 Punā ca paṇam Upālī bhikkhu sabbaso nevaśāññā
 nāsāññāyatanam samatikkamma sanñāvedayitunmodham
 upasampajja viharatī, paññāya c'assa disvā āsava paṇi khinī
 honti Tam kim maññasī Upālī 'nanvāyam¹ viharo puri
 mehi viharēhi bhikkantataro ca panitataro cī² tī? Evam
 bhante Imam pi kho Upālī mama sāvakā attani dhammam
 sampassamānā³ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni
 patisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

Ingha tvam Upālī sanghe viharāhi⁴, sanghe⁴ te⁴ viharato
 phāsu⁵ bhavissatī tī

C

1 Dasa yime⁶ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo
 aṭṭham sacchikātum Katame dasa²

2 Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham maḍḍham
 palāsam⁷ issam macchariyam mānam

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme appahāya abhabbo
 aṭṭham sacchikātum⁸

3 Dasa⁹ yime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo aṭṭ
 hattam sacchikātum Katame dasa²

4 Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham maḍḍham
 palāsam issam¹⁰ macchariyam mānam

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme pahāya bhabbo aṭṭ
 hattam sacchikātum tī

¹ T M₇ nanvāyam ² M here samph°

³ T here samp, M samph°

⁴ omitted by T, M₆ M₇ omit only te

⁵ T M₆ M₇ °sum ⁶ M₆ ime ⁷ T M₆ M, pur

⁸ S adds tī ⁹ Ph only has Ime and so on

¹⁰ M₇ iccham

Upāsakavaggo¹ dasamo²

Tatī³ uddānam

Kāma⁴bhogi⁴ ve⁵am⁵ ditthi⁶ Vajjiya⁷ Utti⁸yā⁸ ubho⁹

Kokanudo¹⁰ āhuniyo¹¹ thei¹⁰ Upāli abhabbo¹² ti¹⁴

Duti¹⁵yapannāsako¹⁵ nitthito¹⁶

CI

1 Tisso¹⁷ bhikkhave samanasaññā bhāvitā bahulikātā
satta dhamme paṇipuenti Katamā tisso²

2 Vevanniyamhi yjhupagato, parapatibaddhā¹⁸ me jivi
kā¹⁹, añño me ākappo kaṇaṇiyo ti²⁰

Imā l ho bhikkhave tisso samanasaññā bhāvitā bahulikātā
satta dhamme paṇipurenti Katame satta²

3 Niccam²¹ satatakāri hoti satatavutti²² sīlesu, anabhi
jjhālu hoti, avyāpajjho²³ hoti, anati²⁴māni hoti, sikkhākāmo

¹ M Upāli°, Ph Vaggo ² M Ph S pañcamo

³ M Ph S tass'

⁴ M Ph bhogi, T kodho, M₆ M kodha

⁵ M bhayam, T ve, M₇ vo, *omitted by* M₆

⁶ M kīmditthiko, T M₆ M₇ *add* ca

⁷ Ph T M₆ Vajji, M sabbam garahi

⁸ M Ph °yo, T M₆ M₇ °ko ⁹ Ph T M₆ M₇ ca

¹⁰ M₇ Kocakanado, T Katado, *omitted by* M₆

¹¹ M M₆ °neyyo, Ph *adds* ca, T Punniye, M₇ Punniyo

¹² Ph *adds* ca ¹³ Ph bhabbena cā, T M₆ M₇ *add* navā

¹⁴ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇ S

¹⁵ Ph °kam, T M₆ M₇ pannāsakam

¹⁶ Ph °tam dutiyam, S dutiyo, *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

¹⁷ M T M₆ M *add* imā

¹⁸ M Ph °bandhā ¹⁹ Ph °tā

²⁰ *omitted by* S ²¹ *omitted by* M

²² M santatha°, M₆ samtata° *both times*, M₇ santa° and
santata° ²³ T avya'

hoti, idam atthan ti 'ssa¹ hoti jvītaparikkhāresu, āradḍha
vīriyo ca² viharati

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samanasaññā bhāvitā bahulī atā
ime satta dhamme paṇipurenti ti

CII

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave bojjhangā bhāvitā bahulīkatā
tisso vijjā paṇipurenti Katame satta?

2 Satisambojjhango, dhūmmavīcayasambojjhango, vīriya
sambojjhango, pītisambojjhango, passaddhisambojjhango,
samādhisambojjhango, upekkhāsambojjhango

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhangā bhāvitā bahulī atā
tisso vijjā paṇipurenti Katamā tisso?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihītam pubbenivāsam
anussarati seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo⁴
pe⁵ iti sākāram sa uddesam anekavihītam pubbeni
vāsam anussarati Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkā
tamānusikena⁶ pe⁷ yathākkammupage sa⁸te pajā
nāti Āsavānam khīyā pe⁸ sacchikatvā upasam
pajja viharati

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhangā bhāvitā bahulī atā
imā tisso vijjā paṇipurenti ti

CIII

1 Micchattam bhikkhave āgama virāḍhanā hoti, no
ārāḍhanā Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave micchattam āgama
virāḍhanā hoti, no ārāḍhanā?

2 Micchāditthikassa bhikkhave micchāsankappo pahoti
Micchāsankappassa micchāvācā pahoti Micchāvācassa

¹ Ph S icc attham ti ssa (Ph hi'ssa), T icchatatan ti
'ssa, M₆ icchantam ti 'ssa, M₇ icchattam ti 'ssa

² omitted by S ³ M Ph S upekkhā^o

⁴ M Ph add tisso pi jātiyo ⁵ M l₁, omitted by Ph

⁶ M Ph 'nussakena T M₆ M₇ only atikka

⁷ M pa, omitted by Ph

⁸ M l₁, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

micchāḷammanto pahoti Micchāḷammantissa micchā ājivo pahoti Micchā ājivassa micchāṇīyīmo pahoti Micchāṇīyāmassa micchāsati pahoti Micchāsattissa micchāsamādhī pahoti Micchāsamādhissa micchāñānam pahoti Micchāñānassa¹ micchāvimutti pahoti

Evam kho bhikkhave micchattam āgammā virāḍhanā hoti no virāḍhanā

3 Sammattam bhikkhave āgammā virāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave sammattam āgammā virāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā?

4 Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave sammāsankappo pahoti Sammāsankappassa sammāṇācī pahoti Sammāṇācassa sammākammananto pahoti Sammākammantassa sammā ājivo pahoti Sammā ājivissa sammāṇīyāmo pahoti Sammāṇīyāmassa sammāṇīyāmassa sammāsati pahoti Sammāsattissa sammāsamādhī pahoti Sammāsamādhissa sammāñānam pahoti Sammāñānassa sammāvimutti pahoti

Evam kho bhikkhave sammattam āgammā virāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā ti

CIV

1 Micchāditthikassa bhikkhave puṇisapuggalassa micchā sankappassa micchāṇācassa micchāḷammantassa micchā ājivassa micchāṇīyāmassa micchāsattissa micchāsamādhissa micchāñānassa² micchāvimuttissa³ yaṇ c'eva³ kṛtyakammam yathāditthisamattam samādinna⁴ yaṇ ca vacikammam

yaṇ ca manokammam yathāditthisamattam samādinna⁴ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhī ye ca sankhārā, sabbe te dhammā anitthāya akantāya amanāpīya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti Tam kissa hetu⁵? Ditthi hi⁵ bhikkhave pāpikā

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nimbabijam vā kosātakibijam⁶ vā tittakalābubijam⁷ vā allāya pathaviyā⁸ nikkhittam, yaṇ

¹ T M₇ ñānissa ² T M S ñānissa ³ M Ph ca

⁴ M₆ S °dinnam *throughout*, T M₇ °dinnam *and* °dinnam

⁵ M Ph hi 'ssa ⁶ S °ta°, M Ph *omit* ko° vā

⁷ S °kalā° ⁸ T °yam

c'eva¹ pathaviyasam upādiyati yañ ca āporiasam upādiyati, sabban tam tikkattāya² katul attāya asītattāya samvattati Tam kissa hetu³ Byam hī⁴ bhikkhave pāpakam Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchādittikassa purisapuggalassa micchāsankappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā ājivassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchāsamādhissa micchāñānassa⁵ micchāvimuttissa jan c'eva kāyakammam yathādittisamattam samādinnam yañ ca vacikammam⁶ yañ⁷ ca manokammam yathādittisamattam samādinnam yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca sankhārā, sabbe te dhammā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya dukkhāya samvattanti Tam kissa hetu⁸ Dittī hī⁹ bhikkhave pāpikā

3 Sammādittikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa sammā sankappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa sammā ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatissa sammāsamādhissa sammāñānassa sammāvimuttissa yañ c'eva kāyakammam yathādittisamattam samādinnam, yañ ca vacikammam yathādittisamattam samādinnam yañ ca manokammam yathādittisamattam samādinnam yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca sankhārā, sabbe te dhammā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti Tam kissa hetu¹⁰ Dittī hī¹¹ bhikkhave bhaddikā

4 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ucchubijam vā sālībijam vā muddikabijam¹² vā allāya pathaviyā nikkhattam, yañ c'eva¹³ pathaviyasam upādiyati yañ ca āporiasam upādiyati, sabban tam sātattīya madhurattāya asecanakattāya samvattati Tam kissa hetu¹⁴ Byam hī bhikkhave bhaddakam¹⁵ Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammādittikassa purisapuggalassa¹⁶ sammāsankappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa

¹ T tikkattāya ² omitted by T M₆ M₇

³ T M₆ M₇ S ñānissa throughout

⁴ T M₆ M₇ in full

⁵ T M₇ omit yañ ca ⁶ dinnam

⁷ M Ph hī 'ssa ⁸ M Ph. 'kā

⁹ M Ph S ca ¹⁰ M₆ S bhaddikam

¹¹ M pa || sammāvimuttissa

sammā ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsattissa sammāsa
mādhissa sammāñānassa sammāvimuttissa yañ c'eva kīya
kammam yathāditthīsamattam samādinnaṃ yañ ca vaci
kammam yañ ca manokammam yathāditthīsamattam
samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi
ye ca sankhārā, sabbe te dhammā itthāya kantāya manā
pāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti Tam lissa hetu¹ Dittthi
hi² bhikkhave bhaddikā ti

CV

1 Avijjā bhikkhave pubbangamā akusalānam dhammā
nam samāpattiya² anvad² eva² ahīkam anottappaṃ Avijjā
gatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno³ micchāditthi pahoti
Micchāditthikassa⁴ micchāsankappo pahoti Micchāsankap
passa micchāvācā pahoti Micchāvācassa micchākammanto
pahoti Micchākammantassa micchā ājivo pahoti Micchā
ājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti Micchāvāyāmassa micchā
sati pahoti Micchāsattissa micchāsamādhī pahoti Micchā
samādhissa micchāñānam pahoti Micchāñānassa micchā
vimutti pahoti

2 Vijjā⁵ bhikkhave pubbangamā kusalānam dhammānam
samāpattiya² anvad eva hīottappaṃ Vijjāgatassa bhikkhave
viddasuno⁶ sammāditthi pahoti Sammāditthikassa⁴ sam
māsankappo pahoti Sammāsankappaassa sammāvācā pahoti
Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti Sammākamman
tassa sammā ājivo pahoti Sammā ājivassa sammāvāyāmo
pahoti Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti Sammāsa
tissa sammāsamādhī pahoti Sammāsamādhissa sammāñā
nam pahoti Sammāñānassa sammāvimutti pahoti

¹ M Ph hi 'ssa

² T M₆ M₇ anu d eva

³ M avindasuno

⁴ T M₆ M₇ 'ditthissa

⁵ T M₆ M₇ add ca kho

⁶ M vinda^o

C VI

1 Dasa yimāni bhikkhave nijjaravatthuni¹ Katamāni dasa?

2 Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave micchādittthi nujjinnā hoti, ye ca micchādittthipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nujjinnā honti, sammāditthi paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāsānappassa bhikkhave micchāsānappo nujjinno hoti, ye ca micchāsānappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nujjinnā honti, sammāsānappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchā vācā nujjinnā hoti, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nujjinnā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammākamantassa bhikkhave micchā kammanto nujjinno hoti, ye ca micchākammāntapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nujjinnā honti, sammākammāntapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāñivassassa bhikkhave micchā ñivo nujjinno hoti, ye ca micchāñivapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nujjinnā honti, sammāñivapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo nujjinno hoti, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nujjinnā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāsa tissa bhikkhave micchāsati nujjinnā hoti, ye ca micchāsati paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nujjinnā honti, sammāsati paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhī nujjinno hoti, ye ca micchāsamādhīpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nujjinnā honti, sammāsamādhīpaccayā ca aneke

¹ Ph T M₆ M₇ nijjarā°

kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripuṃṇam gacchanti Sammāñānassa
 bhikkhave micchāñāṇam nujjinnam hoti, ye ca micchāñā
 nupaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,
 te c'assa nujjinnā honti, sammāñānapaccayā ca aneke
 kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripuṃṇam gacchanti Sammāvi
 muttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti nujjinnā hoti, ye ca
 micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā
 sambhavanti, te c'assa nujjinnā honti Sammāvimuttipaccayā
 ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripuṃṇam gacchanti

Imāni l'ho bhikkhave dasa nujjaiavatthuni ti

CVII

1 Atthi bhikkhave dakkhimesu janapadesu dhovanam¹
 nīma Tattha hoti unnam pi pānam pi khajjam² pi²
 bhojjam pi leyyam pi peyyam³ pi³ naccam pi gitam pi
 vādītam pi Atth' etam bhikkhave dhovanam⁴, netim
 natthi ti vadīmi Tañ ca kho etam bhikkhave dhovanam
 hinam gammam pothujjanikam⁵ anariyam anattasamhitam
 na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na
 abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati⁶
 Ahañ⁷ ca' kho' bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam desissāmī⁸,
 yam dhovanam ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upa
 samāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati, yam
 dhovanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā paṇimuccanti
 jātidhammā sattā jāyā paṇimuccanti, maraṇadhammā
 sattā maṇanena paṇimuccanti sokaparidevadukkhadoma
 nassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu
 piyāsehi paṇimuccanti Tam sunātha sādhuṃ manasā
 kaṇṭha, bhāssissāmī ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhu
 Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Katamañ ca tam³ bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam, yam⁹
 dhovanam⁹ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya

¹ M₆ M, dhop°, T yepanam ² omitted by Ph

³ omitted by M Ph ⁴ T M₆ M₇ dhop° throughout

⁵ T °tam ⁶ Ph continues yam dho° āgamma

⁷ M atthi ⁸ omitted by M ⁹ omitted by S

abhinñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatī, yaṃ dhova
nam āgammā jātīdhammā sattā jātīyā parimuccanti jai¹
dhammā sattā jaiāya parimuccanti, maianadhammā sattā
maianena parimuccanti, sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupā-
yāsadhammā sattā sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi
parimuccanti²

3 Sammāditthilassa bhikkhave micchādītthi niddhotā
hoti, ye ca micchādītthipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā
dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotā hoti, sammā
dītthipaccayī cā³ ane ke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim
gacchanti Sammāsankappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṇḍ appo
niddhoto hoti pe² sammāvācassa bhikkhave
micchāsaṇḍā niddhotā hoti sammākammantassa bhik
khave micchāsaṇḍamanto niddhoto hoti sammā ājivassa
bhikkhave micchā ājivo niddhoto hoti sammāvāyāmassa
bhikkhave micchā āyāmo niddhoto hoti sammāsatissa
bhikkhave micchāsatī niddhotā hoti sammāsamādhussa
bhikkhave micchāsamādhī niddhoto hoti sammāñānassa
bhikkhave micchāñānam niddhotam hoti sammāvi
muttisā bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhotī hoti ye cā
micchāvimuttiṇḍ paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā
sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotī hoti, sammāvimuttiṇḍ paccayī
cā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti

4 Idam kho tam bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam, yaṃ⁴
dhovanam⁴ ekantanibbidhīya vaṇāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya
abhinñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatī, yaṃ dhova
nam āgammā jātīdhammā sattā jātīyā parimuccanti, jaiā
dhammā sattā jaiāya parimuccanti, maianadhammā sattā
maianena parimuccanti sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupā-
yāsadhammā satīā sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi
parimuccanti tī⁵

¹ omitted by T M₇ S

² M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

³ T M₆ M₇ pe

⁴ omitted by M Ph S

⁵ omitted by M₆

CVIII

1 Tikicchakā bhikkhave virecanam denti pitṭhasamuttanā
 nānam pi bhādhānam patighātāya semhasamutthānānam
 pi ābhādhānam patighātāya vātasamutthānānam pi ābhādhā
 nam patighātāya Atth' etam bhikkhave virecanam, n'etam
 natthi ti vadāmi Tañ ca kho etam¹ bhikkhave virecanam
 sampajjati pi vipajjati pi Ahñ ca kho bhikkhave ariyam
 virecanam desissāmi, yam virecanam sampajjati yeva² no
 vipajjati, yam virecanam āgama jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā
 paṇimuccanti, jāṇādhhammā sattā jāṇāya paṇimuccanti, ma
 ranādhhammā sattā maranena paṇimuccanti, sokaparideva
 dukkhadomanassupāyāsādhhammā sattā sokaparideva dukkha
 domanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccanti Tam sunātha sādhu kam
 manasikūtotha, bhāsisāmi ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho te
 bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Katvamañ ca tam bhikkhave ariyam virecanam, yam³
 virecanam sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati, yam virecanam
 āgama jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā paṇimuccanti, jāṇādhhammā
 sattā jāṇāya paṇimuccanti, maranādhhammā sattā maranena
 paṇimuccanti, sokaparideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsādhhammā
 sattā sokaparideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccanti⁵

3 Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave micchādittthi virittā⁶ hoti,
 ye ca micchādittthipaccayā aneke pāpakā alusalā dhammā
 sambhavanti, te c'assa virittā honti, sammāditthipaccayā
 ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti
 Sammāsankappassa bhikkhave micchāsankappo viritto hoti

⁶ sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā virittā hoti
 sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto viritto hoti
 sammā ājivassa bhikkhave micchā ājivo viritto hoti
 sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo viritto hoti
 sammāsattissa bhikkhave micchāsattā virittā hoti

¹ T M₆ M₇ evam ² T M₆ M₇ c'eva

³ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇ S

⁴ Ph m eva, T M₆ M₇ c'eva

⁵ T M₆ M₇ virittā, S virittā throughout ⁶ M la

sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhī vūitto hoti
 sammāñānassa bhikkhave micchāñīnam vūittam hoti
 sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti vūittā hoti,
 ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā nel e pāpakā akusalā dhammā
 sambhavanti, te c'assī vūittā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā
 ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpūripūrim gacchanti

4 Idam kho tam bhikkhave ariyam vīcecanam, yaṃ¹
 vīcecanam¹ sampajjati yeva² no vipajjati, yaṃ vīcecanam
 āgammā jātīdhammā sattī jātīyā paṇimuccanti jaiādhammā
 sattā jarīya paṇimuccanti, maranadhammā sattā maranena
 paṇimuccanti, sokapariḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā
 sattī sokapariḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccan
 ti ti⁴

CIX

1 Tikicchakā bhikkhave vamanam denti pittasamutthā
 nānam pi ābādhānam paṭighātāya semhasamutthīnīnam pi
 ābādhānam paṭighātāya vitasamutthīnīnam pi ībādhānam
 paṭighātāya Atth' etam bhikkhave vamanam n'etam natthi
 ti vadāmi Tañ ca lho etam bhikkhave vamanam sū
 pajjati pi vipajjati pi Ahañ ca lho⁵ bhikkhave ariyam
 vamanam desissāmi, yaṃ vamanam sampajjati yeva⁶ no
 vipajjati, yaṃ vamanam āgammā jātīdhammā sattā jātīyā
 paṇimuccanti, jaiādhammā sattā jarīya paṇimuccanti,
 maranadhammā sattā maranena paṇimuccanti, sokapari
 devadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokapariḍeva
 dukkhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccanti Tam sunītha⁷
 pe⁸

2 Katamañ ca tam bhikkhave ariyam vamanam, yaṃ⁹
 vamanam⁹ sampajjati yeva⁶ no vipajjati, yaṃ vamanam
 āgammā jātīdhammā sattā jātīyā paṇimuccanti pe¹⁰

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ² T M₆ M₇ c'eva

³ M pa || sokā° pari° ⁴ M Ph omitt ti

⁵ S adds tam ⁶ Ph m eva, T M₆ M c'eva

⁷ T M₇ add sādho° manasī° ⁸ M pa, omitted by Ph S

⁹ omitted by Ph M₆ S ¹⁰ M la, Ph pa

sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā¹ sattī^f soka paṇḍevaduḥhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccanti²

3 Sammāditthiḥassa bhikkhavo micchāditthiḥ vantā hoti, ye ca micchāditthipaccayā aneke pāpikā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammāditthipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāpūpūṇi gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhavo micchāsaṅkappo vanto hoti

² sammāvācassa bhikkhavo micchāvācā vantā hoti sammākammanassa bhikkhavo micchākammananto vanto hoti

sammā ājivassa bhikkhavo micchā ājivo vanto hoti sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhavo micchāvāyāmo vanto hoti sammāsatissa bhikkhavo micchāsatī vantā hoti sammāsamādhissa bhikkhavo micchāsamādhī vanto hoti sammāñāṇassa bhikkhavo micchāñāṇam vantan hoti sammāvimuttissa bhikkhavo micchāvimutti vantā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttiḥ paccayā aneke pāpikā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammāvimuttiḥ paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāpūpūṇi gacchanti

4 Idam kho tam bhikkhavo ariyam vamanam, yam³ va manam³ sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati, yam vamanam āgama jātudhammā sattī jātiyā paṇimuccanti, jātādhammā⁵ pe⁵ sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā⁶ sattā⁶ sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccanti ti

CX

1 Dasa yime bhikkhavo niddhamaniyā dhammā Kāṭame dasa²

2 Sammāditthikassa bhikkhavo micchāditthiḥ niddhantā hoti, ye ca micchāditthipaccayā aneke pāpikā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhantā honti, sammā ditthipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāpūpūṇi

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ² M pa

³ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇ S

⁴ Ph m eva, T M₆ M₇ c'eva

⁵ M pa, Ph S in full ⁶ omitted by M

gacchanti¹ Sammāsankappassa bhikkhave micchāsankappo
 niddhanto hoti² sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā
 niddhantī hoti³ sammā ammantassa bhikkhave micchā-
 kammanto niddhanto hoti⁴ sammā ājīvassa bhikkhave
 micchā ājivo niddhanto hoti⁵ sammāvāyāmassa bhik-
 khave micchāvāyāmo niddhanto hoti⁶ sammāsatisa
 bhikkhave micchāsati niddhantā hoti⁷ sammāsamādhissa
 bhikkhave micchāsamādhī niddhanto hoti⁸ sammāñā-
 nassa bhikkhave micchāñānam niddhantū hoti⁹ sam-
 māvīmuttissa bhikkhave micchāvīmutti niddhantā hoti¹⁰ je-
 ca micchāvīmuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā
 sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhantā honti, sammāvīmuttipac-
 cayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti
 Ime kho bhikkhave dīsa niddhamanīyā dhammā ti

CXI

1 Atha kho aññataṃ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
 sankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantū abhivādetvā ekam
 antū nīsidī Ekamantū nisinno kho so² bhikkhu Bhā-
 gavantam etad avoca 'asekho asekho ti bhante vuccatī
 Kittivātā nu kho bhante bhikkhu asekho hoti' ti³

2 Idha bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu⁵ asekhāya sammāditthiyā sam-
 annāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsankappena samannāgato
 hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena
 sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā
 ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena sam-
 annāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti,
 asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena
 sammāñānena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvīmuttiyā⁶
 samannāgato hoti

Evam kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu⁸ asekho hoti ti

¹ M pa ² omitted by T M₇

³ omitted by M Ph ⁴ T M₇ bhikkhave

⁵ M bhikkhussa, omitted by Ph M₆ S

⁶ T °sati, as in the next Sutta, till °vīmutti, where it has
 °ttiya samannā° and so on

T M₆ M₇ bhikkhave ⁸ omitted by Ph S

CXII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave asekhiyā dhammā Katame dasa²

2 Asekhā sammāditthi, asekho sammāsankappo, asekhā sammāvācā, asekho sammākammanto, asekho sammā ājivo asekho sammāvāyāmo, asekhā sammāsati, asekho sammā samādhī, asekhā sammāñānam, asekhā sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa asekhiyā dhammā ti

Samanasaññāvaggo pathamo

Tass' uddānam²

Saññā³ bojjhangā micchattam bījam⁴ vijjāya⁵ nījjā⁶
Dhovanan⁷ ca⁸ tikicchā ca⁸ niddhamanam⁹ dve¹⁰ asekhā¹¹ ti

CXIII

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto¹² ca, dhammo¹³ ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anatto¹⁴ ca, dhammañ⁵ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjītabbam Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca²

2 Micchāditthi micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchā kammanto micchā ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchā samādhī micchāñānam micchāvimutti

¹ Ph T M₆ M₇ Vaggo

² T M₆ M₇ omit tass' udd^o and the udd^o itself

³ S samanasaññā ⁴ omitted by Ph S

⁵ Ph vijjā hoti, S upavijjaya ⁶ M 'īam, S vijjānam

⁷ M 'nam, S 'nati^o ⁸ omitted by M S

⁹ M vamanam niddh^o, Ph 'na, S 'mena

¹⁰ omitted by Ph ¹¹ Ph asekhiyā, S cā

¹² T M₇ na attho, Ph dhammo ¹³ Ph anatto

¹⁴ Ph T M dhammañ ¹⁵ Ph T M₇ anatto

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca Ka
tamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3 Sammāditthī sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākam
manto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī
sammāñānam sammāvimutti

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca

4 Adhammo¹ ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca,
dhammo ca² vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā
anattan ca, dhamman ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo
yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban ti itī yan tam vuttam,
idam etam paticca vuttan ti

CXIV

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto
ca vedītabbo attho ca adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca,
anattan ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,
tathā patipajjitabban Kīamo ca bhikkhave adhammo
katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, kīamo ca attho?

2 Micchāditthī bhikkhave adhammo sammāditthī
dhammo, ye ca micchāditthipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusālā
dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto sammāditthipaccayā
ca aneke kusālā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti,
ayam attho Micchāsankappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-
sankappo dhammo, ye ca micchāsankappapaccayā aneke
pāpakā akusālā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto,
sammāsankappapaccayā ca aneke kusālā dhammā bhāva-
nāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāvācā bhikkhave
adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā
aneke pāpakā akusālā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto,
sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusālā dhammā bhāvanāpāri-
purim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchākammanto bhikkhave
adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo, ye ca micchākam
mantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusālā dhammā sambhavanti

¹ M Ph *omī* Adh° attho ca

² T M₆ M *add* bhikkhave

³ M₆ *then has* ca attho ca (*all*)

ayam anatto, sammakammantapaccayī ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchā ājivo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā ājivo dhammo, ye ca micchā ājivapaccayī aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammā ājivapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāvāyāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā vāyāmo dhammo, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo, sammā sati dhammo, ye ca micchāsati paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāsati paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāsamādhī bhikkhave adhammo, sammā samādhī dhammo, ye ca micchāsamādhī paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammā samāsamādhī paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāñānam bhikkhave adhammo, sammā ñānam dhammo, ye ca micchāñānapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāñānapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammā vimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimutti paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāvimutti paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho

3 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvī dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban ti iti yañ tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttan ti

CXV

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhamman ca viditvī dhamman ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,

tathā patipajjītabban' tī Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato² utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavāsi

2 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi Idam kho no³ āvuso³ Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajīvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave ve dītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjītabban' tī Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddīthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā tī⁴ Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam etad ahoṣi Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva sīmananto sambhāvito ca vinūnam sabrahmacārinam pīhoti c'āyasmā⁵ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddīthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yan nūna mayam yenāvasmā Ānando ten' upāsankameyyīma⁶, upāsankamīvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham puccheyyāma⁷ Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vjālarissatī⁸ tathā nam dhīressimī⁹ tī

3 Atha kho te bhikkhu yenāvasmā Ānando ten' upāsankamīsu, upāsankamīvā āyasmatā Ānandenā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanīyam kītham sāḷāmyam⁸ vītisāietvā ekamantam nisīdīmsu Ekamantam nisīnnā kho te bhikkhu āyasmantam Anandam etad avocum Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajīvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittho adhammo ca bhikkhave⁹ vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjītabban' tī Tesam no āvuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā

¹ M S vatvāna, Ph vatvā ca

T M₇ add athāpāram

T panāv°, M₇ omits no

⁴ S āy° ⁵ T °yyama

⁶ T vya°

⁷ M Ph °yyāmā

⁸ M Ph sāḷa°

⁹ M pa || tathā patī°

samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave' veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, viddhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabbam' ti Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā² ti³ Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad aho si Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññunam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasmā³ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa⁴ vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yan nuna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasankameyyāma⁵, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham puccheyyāma⁶ Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākarissati⁷, tathā nam dhāressāmā⁸ ti Vibhajati⁹ āyasmā Ānando ti¹⁰

4 Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārā pariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa titthato¹¹ sāravato atikkamm'¹² eva¹³ mulam atikkamma¹⁴ khandham sākāpalāse¹⁵ sārā pariyesitabbam maññeyya, evam sam padam idam Āyasmantānam Satthari sammukhībhute tam Bhagavantam atisitvā¹⁶ amhe etam attham patipucchitabbam maññetha¹⁷ So h'āvuso¹⁸ Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati cakkhubhuto ñānabhuto dhammabhuto brahmabhuto vattā pavattā atthassa nimmetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī¹⁹ Tathāgato So c'eva pan' etassa kālo aho si, yam tumhe Bhagavantam yeva upasankamitvā

¹ M pa || tathā pati° ² T °yya ³ S āy°

⁴ Ph °bhajitassa ⁵ T °yyama, Ph S °missāma

⁶ T °yyama, M pati° ⁷ T vya° *throughout*

⁸ T °yyamā, M₆ M₇ °yyāmā, M °rissāmā

⁹ M Ph °tu ¹⁰ *omitted by Ph*

¹¹ T M₇ thito, M₆ titthito ¹² M °kkam'

¹³ T ca ¹⁴ M T °kkama ¹⁵ Ph °sam

¹⁶ M Ph °kkamitvā

¹⁷ M₆ mamñeyyātha, M Ph S maññatha

¹⁸ T M₇ S āv°, Ph *only hi* ¹⁹ M Ph S °sāmī *throughout*

etam¹ attham puccheyyātha² Yathā vo³ Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyātha⁴ ti

5 Addhāvuso⁵ Ānanda Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati cakkhubhuto nānabhuto dhammabhuto brahmabhuto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato So c'eva pan' etassa⁶ kālo ahoṣi, yam mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasankamitvā etam⁷ attham puccheyyāma⁸ Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyāma Api cāyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññunam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasmā⁹ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa¹⁰ vitthārena attham vibhajitum Vibhajat' āyasmā Ānando agarukamitvā¹¹ ti

6 Tena h'āvuso¹² sunātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca Yam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban' ti Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho²

7 Micchādittḥi āvuso adhammo, sammādittḥi dhammo, ye ca micchādittḥipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammādittḥipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāṇipurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāsankappo āvuso adhammo, sammāsankappo dhammo
pe¹ micchāvācā āvuso adhammo, sammāvācā

¹ M S ekam ² T 'yyatha

³ Ph T M₆ M S no ⁴ T 'yyathā, and so always

⁵ T M, āv^o ⁶ T assa, M₆ M, tassa

⁷ T ekam ⁸ T 'yyama, and so always ⁹ T āy^o

¹⁰ Ph 'bhajitassa

¹¹ M Ph S 'katvā, T M, agarukam (T 'tam) karitvā

¹² T M₆ M, āv^o ¹³ omitted by M Ph S

dhammo micchākammanto āvuso adhammo, sammā
 kammanto dhammo micchā ājivo āvuso adhammo,
 sammā ājivo dhammo micchāvāyāmo āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvāyāmo dhammo micchāsamādhī āvuso adhammo,
 sammāsamādhī dhammo micchāñānam āvuso adhammo,
 sammāñānam dhammo micchāvimutti āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sam
 māvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpārī
 purim gacchanti, ayam attho Yam¹ kho no āvuso Bhagavā
 samkhittena uddesam uddisvā vitthārena attham avibha
 jtvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavitto 'adhammo ca bhikkhave
 veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto² ca veditabbo attho ca,
 adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā
 atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā patipajjitabban'
 ti, massa kho aham³ āvuso Bhagavatā samkhittena udde
 sassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam
 vitthārena attham ājānāmi⁴ Ākankhamānā ca pana tumhe
 āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasankamtvā etam attham
 puccheyyātha⁵ Yathā vo⁶ Bhagavā vyākaroti⁷, tathā nam
 dhāreyyāthā ti 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato
 Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsana
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamtvā Bhaga
 vantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu Ekamantam
 nisinnā kho te bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocum —

8 Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam
 uddisvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsana vihā
 ram pavitto 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo'
 ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā
 dhamañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo
 yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban' ti Tesam no bhante
 amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi Idam
 kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisvā

¹ M ayam ² M la || tathā pati° ³ omitted by T

⁴ T M₆ M₇ aj° ⁵ M pati°

⁶ T M₆ M₇ S no, M kho ⁷ S °kaṇeyya

⁸ M pa || tathā pati°

vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittho
 ‘adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo’¹ ca, anatto
 ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ
 ca anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā
 attho, tathā patipajjītabban’ ti Ko nu kho imassa Bha
 gavatā samkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham
 avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā ti² Tesam no
 bhante amhākam etad aho si Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando
 Satthu c’eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññunam sabrah
 macārīnam, pahoti cāyasmā³ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā
 samkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham av
 bhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yan nuna mayam
 yenāyasmā Ānando ten’ upasankameyyāma upasankamitvā
 āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham puccheyyāma Yathā
 no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati, tathā nam dhāressāmā⁴
 ti Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando ten’ upa
 sankamimhā⁵, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam
 attham apucchimhā⁶ Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānan
 dena imehi ālānehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho
 suvibhatto ti

9 Sīdhu sādhu bhikkhave, pandito bhikkhave Ānando
 mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando, mam ce pi tumhe bhikkhave
 upasankamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha, aham pi c’etam⁶
 evam eva⁷ vyākareyyam Yathā tam Ānandena vyākatam,
 eso c’eva⁸ tassa⁸ attho, evaṃ ca nam dhāreyyātha ti

CXVI

1 Atha kho Ajito⁹ paṇibbājako yena Bhagavā ten’
 upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi,
 sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam¹⁰ vitisāretvā ekamantam

¹ M pa || tathā pati^o ² S āy^o S °reyyāma

⁴ M_o °mimha, T °mamha ⁵ M₆ °ha, T āpucchimha

⁶ M Ph ca tam, T M₇ add attham ⁷ T evam

⁸ T M₇ cetissa, M₆ c’ev’etassa

⁹ Ph Ajino *throughout* S Ajino, T Ajito, M₆ ājivako,
 M₇ ājiviko ¹⁰ M Ph sārā^o

nīsidi Ekamantam nisinno kho Ajito¹ paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘amhākam bho Gotama pandito² nāma sabrahmacāri, tena pañcamattāni cittatthānasatāni³ cintitāni⁴, yehi aññatitthiyā upāiaddhā⁵ ’va⁶ jānanti⁶ upāiaddh’amhā’⁷ ti Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi ‘dhāretha no⁸ tumhe bhikkhave panditavattūni’ ti ‘Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā bhāseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhu dhāressanti’ ti ‘Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhekam manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi’ ti ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādam abhiniggaṇhāti⁹ abhinippīleti¹⁰ Tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇisaṃ rañjēti¹¹, tena sā adhammikā paṇisā uccāsaddā¹² mahāsaddā¹² hoti¹³ ‘pandito vata bho pandito vata bho’ ti

3 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ vādam abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇisaṃ rañjēti¹⁴, tena sā adhammikā paṇisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti ‘pandito vata bho pandito vata bho’ ti

4 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ ca vādam adhammikaṃ ca vādam abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇisaṃ rañjēti¹⁴, tena sā adhammikā paṇisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti ‘pandito vata bho pandito vata bho’ ti

5 Idha¹⁵ pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādam abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca

¹ M₆ ājivako, T M ājivito, *omitted by S*

² T M₆ M₇ pandisso, T M₇ *have also* brahma vā instead of sabrahma^o ³ Ph cīnta^o

⁴ *omitted by T M₇ S* ⁵ Ph uddhā

⁶ T M₆ M₇ pajā^o ⁷ M Ph S ’oddhasmā

⁸ *omitted by Ph* ⁹ M Ph ’hati throughout

¹⁰ T M₇ ’ppeleti throughout ¹¹ T M₇ rajati

¹² M Ph uccāsaddamahā^o throughout

¹³ M Ph honti always ¹⁴ T M₇ rajeti

¹⁵ M Ph *omit this passage*

dhammikam¹ parisam rañjetī², tena sā dhammikā¹ paṇisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hotī ‘pandito vata bho pandito vata bho’ ti³

6 Adhammo ca⁴ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attō ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā attañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attō, tathā paṭipajjītabbam⁵ Katamo⁶ ca⁷ bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca⁷ dhammo, katamo ca⁷ anatto, katamo ca⁷ attō²

7 Micchādittī bhikkhave adhammo, sammādittī dhammo, ye ca micchādittipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammādittipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attō Micchāsankappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsankappo dhammo micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo micchā ājivo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā ājivo dhammo micchāvā yāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo sammāsati dhammo, micchāsamādhī bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhī dhammo micchāñānam bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñānam dhammo micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammā vimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke⁸ pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammā vimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attō

Adhammo ca⁹ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attō ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ

¹ S adh° ² T M₇ rajati

³ S adds the following passage, viz Idha pana bh° ekacco dh° vādena dh° vādāṃ abhiniggo° abhinipp°, tena ca dh° parisam r°, tena sā dh° paṇisā ucc° mahā° hotī ‘pandito vata bho p° v° bho’ ti

⁴ omitted by Ph ⁵ T S add ti

⁶ T M₇, only nave katamo ca bh° adh° kat° ca anatto

⁷ omitted by M Ph ⁸ T M₆ M₇ pe || ayam anatto

⁹ T M₆ M₇ pe || ayam attō

ca, anatthañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo^f yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitaḥḥan ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttan ti

CXVII

1 Atha kho Sangāra¹vo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī, sammodaniyam katham sārāniyam² vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīno kho Sangāra¹vo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama orimam tīram, kim³ pārimam tīran' ti²

2 Micchādittī kho brāhmaṇa orimam tīram, sammā dittī pārimam tīram Micchāsankappo orimam tīram sammāsankappo pārimam tīram Micchāvācā orimam tīram, sammāvācā pārimam tīram Micchākammanto orimam tīram, sammākammanto pārimam tīram Micchā ājivo orimam tīram, sammā ājivo pārimam tīram Micchāvāyāmo orimam tīram, sammāvāyāmo pārimam tīram, micchāsati orimam tīram, sammāsati pārimam tīram Micchāsamādhī orimam tīram, sammāsamādhī pārimam tīram Micchā ñānam orimam tīram, sammāñānam pārimam tīram Micchāvimutti orimam tīram, sammāvimutti pārimam tīram

Idam kho brāhmaṇa orimam tīram, idam pārimam tīran ti³

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
athāyam itarā pajā tīram evānudhāvati
Ye ca kho samma d akkhāte⁴ dhamme dhammānuvattino
te janā pāram essanti⁵ maccudheyam suduttaram
Kāham dhammam vipphāyā sukkam bhāvētha paṇḍito
okā anokam āgama vīveke yattha duṇḍam
Tatrābhīratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akāncano
pariyodapeyya attānam cittakleṣe⁶ paṇḍito

¹ Ph S Sangāra¹vo ² M Ph. sārā^o

³ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁴ T o^oto ⁵ Ph T M₆ M₇ issanti

⁶ M₆ citakehi

Yesam sambodhiyangesu¹ sammācittam subhāvitam
 ādānapatīnissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khināsavā jutimanto² te loke parinibbutā³ ti

CXVIII

1 Orimañ ca vo⁴ bhikkhave tīram desissāmi⁵ pārimañ ca
 tīram Tam sunātha sādhu-kam manasīkarotha, bhāsissāmi
 ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccasso-
 sum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave orimam tīram, katamañ ca
 pārimam tīram²

Micchādittī bhikkhave⁶ orimam tīram, sammāditthī
 pārimam tīram pe⁷ micchāvimutti orimam tīram,
 sammāvimutti pārimam tīram Idam kho bhikkhave ori-
 mam tīram, idam pārimam tīram ti

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
 athāyam itarā pajā ti im evānudhivati
 Ye ca kho samma dālikhāte dhamme⁸ dhammānūvattino
 te janā pāram essinti maccudheyyam suduttaram
 Kanham dhammam vippahīya sulkam bhāvētha pandito
 okā anokam āgammī vīveke yattha dhammam
 Tatrābhīratim iccheyya hitvā kāme ulūcāno
 paṇiyoda-peyya uttānam citta-kleshehi pandito
 Yesam sambodhiyangesu¹ sammācittam subhāvitam
 ādānapatīnissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khināsavā jutimanto² te loke parinibbutā³ ti

CXIX

1 Tena kho pana samayena Jānussoṇi⁹ bhāhmano tadah'
 uposathe sisam nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam

¹ T M, 'dhi ang°

² T juti°

³ M °bbutā

⁴ only in S

⁵ M₆ desessāmi

⁶ omitted by M Ph

⁷ M la, Ph pa

⁸ T dhammo

⁹ Ph Jānussoṇi, M Jānussoṇi, M, Jānussoṇi, M, Jānussoṇi
 nussomī throughout T Jānussoṇi, Jānussoṇi and Jānussoṇi

kusamutthim ādāya Bhagavato avidure ekamantam thito hoti Addasā¹ kho Bhagavā Jānussonim brāhmanam tadah'uposathe sisam nahātam navam khomayugam nīvattham allam kusamutthim ādāya avidure ekamantam thī tam, disvā² Jānussonim brāhmanam etad avoca 'kin nu kho³ tvam brāhmana tadah'uposathe sisam nahāto navam khomayugam nīvattho allam kusamutthim ādāya ekamantam thito, kin nu⁴ kho⁵ ajja⁵ brāhmanakulassā⁶ ti⁷ 'Paccorohani bho Gotama ajja brāhmanakulassā⁶ ti Yathākatham pana brāhmana brāhmanānam paccorohani hoti' ti⁸ 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmanā tadah'uposathe sisam nahātā navam khomayugam nīvatthā allena gomayena pathavim opūñjitvā⁷ haitehi kusehi pattharitvā⁸ antarā ca velam antarā ca agyāgāram⁹ seyyam kappenti Te tam rattim tikkhattum paccutthāya¹⁰ pañjalikā¹⁰ aggim na massanti paccorohāma bhavantam¹¹, paccorohāma bhavantam¹¹ ti, pahutena¹² ca sappitelena navanitena aggim santappenti, tassā ca rattiya accayena panitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena brāhmane santappenti Evam bho Gotama brāhmanānam paccorohani hoti' ti 'Aññathā kho brāhmana¹³ brāhmanānam paccorohani¹⁴, aññathā ca¹⁵ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti' ti 'Yathākatham pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti¹⁶' Sādhume bhavam Gotama tathā dhammam desetū, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti' ti¹⁷ 'Tena hi brāhmana sunāhi sādhu kam manasīkarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti 'Evam bho' ti kho Jānussoni brāhmano Bhagavato paccassosi Bhagavā etad avoca —

¹ M °sa ² M Ph S disvāna

³ omitted by M Ph S ⁴ omitted by T M₆ M,

⁵ T M₇ v'ajja, S ajja, omitted by M₆, M Ph add
brahmana ⁶ M Ph brahmakusalassā

⁷ M₆ °jetvā, T omayitvā, M₇ otvā

⁸ Ph santharitvā, M pavitthāretvā

⁹ T M₇ aggāgāram ¹⁰ M₆ pañjalikāya paccutthāya

¹¹ Ph bhagavantam, M₆ mahantam and bhavantam

¹² M bahukena, Ph bahutena ¹³ omitted by T M₇

¹⁴ M M₆ add hoti ¹⁵ omitted by M₆

¹⁶ T M₆ M₇ hoti ti ¹⁷ omitted by T

2 Idha brāhmana ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati ‘micchāditthiyā kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchāditthim pajahati, micchāditthiyā paccorohati ‘Micchāsankappassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchāsankappam pajahati, micchāsankappā paccorohati ‘Micchāvācāya kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchāvācam pajahati, micchāvācāya paccorohati ‘Micchākammantassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchākammantam pajahati, micchākammantā paccorohati ‘Micchā ājivassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchā ājivam pajahati, micchā ājivā paccorohati ‘Micchāvāyāmassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchāvāyāmmam pajahati, micchāvāyāmā paccorohati ‘Micchāsatiyā kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchāsatiṃ pajahati, micchāsatiyā paccorohati ‘Micchāsamādhissa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchāsamādhim pajahati, micchāsamādhimhā paccorohati ‘Micchāñānassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchāñānam pajahati, micchāñānā paccorohati ‘Micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchāvimuttim pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati Evam kho brāhmana ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti ti¹

3 Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmanānam paccorohani, aññathā ca² pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti³, imissā ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaniyā brāhmanānam paccorohani kalam nāgghati⁴ solasim

¹ omitted by M Ph T ² omitted by T

³ T M hoti ti, omitted by M₆

⁴ M Ph n’aggh°, S na aggh°

Abhikkantam bho Gotama pe¹ upāsakam mam
bhavam Gotama dhāretu ajja t agge pānupetam sarana
gatan ti

CXX

1 Ariyam vo bhikkhave paccorohanim desissāmi² Tam
sunātha³ pe⁴ Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā pacco
rohanī?

2 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhatī ‘mic
chādittiyā kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhi
samparāyaṇī cā’ ti So iti patisamkhāya micchādittim
pajahatī, micchādittiyā paccorohatī ‘Micchāsankap
passa kho pāpako⁵ vipāko⁵ pe⁴ micchāvācāya
kho micchākammantassa kho micchā ājivassa kho
⁶ micchāvāyāmassa kho micchāsatiyā kho
micchāsamādhissa kho micchāñānassa kho micchā
vimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhi
samparāyaṇī cā’ ti So iti patisamkhāya micchāvimuttim
pajahatī, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohatī

Āyam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyā paccorohanī ti

CXXI

1 Suriyassa⁷ bhikkhave udayato etam pubbangamam,
etam pubbanimuttam, yad⁸ idam⁸ arunaggam⁹ Evam eva
kho bhikkhave kusalānam dhammānam etam pubbangamam,
etam pubbanimuttam, yad idam sammāditthī

2 Sammāditthissa¹⁰ bhikkhave sammāsankappo pahotī
Sammāsankappassa sammāvācā pahotī Sammāvācassa
sammākammanto pahotī Sammākammantassa sammā ājivo
pahotī Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahotī Sammāvā
yāmassa sammāsati pahotī Sammāsatisa sammāsamādhī

¹ M pa, omitted by Ph ² M₆ M₇ desessāmi

³ T M₇ add sādhuḥkam ⁴ omitted by M Ph S

⁵ omitted by S ⁶ M₆ pe ⁷ M Ph su^o

⁸ M₆ etam, omitted by Ph

⁹ M Ph °nuggam, S °nuttam ¹⁰ M Ph S °ditthikassa

pahoti Sammāsamādhissa sammāñānam pahoti Sammā-
ñānassa¹ sammāvimutti pahoti ti²

CXXII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
āsavānam khayāya samvattanti Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākam-
manto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī
sammāñānam sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
āsavānam khayāya samvattanti ti

Paccorohanīvaggo³ dutiyo

[Tass' uddānam

Tayo adhammā Ajito Sagāravo ca orimam

Dve c'eva paccorohanī pubbangamam āsavo cā ti]⁴

CXXIII

1 Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā paṇisuddhā paṇiyodātā
na aññatra sugatavinayā Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi sammāsankappo⁶ sammāvācā sammā
kammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā
samādhī sammāñānam sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā paṇisuddhā paṇiyodātā
na aññatra sugatavinayā ti⁷

CXXIV

1 Dasa yime⁸ bhikkhave dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti
na aññatra sugatavinayā Katame dasa?

¹ T M, añānissa ² omitted by Ph S ³ Ph Vaggo

⁴ only in M, M₆ has tass' uddānam samkhittā vitthatam
Ānando Ajita ve yam gayhakā dve paccorohanī vutta su
riyā āsavakkhaya ti ⁵ T ime

Ph pa || sammākammanto ⁷ omitted by Ph

2 Sammāditthi pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti
 na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

CXXV

1 Dasa yime² bhikkhave dhammā mahapphalā mahāni
 samsā na aññatra sugatavinavā Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā mahapphalā mahā
 nisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

CXXVI

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā
 honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā
 honti na aññatra sugatavinayā Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā
 honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā
 honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

CXXVII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā ekantanibbidāya virā-
 gāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbā-
 nāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā ekantanibbidāya virā-
 gāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sam-
 vattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

CXXVIII⁴

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā anup-
 pannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā Katame dasa?

¹ M. la, Ph pa

² T ime

³ T rāgavinaya³ as in CXXVI

⁴ is missing in M₆

2 Sammāditthi pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
 anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

CXXIX

1 Dasa vime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
 mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā
 ti Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
 mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

CXXX

1 Dasa vime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
 rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti
 mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā
 Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
 rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti,
 mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

CXXXI

1 Dasa vime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
 ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya
 sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavi
 nayā ti Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
 ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya
 sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavi
 nayā ti

¹ M la, Ph pa

CXXXII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave micchattā Katame dasa?

2 Micchādittthi micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchā
kammanto micchā ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchā
samādhī micchāñānam micchāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa micchattā ti

CXXXIII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave sammattā Katame dasa?

2 Sammādittthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammā-
kammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā
samādhī sammāñānam sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa sammattā ti

Paṇisuddhavaggo¹ tatiyo²

CXXXIV

1 Sādhun ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ asādhun ca, tam
sunātha sādhu kam manasika rotha, bhāsis sāmī ti 'Evam
bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bha
gavā etad avoca —

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum?

Micchādittthi micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchākam
manto micchā ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsam
dhī micchāñānam micchāvimutti

Idam vuccati bhikkhave asādhum

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum?

¹ S Paṇisuddhi°, Ph Vaggo

² M₆ adds tass' uddānam paṇisuddhamano upamala
rāgavipatājanāya cattāro micchattāni te dasā ti

³ T desessāmi

Sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākamman
to sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī
sammāñānam sammāvimutti

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave sādhun ti

CXXXV

1 Ariyadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ anariya
dhammañ ca, tam sunātha sādhukam² manasikarotha²
pe³

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo²

Micchāditthi pe⁴ micchāvimutti

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anariyo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo²

4 Sammāditthi pe⁴ sammāvimutti

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti

CXXXVI

1 Kusalā⁵ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ akusalāñ⁷ ca,
tam sunātha pe⁸

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave akusalam²

Micchāditthi pe⁴ micchāvimutti

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave akusalam

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kusalam²

Sammāditthi pe⁴ sammāvimutti

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave kusalam

CXXXVII

1 Atthañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anātthañ ca, tam
sunātha pe⁸

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anāttho²

¹ T M₆ desessāmi ² omitted by M Ph

³ M pa, omitted by Ph, S gives it in full

⁴ M la, Ph pa ⁵ M Ph aku°

⁶ M₆ M₇ desessāmi ⁷ M Ph ku°

⁸ omitted by M Ph, S in full

Micchādītthi pe¹ micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anatto
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?
 Sammādītthi pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave attho ti

CXXXVIII

1 Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi adhammañ ca,
 tam sunātha pe²
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?
 Micchādītthi pe¹ micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave adhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?
 Sammādītthi pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave dhammo ti

CXXXIX

1 Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi anā
 savañ ca, tam sunātha pe²
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?
 Micchādītthi pe¹ micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?
 Sammādītthi pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti

CXL

1 Sāvajjañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁴ ana
 vajjañ ca, tam sunātha pe²
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?
 Micchādītthi pe¹ micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?
 Sammādītthi pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti

¹ M la, Ph pa ² omitted by M Ph, S in full

³ M Ph M₆ dese° ⁴ M T M₇ dese°

CXLI

- 1 Tapaniṇṇaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi¹ ata-
paniṇṇaṇ ca, tam sunātha pe²
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo?
Micchādītthi pe³ micchāvimutti
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo?
Sammādītthi pe³ sammāvimutti
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo ti

CXLIH

- 1 Acayaḡāmiṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi¹
apacayaḡāmiṇ ca, tam sunātha pe²
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayaḡāmi dhammo?
Micchādītthi pe⁴ micchāvimutti
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave ācayaḡāmi dhammo
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayaḡāmi dhammo?
Sammādītthi pe sammāvimutti
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave apacayaḡāmi dhammo ti

CXLIH

- 1 Dukkudrayaṇ⁵ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁶
sukhudrayaṇ⁵ ca, tam sunātha pe²
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkudrayo dhammo?
Micchādītthi pe³ micchāvimutti
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave dukkudrayo dhammo
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo?
Sammādītthi pe³ sammāvimutti
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo ti

¹ M Ph T M₆ dese°

² omitted by M Ph, S in full

³ M la, Ph pa ⁴ M Ph pa

⁵ Ph °indriyan, T M₆ M, °uddayaṇ throughout

⁶ T M₆ dese°

CXLIV

- 1 Dukkhavipākañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi¹
 sukhavipākañ ca, tam sunātha pe²
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo²
 Micchādītthi pe³ micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo²
 Sammādītthi pe³ sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti
 Sādhuvaggo⁴ catuttho⁵

CXLV

- 1 Ariyamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁶
 anariyamaggañ ca, tam sunātha pe²
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo²
 Micchādītthi pe³ micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anariyo maggo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo²
 Sammādītthi pe³ sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti

CXLVI

- 1 Sukkamaggañ⁷ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁸
 kanhamaggañ⁹ ca, tam sunātha pe²

¹ M Ph T dese° ² omitted by M Ph, S in full

³ M la, Ph pa ⁴ Ph T M, Vaggo

⁵ M₆ adds tass' uddānam

Sādhum ariyakusalam atthadhammam anāsavam
 Sāvaṃjam tapaniyam ca ācayagāmi dukkhuḍḍayam
 Dukkhavipākena te dasā ti

⁶ Ph T M₆ dese° ⁷ M Ph S kanha°

⁸ M₆ dese° ⁹ M Ph S sukka°

- 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave kanhamaggo²
 Micchādītthi pe¹ micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave kanhamaggo²
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkamaggo²
 Sammādītthi pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sukkamaggo tī

CXLVII

- 1 Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asaddham-
 mañ ca, tam sunātha pe³
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo²
 Micchādītthi pe¹ micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asaddhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo²
 Sammādītthi pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave saddhammo tī

CXLVIII

- 1 Sappurisadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁴ asap-
 purisadhammañ ca, tam sunātha pe⁵
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo²
 Micchādītthi pe¹ micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asappurisadhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo¹
 Sammādītthi pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sappurisadhammo tī

CXLIX

- 1 Uppādetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁴
 na uppādetabbañ ca, tam sunātha pe⁵
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo²
 Micchādītthi pe¹ micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo

¹ M la, Ph pa ² M Ph T M₆ dese°

³ omitted by M Ph, S in full ⁴ M Ph T M₆ M₇ dese°

⁵ omitted by M Ph, T M₆ M₇, omit also tam su°,
 S in full

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?¹
 Sammāditthi pe² sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti

CL

1 Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmī³
 na āsevitabbañ³ ca, tam sunātha pe⁴
 2 Katamo⁵ ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?
 Micchāditthi pe² micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?
 Sammāditthi pe² sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti

CLI

1 Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmī³
 na bhāvetabbañ ca, tam sunātha pe⁴
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?
 Micchāditthi pe² micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?
 Sammāditthi pe² sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti

CLII

1 Bahulikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmī⁶
 na bahulikātabbañ ca, tam sunātha pe⁴
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?
 Micchāditthi pe² micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?
 Sammāditthi pe² sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti

¹ M la, Ph pa ² M Ph T M, dese°

³ T M₆ M, sevī°, T M, *throughout*

⁴ *omitted by M Ph, S in full*

⁵ *in M₆ there is some disorder*

⁶ M Ph T dese°

CLIII

- 1 Anussarītabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi¹
na anussarītabbañ ca, tam sunātha pe²
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussarītabbo dhammo?
Micchādītthi pe³ micchāvīmutti
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave na anussarītabbo dhammo
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anussarītabbo dhammo?
Sammādītthi pe³ sammāvīmutti⁴
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave anussarītabbo dhammo ti

CLIV

- 1 Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁴
na sacchikātabbañ ca, tam sunātha pe²
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?
Micchādītthi pe³ micchāvīmutti
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?
Sammādītthi pe³ sammāvīmutti
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti
Ariyamaggavaggo⁵ pañcamo⁶
Pannāsako⁷ tatiyo

CLV

- 1 Dasahī⁸ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
na sevītabbo Katamehi dasahī⁹?

¹ M Ph M₆ dese° ² omitted by M Ph, S in full
³ M la, Ph pa ⁴ M Ph T M₆ M₇ dese°
⁵ M M₆ Ariyavaggo, Ph T M₇ Vaggo
⁶ M saññāpannāsako, S tatiyapannāsako, Ph T M₆
M₇ omit Pann° tatiyo
⁷ M₆ adds tass' uddānam ariyo maggo kanhamaggo
saddhammo sappurīsadhammo uppādetabbo dhammo āsevi
tabbo dhammo na bhāvetabbo dhammo na bāhulikātabbo
dhammo sacchikātabbo dhammo ti ⁸ T M₇ add me
⁹ T M₇ add dasahī bh° dh° sa° pu° sevītabbo

2 Micchādittiko¹ hoti, micchāsankappo hoti, micchā vāco² hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā ājivo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhī hoti micchāñāni³ hoti, micchāvimutti hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitaḅbo

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḅbo Katamehi dasahi?

4 Sammādittiko⁴ hoti, sammāsankappo hoti, sammāvā co² hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā ājivo hoti, sammā vāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti, sammā ñāni³ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḅbo ti⁵

CLVI—CLXVI

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitaḅbo pe⁶ bhajitaḅbo⁷ pe⁸ na⁹ payrupāsitaḅbo payrupāsitaḅbo¹⁰ pe⁶ na puḅjo hoti pe¹¹ puḅjo hoti¹² na pāsamsa hoti pe¹¹ pāsamsa hoti¹² agāiavo hoti sagā-ravo¹³ hoti pe⁸ appatikkho¹⁴ hoti pe¹¹ sappatikkho¹⁴ hoti na ārādhako hoti pe⁶ ārādhako hoti¹² ¹⁵ na visujjhati pe¹¹ visujjhati mānam¹⁶ nādhībhoti¹⁷ pe¹¹ mānam¹⁶ adhībhoti¹⁸

¹ M °ditthi

² M Ph °cā, T °vāyāmo, M₆ °vāyāmo and °vāco

³ M Ph °nam ⁴ M Ph °ditthi

⁵ omitted by M Ph, S adds in parenthesis Chuttaradī yaddhasatādisuttam peyyālavasena ganitaḅbam

⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

⁷ T M₇ na bh°, M₇ adds ti ⁸ M la, omitted by Ph S

⁹ omitted by T M₇ ¹⁰ T M₇ na pay°

¹¹ omitted by M Ph S ¹² T M₆ M hoti ti

¹³ Ph gā° ¹⁴ T °tikko, M °tisso, Ph °tisso

¹⁵ M la, Ph pa

¹⁶ M₆ māram, T M₇ mānam and māram

¹⁷ M °vibhoti ¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ °ti ti, M °vibhoti

¹ paññāya na vaddhati pe² paññāya vaddhati
¹ bahum apuññam pasavati bahum puññam pasa
 vati Katamehi dasahi²

2 Sammāditthiko⁴ hoti, sammāsankappo hoti, sammā
 vāco⁵ hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā ājivo hoti, sam
 māyāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti,
 sammāñāni⁶ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
 puggalo bahum puññam pasavati ti

Puggalavaggo⁷ chāttho⁸

CLXVII

1 Tena kho pana samayena Jānussoni⁹ brāhmano tadah'
 uposathe sisam nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam
 kusamutthim ādāya Bhagavato avidure ekamantam thito
 hoti Addasā¹⁰ kho Bhagavā Jānussonim brāhmanam
 tadah' uposathe sisam nahātam navam khomayugam ni
 vattham allam kusamutthim ādāya ekamantam thitam,
 disvā¹¹ Jānussonim brāhmanam etad avoca 'kin nu kho¹²
 tvam brāhmana tadah' uposathe sisam nahāto navam
 khomayugam nivattho allam kusamutthim ādāya ekaman
 tam thito, kin nu khv¹³ ajja brāhmana brāhmanakulassā¹⁴
 ti¹⁵? 'Paccorohanī bho Gotama ajja brāhmanakulassā¹⁴

¹ M la, Ph pa ² omitted by M Ph S

³ T M₆ M₇ 'ti ti ⁴ M Ph 'ditthi

⁵ M Ph M₇ 'cā ⁶ M Ph 'nam

⁷ M Sammāditthivaggo, Ph M₆ Sammāditthupannāsakam,
 T Pannāsakam, M₇ 'kī

⁸ M S pathamo, Ph chattham, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁹ see p 233 n 9 ¹⁰ M Ph 'sa

¹¹ M Ph S disvāna ¹² omitted by M Ph M₆ M₇ S

¹³ S kho ¹⁴ M Ph brahmakusalassā

¹⁵ T adds pucchi

tī 'Yathākatham pana brāhmana biāhmanānam paccorohani hoti' tī? 'Idha bho Gotama biāhmanā tadah' upo sathe sisam nahātā navam khomayugam nivatthā allena gomayena pathavim opuññitvā¹ haññehi kusehi pattharitvā² antaiā ca velam antaiā ca agyāgāram³ seyyam kappenti Te tam rattim tikkhattum paccutthāya pañjalikā aggim namassanti paccorohāma⁴ bhavantam paccorohāma bhavantam tī, pahutena⁴ ca sappitelena navanītena⁴ aggim santappenti Tassā ca rattiyā accayena panītena khādani yena bhojanīyena brāhmane santappenti Evam kho⁵ bho Gotama brāhmanānam paccorohani hoti' tī 'Aññathā kho brāhmanānam paccorohani⁶, aññathā⁷ ca⁷ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti' tī 'Yathākatham pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti⁸? Sādhū⁹ me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti' tī 'Tena hi brāhmana sunāhi sādhum manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' tī 'Evam bho' tī kho Jānussoṇi brāhmano Bhagavato paccassosi Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Idha brāhmana ariyasāvako itī patisancikkhati 'pānā tipātassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c'eva¹⁰ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' tī So itī patisamkhāya pānātipātam pajahati, pānātipātā paccorohati 'Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' tī So itī patisamkhāya adinnādānam pajahati, adinnādānā paccorohati 'Kāmesu micchācārāssa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' tī So itī pati samkhāya kāmesu micchācāram pajahati, kāmesu micchācārā paccorohati 'Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' tī So itī

¹ T M₇ ubbhajitvā, M₆ nibbhanjitvā

² M M₇ pavittharitvā, Ph santharitvā, T pavitthajitvā

³ T M aggā^o

⁴ M T bahukena, Ph M₇ bahutena

⁵ omitted by M Ph ⁶ M Ph S add hoti

⁷ omitted by T ⁸ T hoti tī

⁹ T twice, S adds vata

¹⁰ T M₆ S ditth'eva throughout, M, ditth'eva and ditthe c'eva

patīsamkhāya musāvādam pajahatī, musāvādā paccorohatī
 'Pisunāya¹ vācāya kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c'eva
 dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā' tī So itī patīsamkhāya
 pisunavācam pajahatī, pisunāya vācāya paccorohatī
 'Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c'eva dhamme
 abhisamparāyaṇ cā' tī So itī patīsamkhāya pharusavācam
 pajahatī, pharusāya vācāya paccorohatī 'Samphappalā-
 passa kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c'eva dhamme abhisam-
 parāyaṇ cā' tī So itī patīsamkhāya samphappalāpam
 pajahatī, samphappalāpā paccorohatī 'Abhiyyhāya kho
 pāpako vipāko dītthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā'
 tī So itī patīsamkhāya abhiyyham pajahatī, abhiyyhāya
 paccorohatī 'Vyāpādassa² kho pāpako vipāko dītthe
 c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā' tī So itī patīsamkhāya
 vyāpādam pajahatī, vyāpādā paccorohatī 'Micchā-
 dīttiyā kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c'eva dhamme abhisam-
 parāyaṇ cā' tī So itī patīsamkhāya micchādīttim paja-
 hatī, micchādīttiyā paccorohatī Evam kho bhāhmana
 ariyassa vinaye paccorohanī hotī tī

3 Anñāthā³ bho Gotama bhāhmanānam paccorohanī⁴
 aññāthā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohanī hotī, imissā
 ca⁵ bho⁶ Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohanīyā brāhma-
 nānam paccorohanī kalam nāgghatī⁷ solasim Abhiṅkan-
 tam bho Gotama pe⁸ upāsakam mam bhavam
 Gotamo dhāietu ajja t agge pānupetam saranam gatan tī

CLXVIII

1 Ariyam vo bhikkhave paccorohanim desissāmi⁹, tam
 sunātha pe¹⁰ Bhagavā etad avoca Katamā ca
 bhikkhave ariyā paccorohanī?

¹ M Ph M, S pisun° *always* ² T vya° *always*

³ M Ph *add* kho ⁴ S *adds* hotī

⁵ *omitted by* M Ph ⁶ *omitted by* T

⁷ M Ph n'aggh°, Ph T M₆ M, °anti

⁸ M pa, *omitted by* Ph ⁹ T M₇ dese°

¹⁰ M Ph S *in full*

2 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako itī patisañcikkhatī ‘pānātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko dīthe c’eva¹ dhamme abhi samparāyañ cā’ ti So itī patisamkhāya pānātipātam pajahatī, pānātipātā paccorohatī pe² ‘Micchā dīthiyā kho pāpako vipāko dīthe c’eva dhamme abhisam parāyañ cā’ ti So itī patisamkhāya micchādīthim paja hatī, micchādīthiyā paccorohatī

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyā paccorohanī ti

CLXIX

1 Atha kho Sangāro³ brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavatā saddim sammodi pe⁴ Ekamantam nisīno kho Sangāro brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘kin nu kho bho Gotama orimam tīram, kin pārīmam tīran’ ti?’

2 Pānātipāto kho brāhmana orimam tīram, pānātipātā veramanī pārīmam tīram Adinnādānam kho⁵ brāhmana⁵ orimam tīram, adinnādānā veramanī pārīmam tīram Kā mesu micchācāro orimam tīram, kāmesu micchācārā vera manī pārīmam tīram Musāvādo orimam tīram, musāvādā veramanī pārīmam tīram Pisunā vācā orimam tīram, pisunāya vācāya veramanī pārīmam tīram Pharusā vācā orimam tīram, pharusāya vācāya veramanī pārīmam tīram Samphappalāpo orimam tīram, samphappalāpā veramanī pārīmam tīram Abhiyjhā orimam tīram, anabhiyjhāya pārīmam tīram Vyāpādo orimam tīram, avyāpādo pārī mam tīram Micchādīthī orimam tīram, sammādīthī pārīmam tīram

Idam kho brāhmana orimam tīram, idam pārīmam tīran ti

¹ M₅ S dīth’ eva throughout

² Ph S in full, as in the preceding Sutta, M has pa after kāmesu micchācārassa kho vipāko, then micchācārā paccorohatī, and so henceforth

³ Ph S Sag° throughout

⁴ M Ph S in full

⁵ omitted by S

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
 athāyam¹ itarā pajā tīram evānudhāvati
 Ye ca kho samma d akkhāte dhamme dhammānuvattino
 te janā pāram essanti² maccudheyyam suduttaram
 Kanham dhammam vippahāya sukkam bhāvettha pandito
 okā anokam āgama viveke yattha duramam
 Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
 paṇiyodapeyya attānam cittaklesehi³ pandito
 Yesam sambodhiyangesu⁴ sammācittam subhāvitam
 ādānapatimissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khināsavā jutimanto⁵ te loke parimibbutā⁶ tī⁷

CLXX

1 Orimañ ca vo⁸ bhikkhave tīram desissāmi pārimaṇ
 ca tīram, tam sunātha pe⁹ Katamañ ca bhik
 khave orimam tīram, katamañ ca pārimam tīram⁹

2 Pānātipāto kho bhikkhave orimam tīram, pānātipātā
 veramanī pārimam tīram Adinnādānam orimam tīram,
 adinnādānā veramanī pārimam tīram Kāmesu micchācāro
 orimam tīram, kāmesu micchācārā veramanī pārimam
 tīram Musāvādo orimam tīram, musāvādā veramanī pā
 rimam tīram Pisunā vācā orimam tīram, pisunāya vācāya
 veramanī pārimam tīram Pharusā vācā orimam tīram,
 pharusāya vācāya veramanī pārimam tīram Samphappa
 lāpo orimam tīram, samphappalāpā veramanī pārimam
 tīram Abhiyyhā orimam tuam, anabhiyyhā pārimam tīram
 Vyāpādo orimam tuam, avyāpādo pārimam tīram Micchā-
 ditthi orimam tīram, sammāditthi pārimam tīram

Idam kho bhikkhave orimam tīram, idam pārimam
 tīran tī

¹ M athāya ² Ph issanti

³ Ph cittam kesehi

⁴ M, °dhim ang° ⁵ M, juti°

⁶ M °bbutā ⁷ omitted by Ph

⁸ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇ ⁹ omitted by M Ph

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
 athāyam itarā pajā tīram evānuddhāvati
 Ye ca kho samma d akkhāte dhamme dhammānūvattino
 te janā pāram essanti¹ maccudheyyam suduttaram
 Kanham dhammam vippahāya sukkam bhāvētha pandito
 okā anokam āgama viveke yattha duramam
 Tatrābhīratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akūcāno
 pariyaḍapeyya attānam cittakleśu pandito
 Yesam sambodhiyangesu² sammācittam subhāvitam
 anāḍānapatīnissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khināsavā jutimanto³ te loke parinibbutā⁴ ti

CLXXI

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca, dhammo
 ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattañ ca,
 dhammañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,
 tathā patipajjītabbam⁵ Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo
 ca anatto ca?

2 Pānātipātō adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāro musā
 vādo pīsunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhiyjhā
 vyāpādo micchādītthi

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca Ka
 tamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3 Pānātipātā veramanī adinnādānā veramanī kāmesu
 micchācārā veramanī musāvādā veramanī pīsunāya vīcāya
 veramanī pharusāya vācāya veramanī samphappalāpī vera
 manī anabhiyjhā vyāpādo sammādītthi

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca

Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca, dhammo
 ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattañ ca,
 dhammañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho⁶,
 tathā patipajjītabban ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam
 paticca vuttan ti

¹ Ph issanti

² T M, °dhī ang°

³ T jutī°

⁴ M °bbutā

⁵ M Ph T °bban ti

⁶ M adds ca

CLXXII

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāram pavīsi

2 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam cūṇapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho¹ Idam kho no² āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajīvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā ti³ Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam etad aho¹ Ayam kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññunam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yan nuna mayam yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasankameyyāma, upasankamīvā āyasmantam Mahākaccānam etam attham puccheyyāma Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṇsati, tathā nam dhāressāmā⁴ ti

3 Athi kho te bhikkhu yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamīvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidimsu Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhu āyasmantam Mahākaccānam etad avocum Idam kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā samkhittena udde sam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajīvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ

¹ M S vatvāna, Ph vatvā ca

² omitted by T ³ S āy° ⁴ T °reyyāma

ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anatthañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban' tī Tesam no āvuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo' dhammo ca, anattho ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anatthañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban' tī Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddīthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā tī² Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahoṣi Ayam kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññunam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasmā³ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddīthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yan nuna mayam yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasankameyyāma, upasankamītvā āyasmantam Mahākaccānam etam attham puccheyyāma Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣatī, tathā nam dhāressāmā tī Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno tī

4 Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanam cāramāno mahato rukkhassa titthato sāravato⁴ atikkamm' eva⁵ mulam atikkamma khandham sākāpalāse sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya, evam sampadam idam Āyasmantānam Sattharī sammukkhbhūte tam Bhagavantam atīsitvā⁶ amhe etam attham patipucchitabbam maññetha⁷ So h'⁸ āvuso Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passatī cak khubhuto nānabhuto dhammabhuto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa nīnnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī⁹ Tathāgato So c'eva pan' etassa kālo ahoṣi, yam tumhe

¹ M pa || tathā patī^o ² S āy^o

³ Ph vibhajatu, M jītu

⁴ M₆ sārato, *omitted by* T M₇, ⁵ M atikkamma

⁶ M Ph atikkamītvā

⁷ M Ph maññeyyātha, M₆ M₇, S maññatha

⁸ S hi, *omitted by* T M₇

⁹ M Ph. S °sāmī throughout

Bhagavantam yeva upasankamivā etam attham pucchey
yātha Yathā vo¹⁰ Bhagavā vjākaieyya, tathā nam
dhāreyyāthā ti

5 Addhāvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā jānam jñāti passam
passati cakkhubhūto ānābhūto dhammabhūto brahma
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninneti amatassa dātā
dhammassāmi Tathigato So c'eva pan' etassa kālo ahosi,
yam mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasankamivā etam attham
puccheyyāma Yathā no Bhagavā vjākaieyya tathā nam
dhāreyyāma Api c'iyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva
samvannito sambhāvito ca viññunam sabrahmacārinam,
pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhī
tena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa
vitthārena attham vibhajitum Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-
kaccāno agarukanivā⁴ ti

6 Tena⁵ h'āvuso⁵ sunātha sādhu kam manasikurotha,
bhāsisāmi ti 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato
Mahākaccānassa paccassosum Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad
avoca Yam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam
uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajivā utthiyāsanti vihā
iam pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo'⁶
ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā
dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo
yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban' ti Katamo cāvuso
adhammo, katamo ca⁷ dhammo, katamo ca⁸ anatto,
katamo ca⁹ attho?

7 Pānātipāto āvuso adhammo, pānātipātā veramani
dhammo, ye ca pānātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā
dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, pānātipātā veramani
paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim
gacchanti, ayam attho Adinnādānam āvuso adhammo
adinnādānā veramani dhammo, ye ca adinnādānapaccayā

¹ T M₆ M₇ S no ² T 'yyamā, M₇ 'yyāmā

³ S āy^o ⁴ S 'katvā, T M₇ agarukam karivā

⁵ T M₆ M₇ tenāv^o ⁶ M pa ti tathā pati^o

⁷ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇

⁸ omitted by M T M₆ M₇ ⁹ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇

aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto
 adinnādānā veramanīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā
 bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Kāmesu micchā
 cāro āvuso adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramanī dhammo,
 ye ca kāmesu micchācārapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā
 dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, kāmesu micchācārā
 veramanīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri
 purim gacchanti, ayam attho Musāvādo āvuso adhammo,
 musāvādā veramanī dhammo, ye ca musāvādapaccayā aneke
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, mu
 sāvādā veramanīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāva
 nāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Pisunā vācā āvuso
 adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramanī dhammo, ye ca pisuna
 vācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,
 ayam anatto, pisunāya vācāya veramanīpaccayā ca aneke
 kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho
 Pharusā vācā āvuso adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramanī
 dhammo, ye ca pharusavācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā
 dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, pharusāya vācāya
 veramanīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri
 purim gacchanti, ayam attho Samphappalāpo āvuso
 adhammo, samphappalāpā veramanī dhammo, ye ca sam
 phappalāpāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sam
 bhavanti, ayam anatto, samphappalāpā veramanīpaccayā
 ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti,
 ayam attho Abhiyyhā āvuso adhammo, anabhiyyhā dhammo,
 ye ca abhiyyhāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā
 sambhavanti, ayam anatto, anabhiyyhāpaccayā ca aneke
 kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho
 Vyāpādo āvuso adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo, ye ca vyā
 pādāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,
 ayam anatto, avyāpādāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā
 bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchādītthi
 āvuso adhammo, sammādītthi dhammo, ye ca micchādītthi
 paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam
 anatto, sammādītthipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā
 bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Yam kho no
 āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena

attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho¹ ca, adhammaṁ ca viditvā dhammaṁ ca, anattaṁ ca viditvā atthaṁ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti, imassa² kho aham āvuso Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhajitvā evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi³, ākankhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasankamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha⁴. Yathā vo⁵ Bhagavā vyākaroṭi⁶, tathā nam dhāreyyātha⁷ ti 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā⁸ utthāyāsanaṁ yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nissimsu. Ekamantaṁ nissinnā kho te bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocum —

8 Yam kho no⁸ bhante Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho¹ ca, adhammaṁ ca viditvā dhammaṁ ca, anattaṁ ca viditvā atthaṁ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti Tesam no bhante amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi. Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho¹ ca, adhammaṁ ca viditvā dhammaṁ ca, anattaṁ ca viditvā atthaṁ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā ti² Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahoṣi. Ayam kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññunam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasmā⁹ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa

M pa || ta'hā patī° ² S adds pi

³ T M₆ M₇ aj° ⁴ M patipu° ⁵ T M₆ M₇ S no

⁶ S °kareyya ⁷ omitted by T

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁹ S āy°

udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena
 uttham vibhajitum Yan nuna mayam yenāyasmī Mahā
 kaccāno ten' upasankameyyāma, upasankamitvā āyasmantam
 Mahākaccānam etam attham puccheyyāma¹ Yathā no
 āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣati, tathā nam dhāressāmā
 ti Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten'
 upasankammhī, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahākaccā
 nam etam attham pucchimhī² Tesam no bhante āyasmatā
 Mahākaccānena imehi ākīrehi imehi padehi imehi vyañ
 janehi attho suvibhatto³ ti

9 Sādhū sīdhū bhikkhave, pandito bhikkhave Mahā-
 kaccāno, mahāpāṇīo bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mam ce pi
 tumhe bhikkhave upasankamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha¹,
 aham pi c'etam⁴ evam eva⁵ vyākameyyam⁶ Yathā tam⁷
 Mahākaccānena vyākatam, eso⁸ c'eva tassa attho, evañ ca
 nam⁹ dhīreyyāthī ti

CLXXIII

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto
 ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca,
 anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,
 tathā patipajjitabban ti Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo,
 katamo ca¹⁰ dhammo, katamo ca¹⁰ anatto, katamo ca
 attho²

2 Pānātipāto bhikkhave adhammo, pānātipātā veramanī
 dhammo, ye ca pānātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā
 dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, pānātipātā veramanī-
 paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim
 gacchanti, ayam attho Adinnādānam bhikkhave adhammo,
 adinnādānā veramanī dhammo¹¹ kāmesu micchācāro

¹ M patipuo^o ² T M₆ M^o ha

³ T M₇ vibh^o, M₆ pi bhante

⁴ M Ph T M tam, *omitted by* M₆ ⁵ T M₆ evam

⁶ M₆ oyya ⁷ T nam

⁸ T M₆ M₇ add kho, M₆ has c'etassa, M₇ c'ev'etassa

⁹ T M₆ M₇ tam ¹⁰ *omitted by* M ¹¹ T M₆ M, pe

bhikkhave adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramanī dhammo
 musāvādo bhikkhave adhammo, musāvādā veramanī
 dhammo¹ pisunā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pisunāya
 vācāya veramanī dhammo pharusā vācā bhikkhave
 adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramanī dhammo sam-
 phappalāpo bhikkhave adhammo², samphappalāpā veramanī
 dhammo abhiṇṇhī bhikkhave adhammo, anabhiṇṇhā
 dhammo vyāpādo bhikkhave adhammo, avyāpādo
 dhammo micchādittī bhikkhave adhammo, sammā
 dittī dhammo, ye ca micchādittipaccayā aneke pīpakā
 akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho, sammādittī-
 paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripuṇi
 gacchanti, ayaṃ attho

3 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anat-
 tho ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ
 ca, anatthan ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā
 attho, tathā patipajjitabban ti itī yaṃ tam vuttam, idaṃ
 etam paticca vuttan ti

CLXXIV

1 Pīnātipātāṃ p'āhaṃ³ bhikkhave tividham vadāmi
 lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi MohaHetukam pi Adin-
 nādānaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividham vadāmi lobhaHetukam
 pi dosaHetukam pi MohaHetukam pi Kāmesu micchācā-
 raṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividham vadāmi lobhaHetukam pi
 dosaHetukam pi MohaHetukam pi Musāvādaṃ p'āhaṃ
 bhikkhave tividham vadāmi lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam
 pi MohaHetukam pi Pisunavācam p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tivi-
 dham vadāmi lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi MohaHetu-
 kam pi Pharusavācam p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividham vadāmi
 lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi MohaHetukam pi Sam-
 phappalāpam p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividham vadāmi lobha-
 Hetukam pi dosaHetukam pi MohaHetukam pi Abhiṇṇham⁴

¹ T M₆ M₇ pe ² T M₆ M₇ insert pe

M Ph pāham throughout

⁴ only S has this sentence

p'aham bhikkhave tividham vadāmi lobhahetukam pi dosa-
hetukam pi mohahetukam pi Vyāpādam¹ p'aham bhik-
khave tividham vadāmi lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi
mohahetukam pi Micchādītthim² p'aham bhikkhave tvi-
dham vadāmi lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahe-
tukam pi

2 Iti kho bhikkhave lobho kammanidānasambhavo doso
kammanidānasambhavo moho kammanidānasambhavo, lo-
bhakkhayā³ kammanidānasamkhayo dosakkhayā kammani-
dānasamkhayo mohakkhayā kammanidānasamkhayo ti

CLXXV

1 Saparikkamano ayam bhikkhave dhammo nāyam
dhammo aparikkamano Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave saparikka-
mano ayam dhammo nāyam dhammo aparikkamano²

2 Pānātipātissa bhikkhave pānātipātā veramanī parikka-
manam hoti, adinnādāyissa bhikkhave adinnādānā veramanī
parikkamanam hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa³ bhikkhave
kāmesu micchācārā veramanī parikkamanam hoti, musāvā-
dassa⁴ bhikkhave musāvādā veramanī parikkamanam hoti,
pīsunāvācassa bhikkhave pīsunāya⁵ vācāya⁶ veramanī pa-
rikkamanam hoti, pharusāvācassa bhikkhave pharusāya
vācāya⁶ veramanī parikkamanam hoti, samphappalāpassa⁷
bhikkhave samphappalāpā veramanī parikkamanam hoti,
abhiyjalussa bhikkhave anabhiyjhā parikkamanam hoti, vyā-
pādassa⁸ bhikkhave avyāpādo parikkamanam hoti, micchā-
dītthikassa⁹ bhikkhave sammādītthi parikkamanam hoti
Evam¹⁰ kho bhikkhave parikkamanam¹¹ hoti

Evam kho bhikkhave saparikkamano ayam¹² dhammo¹²
nāyam¹³ dhammo¹³ aparikkamano ti

¹ only S has this sentence ² omitted by M₆

³ S °cārissa ⁴ M Ph S °dissa

⁵ T °nāvācāya, M, °nāvācā

⁶ Ph T °sāvācāya, M, °sāvācā S °pissa

⁸ S °pannassa ⁹ M Ph T M₆ °dītthissa

¹⁰ M omits this phrase ¹¹ Ph T M₆ M₇ sapari°

¹² omitted by S ¹³ M₆ no, M₇ omits nāyam dh°

CLXXVI

1 Ekam¹ samayam Bhagavā Pāvāyam² vīharatī Cunda
 dassa kammāraputtassa ambavane Atha kho Cundo
 kammāraputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasan
 kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī
 Ekamantam nisinnam kho Cundam kammāraputtam Bha
 gavā etad avoca 'kassa no tvam Cunda soceyyāni rocesī'
 ti³ 'Brāhmanā bhante pacchābhūmakā kamandalukā⁴
 sevālamālakā⁵ aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni pañ
 ñāpentī, tesāham soceyyāni⁶ rocemī' ti 'Yathākatham
 pana Cunda brāhmanā pacchābhūmakā lamandalukā
 sevālamālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññā
 pentī' ti⁷ 'Idha bhante brāhmanā pacchābhūmakā la
 mandalukā⁸ sevālamālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā, te
 sāvakam⁹ evam samādapentī 'ehi tvam ambho purisa
 kālass' eva¹⁰ vutthahanto¹¹ 'va¹² sayanamhā paṭhavim āma
 seyyāsi, no ce paṭhavim āmaseyyāsi, allāni¹³ gomayāni¹⁴
 āmaseyyāsi, no ce allāni¹⁵ gomayāni¹⁶ āmaseyyāsi, haritāni
 tināni āmaseyyāsi, no ce haritāni tināni āmaseyyāsi, aggim
 paricareyyāsi, no ce aggim paricareyyāsi, pañjaliko ādic
 cam namasseyyāsi, no ce pañjaliko ādiccam namasseyyāsi,
 sāyatatīyakam udakam oīheyyāsi¹⁷ ti 'Evam kho¹⁸
 bhante brāhmanā pacchābhūmakā kamandalukā sevāla
 mālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpentī
 tesāham soceyyāni rocemī' ti 'Aññathā kho Cunda brāh
 manā pacchābhūmakā kamandalukā sevālamālakā aggi
 paricārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpentī, aññathā ca

¹ M Ph *put* Evam me sutam *before* Ekam

T M₆ M₇ Campāyam ³ T 'lukā

⁴ M Ph 'mālīkā *throughout*, M₇ 'mālakā *corr into*
 'mālīkā *by a second hand*

⁵ *omitted by S* ⁶ M S 'ke, M₆ 'kā

⁷ T kālassa, M₇ kālassa *corr into* kālass' eva, S sakāl°

⁸ T M₇ S utth° ⁹ Ph T M₆ M₇ ca, *omitted by S*

¹⁰ M Ph S alla°

¹¹ M Ph T S alla°, M₇ alla° *corr into* allāni

¹² M 'peyyāsi ¹³ *omitted by M Ph*

pana ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti' ti 'Yathā katham
pana bhante ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti' Sīdhu me
bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetu yathā ariyassa
vinaye soceyyam hoti' ti 'Tena hi Cunda sunīhi sīdhu
kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho
Cundo kammāruputto Bhagavito paccassosi Bhagavā
etad avoca —

2 Tividham kho Cunda kāyena asoceyyam hoti, catub
bidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti, tividham manisā asocey
yam hoti Kathañ ca Cunda tividham kāyena asoceyyam
hoti?

3 Idha Cunda ekacco pānātipātī hoti luddo¹ lohītipāmi
hatapahate² mivitto adayāpanno sabbapānabhutesu Adinnā
dāyī hoti, yam tam parissa paravittupakāraṇam gūṇagatam
vā aṇāṇagatam vā, tam⁴ adinnam theyyasunkhītam
adātā⁵ hoti Kāmesu micchīti⁶ hoti, yā tā mīturakkhīti
piturakkhīti⁷ bhāturakkhīti⁸ bhaginurakkhīti⁹ nīturakkhīti¹⁰
dhammarakkhīti¹¹ sassamīkā¹² saparīdandā antamaso mā
lāgunaparikkhīti¹³ pi¹⁴, tathārupāsu cārittam āpajjīti hoti

Evam kho Cunda tividham kāyena asoceyyam hoti
Kathaṇ ca Cunda catubbidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti?

4 Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato¹⁴ vā
parisagato¹⁵ vā nātimajjhagato vā pugamajjhagato vā
iṇṇakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtho¹⁶ 'eh'ambho¹⁷
purisa, yam jānāsi, tam vadehi' ti¹⁸ so ajānam vī 'aham'¹⁹
jānāmi' ti jānam vā 'aham'¹⁹ na jānāmi' ti²⁰ apassam vā
'aham'¹⁹ passāmi ti passam vā 'aham'¹⁹ na passāmi' ti iti

¹ S luddho ² M pahata°, Ph hatahate

³ M Ph T M S pāna° ⁴ omitted by S ⁵ T ad°

⁶ T °rā ⁷ M Ph insert mātāpiturakkhīti

⁸ omitted by T ⁹ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁰ M Ph insert gottarakkhīti

¹¹ M Ph S sasā° ¹² S °kkhīti

¹³ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ¹⁴ M Ph S sabhaggato

¹⁵ M Ph parisaggato ¹⁶ S sakkhimp°

¹⁷ S ehi bho, T M₇ evam bho, M₆ mahā

¹⁸ omitted by T M₇ ¹⁹ T M₆ S āha

²⁰ omitted by M

attahetu vā parihetu vā āmisakūñcikkahetu vā sampajā-
namusā bhāsītā hoti Pisunāvāco hoti, ito sutvā amutia
akl hātā imesam bhedāya amutia vā sutvā imesam akl hātā
amusam bhedāya ito samaggānam vī bhetā² bhinnānam
vā anuppadātā vaggāmo vaggato vagganandi vagga
karanim vācam bhāsītā hoti Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā
vācā andakā³ kaklasā⁴ parakatukā paribhūjjanī kodha
sāmantā asamādhūmavattanikā, tathūpim vācam bhāsītā
hoti Samphappalīpī hoti, alālavādī abhutavādī anāttha
vādī adhammavādī⁵ aṇaṇavādī anidhīnavatim vācam
bhāsītā hoti⁶ akīlena upadesam apūyāntavattim anāttha
samhitam

Evam kho Cunda catubbidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti
Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividham manasā asoceyyam hoti⁷

5 Idha Cunda ekacco abhiyyhālu hoti, jan tam paṇissa
paravittupakaranam, tam abhiyyhūtā⁸ hoti ‘aho vata⁹ yam⁸
parassa, tam mama⁹ assā’ tī Vyāpannacitto hoti pa-
duttamanasankappo ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu¹⁰
vā ucchiyyantu¹¹ vā vinassantu vā mā vā vhesum itī¹² vā¹²
tī Micchādittiko hoti viparītadassano¹³ ‘natthi dinnam
natthi yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukatadukkatānam
kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi yam loko natthi paṇo¹⁴
loko¹⁴, natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi
loke samanabhiāhmanā sammaggatā¹⁵ sammāpatipannā⁶,
ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchi
katvā pavedenti’ tī

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā asoceyyam hoti

¹ omitted by M

² M bhedātā, Ph bheditā, T bhonnā, M₆ hetā

³ Ph kantakā ⁴ M₆ kakkhasā, Ph kannasā

⁵ omitted by M Ph

⁶ omitted by T M₆, M₇ has hoti inserted by a second hand

⁷ T M₆ M₇ vjhītā ⁸ T M₆ M₇ vatāyam

⁹ Ph mam’ ¹⁰ M₆ M₇ vajjhantu, S bhijjantu

¹¹ M bhajjhantu uppajjantu, but these two words and vā
in brackets

¹² omitted by S ¹³ S viparītā° ¹⁴ M T M₆ M₇ para°

¹⁵ M Ph M₆ M₇ samagg° ¹⁶ M samā°

6 Ime kho Cunda dāsa akusalakammapathā Imehi kho Cunda dasaḥi akusalehi kammapathehi samānāgato kālass' eva¹ utthahanto² 'va sīyanamhā pathavim ce pi āmasati, asuci yeva hoti No ce pi pathavim āmasati, asuci yeva hoti Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti Hari tāni ce pi tināni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti No ce pi hari tāni tināni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti Aggim ce pi pari carati, asuci yeva hoti No ce pi aggim paricarati asuci yeva hoti Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti Sāyatatiyakam ce pi udakam oīohati, asuci yeva hoti No ce pi sāyatatiyakam udakam oīohati, asuci yeva hoti Tam kissa hetu³ Ime Cunda dasa akusalakamma pathā asuci yeva honti⁴ asucikaranā ca Imesam pana Cunda dasannam akusalānam kammapathānam sammannā gamanahetu mīayo paññāyati tiracchānayoni paññāyati pettivīsa⁵yo⁶ panñāyati yā vā⁷ pan' aññā⁸ pi kāci duggatiyo⁹

7 Tividham kho Cunda kāyena soceyyam hoti, catubbi dham vācāya soceyyam hoti, tividham manasā soceyyam hoti Kathaṇ ca Cunda tividham kāyena soceyyam hoti²

8 Idha Cunda ekacco pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā pativirato hoti nīhātadando nīhitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhutahitānupampī viharati Adinnādānam pa hāya adinnādānā pativirato hoti, yan tam palassa palā-vittupakaranam gāmagatam vā araññagatam vā, na⁸ tam adinnam⁹ theyyasamkhātā adātā¹⁰ hoti Kāmesu micchā cāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā pīturakkhitā¹¹ bhāturakkhitā bhaginīakkhitā nāturakkhitā¹² dhammarakkhitā⁶ sassāmikā saparīdandā

¹ S sakālo ² S uttha°, T S omī 'va, M₆ has ca

³ omitted by S ⁴ Ph S pīti°

⁵ M ca, Ph ce, omitted by T M₆, in M₇ vā added by a second hand

⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁷ M Ph S °ti hoti

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇ S ⁹ T M₆ M₇ nādinam

¹⁰ S anādātā ¹¹ M Ph insert mātāpīturakkhitā

¹² M Ph insert gottarakkhītā

antamaso mālāgunaparikkhittā¹ pi, tathārupāsu na cārittam āpaṇṇitā hoti

Evam kho Cunda tividham kāyena soceyyam hoti Kathaṇ ca Cunda catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti?

9 Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato hoti sabhāgato vā paṇisagato vā nātimaṇṇagato vā pugamaṇṇagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtho² 'eh' ambho³ purisa yam jānāsi, tam vadehi' ti so ajānam vā 'aham⁴ na jānāmi' ti jānam vā 'aham⁴ jānāmi' ti apassam vā 'aham⁴ na passāmi' ti passam vā 'aham⁴ passāmi' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakāñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti Pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amusam bhedāya, iti bhinnānam vā sandhātā sahitānam vā anuppādātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇim vācam bhāsītā hoti Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kannasukhā pemaniyā hadayangamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā, tathārupim vācam bhāsītā hoti Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā pativirato hoti kālavādi bhutavādi atthavādi dhammavādi⁵ vīṇayavādi⁶ nidhānavatim vācam bhāsītā hoti kālana sāpadesam pariyaṇṭavatim atthasamhitam

Evam kho Cunda catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti Kathaṇ ca Cunda tividham manasā soceyyam hoti?

10 Idha Cunda ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṇ tam parassa paravittupakaṇaṇam, tam anabhijjhītā⁷ hoti 'aho vata⁸ yaṇ⁸ parassa, tam mama⁹ assā' ti Avyāpannacitto hoti appadutthamanasankappo 'ime sattā averā¹⁰ avyā pajjhā anīghā sukhī attānam pariharantu' ti Sammāditthiko

¹ M Ph °gula°, M₇ °gula°, S °kkhittā

² S sakkhimp° ³ S ehi bho, T M₆ M₇ evam bho

⁴ T M₆ M₇ S āha

omitted by S, in M₇ inserted by a second hand

⁶ omitted by Ph ⁷ T M₆ nābhī°, M₇ nābhijjhātā

⁸ T M₆ M₇ vatāyam ⁹ M Ph mam'

¹⁰ M adds hontu

hoti aviparītadassino¹ 'atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam phīlam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro² loko², atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke sīmanabrāhmanā sam maggatā³ sammāpatipannā⁴, ye⁵ imā ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā pavedenti' tī

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā soceyyam hoti

11 Ime kho Cunda dasa kusalakammamapatha Imehi kho Cunda dasahi kusalehi dhammapathehi samannāgato kalāsa⁶ eva vutthahanto⁶ 'va⁷ sayanamhā pathavim ce pi āmasati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi pathavim āmasati, suci yeva hoti Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti Hañi tāni ce pi tināni āmasati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi hañi tāni tināni āmasati, suci yeva hoti Aggim ce pi paricariati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi aggim paricarati, suci yeva hoti Panjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti Sāyatatiyakam ce pi udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi sāyatatiyakam udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti Tam kissa hetu⁹ Ime Cunda dasa kusalakammamapathā suci yeva honti⁸ sucikaranā ca Imesañ ca pana Cunda da sanna kusalanam kammamapathānam samannāgamahetu devā paññāyanti manussā paññāyanti yā vā⁹ pan' aññā pi kacci sugatiyo¹⁰ tī¹⁰

12 Evam vutte Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantam bhante pe¹¹ upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja t agge pānupetam saranam gatan' tī.

¹ S aviparīta^o ² M T M₇ para^o

³ M Ph samagga^o

⁴ M samā^o

⁵ omitted by T, in M₇, inserted by a second hand

⁶ S uttho^o ⁷ omitted by S, T M₆ M₇ ca

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁹ Ph. ca, M₇, adds tam

¹⁰ M Ph S sugati hoti

¹¹ M la, Ph pa

CLXXVII

1 Atha kho Jānussoni¹ brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten' upāsankamī, upāsankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sūāniyam vitissāetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō lho Jānussoni brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu² bho Gotama brāhmanā nāma dānāni dema, saddhāni³ kaṇoma idam dānam petānam nātissālohitānam upakappatu, idam dānam petā nātissālohitā paṇibhuñjantu' tī 'Kaccī tam⁴ bho Gotama dānam petānam nātissālohitānam upakappati, kaccī te petā nātissālohitā tam dānam paṇibhuñjanti' tī⁵ 'Thāne kho brāhmana upakappati no atthāne' tī 'Katamañ⁶ ca⁵ pana⁵ bho Gotama thānam, katamam atthānan' tī⁷

2 Idha brāhmana ekacco pānātipātī hotī, adinnādāyī hotī, kāmesu micchācārī hotī, musāvādī hotī, pisunāvāco hotī, pharusāvāco hotī, samphappalāpī hotī, abhijjhālū hotī, vyāpannacitto hotī, micchādītthiko hotī So kāyassa bheda parammaranā nirayam upapajjati⁶ Yo nirayikānam sat tānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpetī tena so tattha tūtthati Idam pi⁷ kho brāhmana atthānam, yattha tūtthassa tam dānam na upakappati

3 Idha pana⁸ brāhmana ekacco pānātipātī hotī pe⁹ micchādītthiko hotī So kāyassa bheda paramma ranā tiracchānayanam upapajjati Yo tiracchānayanikānam sattānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpetī, tena so tattha tūtthati Idam pi⁷ kho brāhmana atthānam, yattha tūtthassa tam dānam na upakappati

4 Idha pana⁵ brāhmana ekacco pānātipātā pativirato hotī, adinnādānā pativirato hotī, kāmesu micchācārī pativirato¹⁰ hotī¹⁰, musāvādā pativirato¹¹ hotī¹¹, pisunāyā¹²

¹ as to the different spelling of this name cf p 233 n 9

² M₆ c'assu, T M assa ³ T saccāmi

⁴ omitted by T ⁵ omitted by M Ph S

⁶ T M₆ M uppaṇ^o throughout ⁷ omitted by S

⁸ omitted by M Ph ⁹ M la, Ph pa

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ pe ¹¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹² T M pisunāvācāyā

vācāya¹ pativirato hoti, pharusāya² vācāya² pativirato hoti, samphappalāpā pativirato hoti, anabhujjhālu hoti, avyā pannacitto hoti sammāditthiko hoti So kāyassa bheda parammaranā manussānam saḥavyatam upapajjati Yo manussānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha titthati Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam, yattha tittassa tam dānam na upakappati

5 Idha pana³ brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātā pativirato hoti pe⁴ sammāditthiko hoti So kāyassa bheda parammaranā devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati Yo devā nam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha titthati Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam, yattha tittassa tam dānam na upakappati

6 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātī hoti pe⁵ micchāditthiko hoti So kāyassa bheda parammaranā pettivisayam⁶ upapajjati Yo pettivisayikānam⁶ sattānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha titthati, yam vā pan' assa ito anuppaveccanti⁷ mittā⁸ vā⁸ amaccā⁸ vā nāti⁹ vā⁹ sālohitā⁹ vā, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha titthati Idam¹⁰ kho¹¹ brāhmaṇa tthānam, yattha tittassa tam dānam upakappati ti

7 'Sace¹² pana¹² bho Gotama so peto nātisālohitō tam thānam anupapanno¹³ hoti, ko tam dānam paribhuñjati' ti² 'Aññe pi 'ssa brāhmaṇa petā nātisālohitā tam thānam upapannā honti, te tam dānam paribhuñjanti' ti 'Sace pana bho Gotama so c'eva peto nātisālohitō tam tthānam anupapanno hoti, aññe pi 'ssa petā nātisālohitā tam thā nam anupapannā honti, ko tam dānam paribhuñjati' ti¹ 'Atthānam kho etam brāhmaṇa anavakāso¹⁴, yan tam thā nam vivittam¹⁵ assa iminā dīghena addhunī, yad idam

¹ T M₇ pisunāvācāya ² T pharusāvācāya

omitted by M Ph ⁴ M la, Ph pa

⁵ M Ph pa ⁶ Ph S pittā^o ⁷ T 'veccanti

⁸ S mittāmaccā ⁹ M Ph S nātisālo^o ¹⁰ S adds pi

¹¹ T adds n'etam, M₆ tam, M₇ no tam

¹² T M₇ yañ ca, M₆ ye ca

¹³ T M₆ M₇ anupanno, and so throughout

¹⁴ T ava^o, M₇ anvakamso ¹⁵ T cittam, M₆ vicittam

petehi nātisālohitehi Apī ca brāhmana dāyako pi anip phalo' ti¹ 'Atthāne pi bhavam Gotamo parikappam vadati'² ti² 'Atthāne pi kho aham brāhmana parikappam vadāmi Idha brāhmana ekacco pānātipātī hoti adinnā dāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādittiko hoti So dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmanassa vā annam³ pānam³ vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam So kāyassa bheda parammaranā hatthinam sahavyatam upapajjati So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālamkāra⁴ssā Yam kho brāhmana idha pānātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādittiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaranā hatthinam sahavyatam upapajjati Yañ ca kho so dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, tena so tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālamkāra⁵ssā Idha pana brāhmana ekacco pānātipātī hoti⁶, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādittiko hoti So dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam So kāyassa bheda parammaranā assānam sahavyatam upapajjati pe⁷ gunnam sahavyatam upapajjati⁸ kukkurānam⁹ sahavyatam⁹ upapajjati⁹ So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālamkāra⁵ssā Yam kho brāhmana idha pānātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālu

¹ T M₆ M₇ hoti, M hoti ti ² T M₇ deti

³ T adds vā ⁴ M₆ mālāl°, M₇ mānanāl°, omitted by T

⁵ M mālāgandhavilepanassa nānā°, T M₇ mānanāl°, M₆ mālāl°, and so throughout

⁶ M continues pa "micchā° ⁷ omitted by M Ph S

⁸ M la, Ph pa ⁹ omitted by T M₆ M₇

vyāpannacitto micchāditthiko, tena so lāyassā bhedaṁ parammaṇāṇāṁ kukkuḍāṇaṁ saḥavyatam upapajjati. Yaṁ ca kho so dātā hoti samanassa vā bhīṣmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, tena so tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mīlanānālamkāriassa. Idha¹ brāhmaṇa ekacco pīnātipātā pativūto hoti², adinnādānā pativūto hoti, kīmesu micchācārī pativūto hoti, musāvādī pativūto hoti, piṇḍapātakaṁ pativūto hoti, pharusāya⁴ vācāya⁴ pativūto hoti, samphappalāpī pativūto hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samanassa vā bhīṣmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. So kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaṇāṇāṁ manussānaṁ saḥavyatam upapajjati. So tattha lābhi hoti mānussa⁵ pañcānam kīmaguṇānaṁ. Yam kho bhīṣmana idha pīnātipātā pativūto hoti⁶ adinnādānā pativūto⁷ kīmesu micchācārī pativūto⁷ musāvādī pativūto⁷ piṇḍapātakaṁ pativūto⁷ pharusāya⁴ vācāya⁴ pativūto⁸ samphappalāpī pativūto⁸ anabhijjhālu⁸ avyāpannacitto⁸ sammāditthiko⁸, tena so kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaṇāṇāṁ manussānaṁ saḥavyatam upapajjati. Yaṁ ca kho so dātā hoti samanassa vā bhīṣmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, tena so tattha lābhi hoti mānusakānam⁹ pañcānam kīmaguṇānaṁ. Idha pana¹⁰ brāhmaṇa ekacco pīnātipātā pativūto hoti pe¹¹ sammāditthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samanassa vā bhīṣmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. So kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaṇāṇāṁ devānaṁ saḥavyatam upapajjati. So tattha

¹ T M₆ M, add pana ² M continues pa || sammā

T M₆ piṇḍapātakaṁ, M₇ piṇḍapātakaṁ and piṇḍapātakaṁ vācāya

⁴ M, pharusāvācāya

⁵ M mānussa°, Ph manussa°, M₆ manussānam

⁶ T M, omit hoti, M continues pa || sammā

⁷ M₆ S add hoti ⁸ S adds hoti

⁹ M Ph mānussa°, M₆ manussānam, T M, dībbānam

¹⁰ omitted by M Ph ¹¹ M la, Ph pa

lābhi hoti dībbānam pañcannam kāmaganānam Yam kho
brāhmana idha pānātipātā pativirato hoti pe¹
sammāditthiko², tena so kāyassa bheda parammaranā de-
vānam saṅghavāṇā upapajjati Yaṇ ca kho so dātā³ hoti
samanassa vā brāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham
yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, tena
so tattha lābhi hoti dībbānam pañcannam kāmaganānam
Api ca brāhmana dāyako pi anipphalo' ti⁴

8 'Acchariyam bho Gotama, abbhutam bho Gotama,
yāva⁵ c'idam⁵ bho Gotama alam eva dānāni dātum, alam
saddhāni kātum, yatra hi nāma dāyako pi anipphalo' ti⁴
'Evam etam brāhmana⁶, dāyako pi hi⁷ brāhmana anippha-
lo' ti⁴ Abhikkantam bho Gotama⁸ pe⁹ upāsa-
kam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja t agge pānupetam
saranam gatan ti

Jānussoṇivaggo¹⁰ sattamo¹¹

CLXXVIII

1 Sādhū¹² ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asādhū¹³ ca, tam
sunātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāṣissāmi ti 'Evam

¹ M la, Ph pa ² M Ph M₆ S add hoti

³ M₆ continues samanā (sic) pi anipphalo hoti Accha-
riyam and so on ⁴ T M₆ M₇ hoti

⁵ T M₆ M₇ yāva subhāvitam (M₆ M₇ °sitam) idam
(not in M₆)

⁶ S repeats evam etam bī° ⁷ omitted by Ph S

⁸ M repeats abho bho Go° ⁹ M la, omitted by Ph

¹⁰ M Yamaka°, Ph T M₆ M₇ Vaggo

¹¹ M S dutiyo, Ph pathamo, T M₆ M₇ ekādasamo,
M₆ then has tass' uddānam yam gahattho paccāroṇi
samkhittā Kaccānam vidhāna ti ca paṇākkamam Cundena
Jāni ca brāhmano ti

¹² M sārāṇi ¹³ M asārāṇi

bhante' ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bha
gavā etad avoca —

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum²

Pānātipāto adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo
pīsunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā vyā
pādo micchādītthi

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave asādhum

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum²

Pānātipātā veramanī adinnādānā veramanī kāmesu
micchācārā veramanī musāvādā veramanī pīsunāya vācāya
veramanī pharusāya vācāya veramanī samphappalāpā
veramanī abhijjhā vyāpādo sammādītthi

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave sādhum ti¹

CLXXIX

1 Ariyadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anariya
dhammañ ca, tam sunātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo²

Pānātipāto pe³ micchādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anariyo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo²

Pānātipātā veramanī pe³ sammādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti⁴

CLXXX

1 Kusalañ ca vo⁵ bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ akusalañ ca,
tam sunātha pe⁷

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave akusalam²

Pānātipāto pe³ micchādītthi

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave akusalam

¹ omitted by M Ph ² M la, Ph pa, S in full

³ M la, Ph pa ⁴ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇

⁵ M Ph kho ⁶ T M₆ M₇ dese°

⁷ omitted by M Ph, S in full

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kusalam²
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe¹ sammāditthi
 Idam vuccatī bhikkhave kusalan ti²

CLXXXI

1 Atthañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ anātthan ca, tam
 sunātha pe⁴
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anāttho²
 Pānātipāto pe⁵ micchāditthi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anāttho
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave attho²
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe⁵ sammāditthi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave attho ti²

CLXXXII

1 Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ adhammañ
 ca, tam sunātha pe⁴
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo²
 Pānātipāto pe⁵ micchāditthi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave adhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo²
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe⁵ sammāditthi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave dhammo ti²

CLXXXIII

1 Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam⁶ desissāmi⁷ anā-
 savañ ca, tam sunātha pe⁴
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo²
 Pānātipāto pe⁵ micchāditthi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo

¹ M la, Ph pa, *omitted by* T M₆ M₅

² *omitted by* M Ph ³ M₆ M₇ dese°

⁴ *omitted by* M Ph, S *in full* ⁵ M la, Ph pa

⁶ *omitted by* S ⁷ M Ph T M₆ M₇ dese°

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo²
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe¹ sammāditthi
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti²

CLXXXIV

1 Sāvajjañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam³ desissāmī⁴ ana
 vājñañ ca, tam sunātha pe⁵
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo²
 Pānātipāto pe¹ micchāditthi
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo²
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe¹ sammāditthi
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti²

CLXXXV

1 Tapaniyañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmī⁶
 atapaniyañ ca, tam sunātha pe²
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo²
 Pānātipāto pe¹ micchāditthi
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo²
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe¹ sammāditthi
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo ti²

CLXXXVI⁷

1 Ācayapagāmiñ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmī⁶
 apacayagāmin ca, tam sunātha pe⁸
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo²
 Pānātipāto pe⁹ micchāditthi
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo

¹ M la, Ph pa ² omitted by M Ph

³ omitted by S ⁴ M₆ M dese°

⁵ omitted by M Ph, S in full ⁶ T M₆ M₇ dese°

⁷ missing in Ph ⁸ omitted by M, S in full ⁹ M la

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo²
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe¹ sammāditthi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo tī²

CLXXXVII

1 Dukkhudrayaṇ³ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissā-
 mi⁴ sukkhudrayaṇ ca, tam sunātha pe⁵
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo²
 Pānātipāto pe⁶ micchāditthi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkhudrayo dhammo²
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe⁶ sammāditthi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sukkhudrayo dhammo tī²

CLXXXVIII

1 Dukkhavipākaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁷
 sukhavipākaṇ ca, tam sunātha pe⁵
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo²
 Pānātipāto pe⁶ micchāditthi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo²
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe⁶ sammāditthi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo tī²

Sādhuvaggo⁸ atthamo⁹

¹ M la ² omitted by M Ph

³ T °dday° always, M₇ dukkhudday°, but sukkhuday°

⁴ M Ph T M₇ dese° ⁵ omitted by M Ph, S in full

⁶ M la, Ph pa ⁷ M Ph T M₆ M₇ dese°

⁸ S Sundara°, Ph T M₇ Vaggo

⁹ M S tatiyo, Ph dutiyo, T M₆ M₇ dvādasamo, M₆
 then has tass' uddānam sādhu ariyam kusalam atha
 dhamma sutā savajja tapaniyam ca ācayagāmi dukkhudraya-
 dukkhavipākena te dasā tī

CLXXXIX

1 Añiyamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī¹ anariya
maggañ ca, tam sunātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo³

Pānātipāto pe³ micchādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anariyo maggo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo³

Pānātipātā veramanī pe³ sammādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyo maggo tī²

CXC

1 Kanhamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī¹ sukkamag
gañ ca, tam sunātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave kanho maggo³

Pānātipāto pe³ micchādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave kanho maggo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukko maggo³

Pānātipātā veramanī pe sammādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sukko maggo tī²

CXCI⁴

1 Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī⁵ asaddham
mañ ca, tam sunātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo³

Pānātipāto pe⁶ micchādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asaddhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo³

Pānātipātā veramanī pe³ sammādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave saddhammo tī²

¹ M Ph T M₆ M dese° ² omitted by M Ph

³ M la, Ph pa

⁴ missing in T, but CXCVII occurs twice in T

⁵ M₆ M₇ dese° ⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₆

CXIII

1 Sappurisdhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ asap-
purisdhammañ ca, tam sunātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisdhammo³

Pānātipāto pe³ micchādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asappurisdhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisdhammo³

Pānātipātā veramanī pe³ sammādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sappurisdhammo ti²

CXIII

1 Uppādetabbañ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁵
na⁶ uppādetabbañ⁶ ca, tam sunātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo³

Pānātipāto pe³ micchādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo³

Pānātipātā veramanī pe³ sammādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti²

CXIV⁷

1 Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁸
na⁹ āsevitabbañ⁹ ca, tam sunātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo³

Pānātipāto pe² micchādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo³

Pānātipātā veramanī pe¹⁰ sammādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti²

¹ M Ph dese° ² omitted by M Ph

³ M la, Ph pa ⁴ Ph na uppā°

⁵ M Ph T M₆ dese° ⁶ Ph uppā°

⁷ M inserts before CXIV another Sutta, viz Byāpāde
tabbañ ca abyāpādetabbañ ca

⁸ M Ph T M₆ M₇ dese°

⁹ M nāse°, T M₆ M₇ na sevi° throughout

¹⁰ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

CXCV

- 1 Bāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi¹
na bhāvetabbañ ca tam sunātha pe²
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?²
Pānātipāto pe³ micchādītthi
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?²
Pānātipātā veramanī pe³ sammādītthi
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti²

CXCVI

- 1 Bahulikātabbañ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ ca de
sissāmi⁵ na bahulikātabban ca, tam sunātha pe²
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?²
Pānātipāto pe³ micchādītthi
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?²
Pānātipātā veramanī pe³ sammādītthi
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti²

CXCVII

- 1 Anussaritabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissā
mi⁵ na⁶ anussaritabbañ⁶ ca, tam sunātha pe²
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?²
Pānātipāto pe³ micchādītthi
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?²
Pānātipātā veramanī pe³ sammādītthi
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti²

¹ M Ph T M₆ dese°

² omitted by M Ph

³ M la, Ph pa

⁴ T M₆ M₇ °katta° throughout

⁵ M Ph T M₆ M₇ dese°

⁶ M Ph T M₆ M₇ nānu° throughout

CXCVIII

- 1 Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi¹
na² sacchikātabbañ² ca, tam sunātha pe³
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo²
Pānātipātō pe⁴ micchādītthi
Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo²
Pānātipātā veramanī pe⁴ sammādītthi
Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti³
Ariyamaggavaggo⁵ navamo⁶

CXCI

- 1 Dasahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato puggalo
na sevītabbo Katamehī dasahī²
2 Pānātipātī hotī, adinnādāyī hotī, kāmesu micchācārī
hotī, musāvādī hotī, pisunāvāco hotī pharusāvāco hotī, sam
phappalāpī hotī, abhiyyhālu hotī, vyāpannacitto hotī, micchā
dītthiko hotī
Imehī kho bhikkhave dasahī dhammehī samannāgato
puggalo na sevītabbo
3 Dasahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato puggalo
sevītabbo Katamehī dasahī²
4 Pānātipātī pativirato hotī, adinnādānā pativirato hotī,
kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hotī, musāvādā pativirato
hotī, pisunāya vācāya pativirato hotī, pharusāya vācāya

¹ M Ph T M₆ dese° ² T asacchī°

³ omitted by M Ph ⁴ M la, Ph pa

⁵ M₆ Ariyavaggo, S Settha°, Ph T M₇ Vaggo

⁶ M S catuttho, Ph tatīyo, T M₆ M₇ terasamo, M₆
idds tass' uddānam ariyo maggo kanho maggo saddhammo
sappurisadhammo upādetabbo dhammo āsevītabbo dh° bhā
vetabbo dh° bahulikātabbo dh° anussarītabbo dh° sacchi
kātabbo dhammo ti

pativirato hoti, samphappalāpā pativirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo¹

5 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
 na bhajitabbo pe² bhajitabbo³ pe⁴ na
 payirupāsītabbo pe⁴ payirupāsītabbo na pujo⁵
 hoti³ pujo⁵ hoti pe⁴ na pāsamsa hoti
 pāsamsa hoti agāravo hoti pe⁴ sagāravo⁶
 hoti appatikkho⁷ hoti pe⁴ sappatikkho⁷ hoti
 na⁸ ārādhako⁸ hoti ārādhako hoti³ na vi
 sujjhati pe⁴ visujjhati³ mānam⁹ nābhībhoti
 pe⁴ mānam⁹ adbhībhoti³ paññāya na vaddhati
 pe⁴ paññāya vaddhati³ bahum apuññam pa
 savati pe⁴ bahum puññam pasavati Katamehi
 dasahi²

6 Pānātipātā pativirato hoti, adinnādānā pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, musāvādā pativirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, samphappalāpā pativirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahum puññam pasavati ti

Puggalavaggo¹⁰ dasamo¹¹

Pannāsako¹² catuttho¹³

¹ T M₆ M₇ add ti, S has in brackets Idha dvisatāhi
 suttam peyyālavasena ganitabbam

M la, Ph pa, omitted by S ³ T M₆ M₇ add ti

⁴ omitted by M Ph S ⁵ M pujo ⁶ M Ph gā°

⁷ M Ph °tisso ⁸ T M₆ M₇ nārā° ⁹ T M₆ M₇ māram

¹⁰ S Sevitabbāsevitabba°, Ph T M₆ M₇ Vaggo

¹¹ M S pañcamo, Ph catuttho, T M₆ M₇ cūddasamo,
 M₆ then has tass' uddānam sevitabbo bhajitabbo payiru-
 pāsītabbo pujo hoti pāsamsa sagāravo sappatikkho ārā-
 dhako visujjati (sic) māram nābhībhoti (sic) paññā vaddhati
 bahum puññam pasavati ti

¹² M Sammāditthipannāsako, S Catutthap°, omitted by
 Ph T M₆ M₇ ¹³ omitted by Ph T M₆ M

CC¹

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam
nikkhitto evam nīraye Katamehi dasahi²

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti luddo² lohita
pāni hatapahate³ nīvittho adayāpanno sabbapānabhutesu
Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṁ tam paṇassa paravittupakaranam
gāmagatam vā araṇṇāgatam vā, tam⁴ adinnam theyyasam-
khātam ādātā hoti Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā mā-
turakkhitā piturakkhitā⁵ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā
ñātirakkhitā⁶ dhammairakkhitā⁷ sassāmikā saparīdandā
antamaso mālāgunapāṇikkhitā⁸ pi, tathārupāsu cārittam
āpajjitā hoti Musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā
ñātimajjhagato pugamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā
abhinīto sakkhiputttho⁹ ‘eh’ ambho¹⁰ purisa, yaṁ jānāsi,
tam vadehi¹¹ ti, so ajānam vā ‘aham¹² jānāmi’ ti jānam vā
‘aham¹² na jānāmi ti apassam vā ‘aham¹² passāmi’ ti
passam vā ‘aham¹² na passāmi’ ti iti attahetu vā parahetu
vā āmisakīṇcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti
Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya
amutra vā¹² sutvā imesam akkhātā amusam bhedāya, iti
samaggānam vā¹³ bhetā¹³ bhinnānam vā¹⁴ anuppadātā
vaggārāmo vaggaiato vagganandi vaggakaranim vācam
bhāsītā hoti Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā andakā kakkasā
parakatukā parābhisaṃjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhīsam
vattanikā, tam¹⁴ tathārupim¹⁴ vācam bhāsītā hoti Sam-
phappalāpī hoti akālavādī abhutaavādī anattavādī adham-
mavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatim vācam bhāsītā hoti
akālena anapadesam¹⁵ apariyantavatim anattasamhitam

¹ S has No CCXI ² Ph S luddho ³ M pahata°

⁴ omitted by S ⁵ M Ph insert mātāpitu°

⁶ M Ph insert gotta° ⁷ omitted by T M₆ M

⁸ M Ph °gula°, S °kkhitā always

⁹ S sakkhimp° always

¹⁰ S ehi bho, T M₆ M, evam bho throughout

¹¹ T M₆ M, S āha throughout ¹² omitted by M Ph

¹³ M bhedatā, Ph bheditā ¹⁴ M °pam ¹⁵ T apad°

Abhiyyhālu hoti, yan tam parassa paravittupakaranam, tam abhiyyhitā hoti 'aho vata' yam¹ parassa, tam mama assā' ti Vyāpannacitto hoti padutthamanasankappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu² vā ucchiyantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesum iti³ vā'³ ti Micchādittthiko hoti viparita dassano⁴ 'natthi dinnam natthi yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samanabrāhmanā sammagga⁵ sammāpatipannā, ye ima⁶ ca lokam paran ca lokam sayam abhinā⁷ sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye⁵

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha tam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi dasahi?

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipitam pahāya pānāti pātā pativirato hoti nihatadando nihatasa⁸tho lajjī dayā panno sabbapānabhutahitānukampī viharati Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pativirato hoti, yan tam parassa para vittupakaranam gāmagatam vā aranāgatam vā, na⁶ tam adinnam theyyasamkhātā⁷ ādātā⁷ hoti Kāmesu micchā cāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, yā tā mātūrakkhitā⁸ pitūrakkhitā⁹ bhātūrakkhitā bhaginīrakkhitā nātīrakkhitā¹⁰ dhammarakkhitā¹¹ sassāmikā sapa¹²ridandā antamaso mālāgunapari¹³kkhittā pī, tathārupāsu na cārittam āpajjitā hoti Musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato hoti sabhāgato parisagato vā nātīmajjhagato vā pūga majjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhin¹⁴to sakkhiputtho 'eh' ambho purisa, yam jānāsi, tam vadehī' ti so ajānam vā 'aham na jānāmi' ti jānam vā 'aham jānāmi' ti apassam vā 'aham na passāmi' ti passam vā 'aham passāmi' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisaki¹⁵ñcikkahetu vā na sampa

¹ T M vatāyam, M₆ vata ayam ² M₆ S va°

³ omitted by S ⁴ S viparitta° ⁵ T M₆ M₇ add ti

⁶ T M₆ M₇ tan nādin¹⁶nam, Ph S only adinnam

⁷ Ph S na ād° ⁸ M contin¹⁷ues pa || antamaso

⁹ Ph inserts mātāpitu° ¹⁰ Ph inserts gotta°

¹¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇

jānamusā bhāsītā hoti Pīsunāvācam pahāya pīsunāya
vācāya pativirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā ime
sam bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amusam
bhedāya, itī bhinnānam vā sandhātā sahītānam vā anuppa
dātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samagga
karanim vācam bhāsītā hoti Pharusavācam pahāya pha-
rusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kannasukhā
pemaṇiyā hīdayangamā poṇī bahujanakantā bahujanama
nāpā, tathārupim vācam bhāsītā hoti Samphappalāpam
pahāya samphappalāpā pativirato hoti kālavādī bhutavādī
atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nīdhānavatim vācam bhā-
sītā hoti, kālena sāpadesam paṇiyantavatim atthasamhitam
Anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṇ tam parassa paravittupakāṇānam
tam anabhijjhītā¹ hoti ‘aho vata² yaṇ² paṇassa, tam mama
assā’ tī Avyāpannacitto hoti appadutthamanasankappo
‘ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā aṇighā sukhī attānam paṇi
harantu’ tī Sammāditthiko hoti aviparītadassano ‘atthi
dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukata dukkatānam
kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko itthi paro
loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi
loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā, ye
imaṇ ca lokam paṇaṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchi
katvā pavedenti’ tī

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge tī

CCI³

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
tam nikkhitto evam nīraye Katamehi dasahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti luddo lohita
pāṇi hatapahate nīvittho adayāpanno sabhapānabhutesu
Adinnādāyī hoti pe⁴ kāmesu micchācārī hoti
musāvādī⁵ hoti pīsunāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti

¹ T M₆ M₇ nābhī^o ² T M₆ M₇ vatāyam

³ is missing in S ⁴ omitted by M Ph ⁵ T °do

samphappalāpi hoti abhiyjhālu hoti vyāpanna
citto hoti micchādītthiko hoti viparītadassano 'natthi
dinnam natthi' yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukataḍḍukka
tānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi
paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā,
natthi loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā,
ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchi
katvā pavedenti' ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasaṇi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam nīraye

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha
tam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi dasahi?

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānāti
pātā pativirato hoti nīhitaḍḍando nīhitasattho, lajjī dayā
panno sabbapānabhutaḥitānukampī viharatī Adinnādānam
pahāya adinnādānā pativirato hoti pe² kāmesu
micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācāriya pativirato hoti

³ musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato hoti pe⁴
pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya pativirato
hoti samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā pativi
rato hoti anabhiyjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto hoti
sammādītthiko hoti viparītadassano 'atthi dinnam
atthi' yitthim atthi hutam, atthi sukataḍḍukatānam kam
mānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko,
atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke
samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ
ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti' ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasaṇi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

CCII

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam nīraye Katamehi dasahi?

¹ M pa || sayam ² Ph pa, omitted by M

³ Ph pa

⁴ M Ph pīsunam vācam p^o pīsunāya vācāya patī^o hoti

⁵ M pa || ye imaṇ ca

2 Pānātipātī hoti ¹ adinnādāyī ² hoti kāmesu
micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pīsunnācāro hoti
pharusācāro hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhij
jhālu hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītthiko hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi dasahi?

4 Pānātipātā pativirato hoti ¹ adinnādānā pativi
rato hoti kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti mu
sāvādā pativirato hoti pīsunnāya vācāya pativirato hoti
pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti samphappalāpā
pativirato hoti anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto
hoti sammādītthiko hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

CCIII

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā ⁴
yathābhatam nikkhitā evam niraye Katamehi dasahi?

2 Pānātipātīni hoti pe ⁵ micchādītthikā ⁶ hoti
Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā
upāsikā ⁴ yathābhatam nikkhitā evam niraye

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā ⁴
yathābhatam nikkhitā evam sagge Katamehi dasahi?

4 Pānātipātā pativiratā hoti pe ⁵ sammādītthi
kā hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā
upāsikā ⁴ yathābhatam nikkhitā evam sagge ti ⁷

¹ M pa, S pe

² S micchā°, in T M, °cārīni and so on with the feminine
ending till vyāpanna° where it has the masculine

³ S sammā° ⁴ Ph upāsako ⁵ M la, Ph pa

⁶ T sammā°, omitting all the rest

⁷ omitted by M Ph

CCIV

1 Dasahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgatā upāsikā
avisāradā¹ agāram ajjhāvasatī Katamehī dasahī²

2 Pānātipātini hoti³ adinnādāyini hoti kāmesu
micchācāinī hoti musāvādini hoti pīsunāvācā hoti
pharusāvācā hoti samphappalāpini hoti abhiy
jhāluni hoti vyāpānacittā hoti micchādītthikā hoti
Imehī kho bhikkhave dasahī dhammehī samannāgata
upāsikā avisāradā agāram ajjhāvasatī

3 Dasahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgatā upāsikā
visāradā agāram ajjhāvasatī Katamehī dasahī²

4 Pānātipātā pativiratā hoti³ adinnādānā pativiratā
hoti kāmesu micchācāī pativiratā hoti musāvādā
pativiratā hoti pīsunāya vācāya pativiratā hoti
pharusāva vācāya pativiratā hoti samphappalāpā pati
viratā hoti anabhiyjhāluni hoti avyāpānacittā
hoti sammādītthikā hoti

Imehī kho bhikkhave dasahī dhammehī samannāgatā
upāsikā visāradā agāram ajjhāvasatī tī⁴

CCV

1 Samsappaniyapariyāyam⁵ vo bhikkhave dhammaparī
yāyam desissāmi⁶, tam sunātha sādhu kam manasikarotha,
bhāsisāmi tī 'Evam bhante' tī kho te bhikkhu Bhaga
vato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Katamo ca so⁷ bhikkhave samsappaniyapariyāyo
dhammapariyāyo?

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni
kammabandhu kammapatīsanā, yam kammam karonti
kalyānam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti⁸

¹ T *puts* avi° *after* agāram, in M, §§ 1—2 are missing

² S pe || micchā°

³ S pe || sammā°, in T M, °pativirato *always*

⁴ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇

⁵ Ph samsappanika°, S samsappati° *throughout*

⁶ M T M₆ M₇ dese° ⁷ omitted by M Ph S

⁸ T bhavissanti

3 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti luddo¹ lohita
pāni hatapīhate² nivittho adayāpanno sabbapānabhutesu
So samsappatī kāyena, samsappatī vācāya, samsappatī
manasā Tassa jīmham kāyakammam hoti, jīmham vaci
kammam, jīmham manokammam, jīmhā gati, jīm'h'upapatti³
Jīmhatikassa⁴ kho panāham bhikkhave jīmhapapatti
kassa⁵ dvinnam gatīnam aññataīam gatim vadāmi ye vā
ekantadukkhā nīrayā yā vā samsappajātīkā⁶ tiracchānayoni
Katamī ca sā⁷ bhikkhave samsappajātīkā⁶ tiracchānayoni⁸
Ahi vīcchikā satapadī nakulā⁹ bilārā⁹ musikā ulukā ye
vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānayonikā sattī manusse disvā
samsappanti Iti kho bhikkhave bhutā¹⁰ bhutassa upa
patti¹¹ hoti Yam karoti tena upapajjati, upapannam
enam¹² phassā phusanti¹³, evam aham¹⁴ bhikkhave kamma
dāyādā sattā ti vadāmi

4 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādāyī hoti
pe¹⁵ kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti
pisunāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī
hoti abhiyjhālu hoti vyāpannacitto hoti
micchādittiko hoti viparītadassano¹⁶ 'natthi dinnam
natthi¹⁷ yittam natthi hutam, natthi sukata dukkatānam
kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro
loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātīkā, natthi
loke samanabrāhmanā sammaggatā sammāpatīpannā, ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti' ti So samsappatī kāyena, samsappatī vācāya,
samsappatī manasā Tassa jīmham kāyakammam hoti,
jīmham vacikammam, jīmham manokammam, jīmhā gati,

¹ Ph S luddho ² M pahata°

³ S jīm'hā upa°, T M₆ M₇ 'h'upatti ⁴ T °tassa

⁵ T M₆ °huppattikassa ⁶ T M₆ M₇ °jāti

⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁸ M nangula, Ph also °la

⁹ M Ph T M₆ M₇ °ra throughout

¹⁰ T °ta, M₆ bhutā twice

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ upatti and so in every similar case

¹² T M₇ etam ¹³ M M₇ phussanti

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ p'aham ¹⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

¹⁶ S viparītta° ¹⁷ M pa || sayam

jmh'upapatti Jimhagatikassa kho panāham bhikkhave jmhupapattikassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim va dāmi ye vā ekantadukkhā nrayā yā vā samsappajātikā¹ tiacchānāyoni Katamā ca sā bhikkhave samsappajātikā¹ tiacchānāyoni? Ahī vicchikā satapadī nakulā bilāiā musikā ulukā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiacchānāyonikā sattā manusse disvā² samsappanti Iti kho bhikkhave bhutā bhutassa upapatti hoti Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enam phassā phusanti, evam aham⁴ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi⁵

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādī kammaṇi kammabandhu kammapatīsaṇā, yam kammam karonti kalyānam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti

5 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātāma pahāya pānātipātā pativirato hoti nīhitadāro nīhitasatto, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhutahitānukampī viharati So na samsappati kāyena, na samsappati vācāya, na samsappati manasā Tassa ujum kāyakammam hoti, ujum vacikammam, ujum manokammam, uju gati, uj'upapatti⁶ Ujugatikassa kho panāham bhikkhave upapattikassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi ye vā ekantasukhā saggā⁷ yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇa mahāsālakulāni⁸ vā⁸ gahapatimamahāsālakulāni vā addhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahutaṇṇatāni upaṇṇatāni⁹ pahu tavittupakaranāni⁹ pahutadhanadhaññāni⁹ Iti kho bhikkhave bhutā bhutassa upapatti hoti Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enam¹⁰ phassā phusanti, evam aham⁴ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pativirato hoti pe¹¹ kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti

¹ T M₆ M₇ jā ² T M₆ M₇ twice

³ M phussanti always ⁴ T M₆ M₇ p'aham

⁵ T M₆ M₇ repeat the whole § 4

⁶ T M₆ M₇ uju uppatti, omitted by Ph

⁷ M₇ S sattā ⁸ in T after gaha°

⁹ M Ph S bahuta° ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ etam

¹¹ M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato hoti pīsuna
 vācam pahāya pīsunāya vācāya pativirato hoti pharu
 savācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti
 samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā pativirato hoti
 anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sam-
 mādittuko hoti aviparītadassano¹ 'atthi dinnam atthi²
 yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam
 phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi
 mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi samanabrāh-
 manā sammaggatā sammāpatipinnā ye imaṇi ca lokam
 paraṇi ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti
 So na samsappati kāyena, na samsappati vācāya, na sam-
 sappati manasā Tassa ujum kāyakammaṃ hoti, ujum
 vacikammaṃ, ujum manokammaṃ, uju gati, uju'upapatti
 Ujugatikassa kho panāham³ bhikkhave upapattikassa
 dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatim vadāmi ye vā ekanta
 sukhā saggā⁴ yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahā
 sālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahā
 sālakulāni vā addhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahu-
 tajātaruparajātāni⁵ pahutavittupakaranāni⁵ pahutadhana-
 dhaññāni⁵ Iti kho bhikkhave bhutā bhutassa upapatti
 hoti Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enam⁶
 phassā phusanti, evam aham⁷ bhikkhave kammadāyādā
 sattā ti vadāmi

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni
 kammabandhu kammapatīsarānā, yam kammam karonti
 kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti Ayam
 kho so⁸ bhikkhave samsappaniyapariyāyo⁹ dhammapariyā-
 yo ti

¹ S aviparītta°

² M pa || ye imaṇi ca

³ T aham, M₆ 'ham, M, 'mhi

⁴ S sattā

⁵ M Ph S bahuta°

⁶ M₆ M₇ etam

⁷ T M₆ M₇ p'aham

⁸ omitted by S

⁹ T samsappatikā°, M₇ °tika°

CCVI

1 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katā
nam upacitānam appatisamviditvā¹ vyantibhāvam vadāmi,
tañ ca kho ditth' eva dhamme upapajjam² vā apaṇe vā
pariyāye³ Na tvevāham⁴ bhikkhave sañcetanikānam
lammānam katānam upacitānam appatisamviditvā⁵ duk
khaṣ' antakīriyam vadāmi Tatra bhikkhave tividhā⁶
kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti⁶ akusalasañcetanikā⁷ duk
khudrayā⁸ dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacikammanta
sandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkha
vipākā hoti, tividhā⁹ manokammantasandosavyāpatti aku
salasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti Kathañ
ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti aku
salasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti luddo⁹ lohita
pāni hatapahate¹⁰ nivittho adayāpanno sabbapānabhutesu
Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṁ tam parassa paṇavittupakaranam gāma
gatam vā arāṇagatam vā, tam¹¹ adinnam theyyasamkhātā
ādātā¹² hoti Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā māturalakkhitā
pitulakkhitā¹³ bhāturalakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nāturalakkhitā¹⁴
dhammarakkhitā¹⁵ sassāṇikā saparidandā antamaso mālā
gunapaṇikkhitā¹⁶ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittam āpajjitā hoti

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyā
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti
Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasandosavyā
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

¹ M Ph °veditvā ² T M₆ M₇ uppajjam, S °jje

³ M °yena ⁴ T M₇ t'evāham, M₆ tvāham

⁵ S °dham, Ph °dha throughout T M₆ M₇ °dhā, °dham
and °dha

⁶ M Ph °sadosa° throughout

⁷ M Ph °kam throughout

⁸ M Ph °yam, M₆ M₇ °uddayā, T °ndriyā throughout

⁹ Ph S luddho ¹⁰ M pahata°

¹¹ is missing in the MSS ¹² T M₆ ad°

¹³ M pa || antamaso, Ph adds mātāpitu°

¹⁴ Ph adds gotta° ¹⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁶ S °kkhitā, M Ph °gula°

3 Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nāṭumajjhagato vā pugamajjhagato vā iṇḍa kulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtho¹ 'eh' ambho² puissa, yam jānāsi, tam vadehi' ti so ajānam vā 'aham³ jānāmi' ti jānam vā 'aham³ na jānāmi' ti apassam vā 'aham³ passāmi' ti passam vā 'aham na passāmi' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajā nāmusā bhāsita hoti Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesam akl hātā amusam bhedāya, iti samaggānam vā bhettā⁴ bhinnānam vā anuppadātā vaggāiāmo vaggarato vagganandi vagga karanim vācam bhāsita hoti Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā andakā kakkasā parakatukā parābhissayjani kodhasā mantā asamādhīsamvattanikā, tathārupim vācam bhāsita hoti Samphappalāpī hoti akālavādi abhutaavādi anatta vādi adhammavādi avinayaavādi, amāhānavatim vācam bhā sitā hoti akālena anapadesam aparīyantavatim anattasam hitam

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbīdhā vacīkammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudīyā dukkhavipākā hoti Kathaṃ cā bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudīyā dukkhavipākā hoti?

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhiyjhālu hoti, yaṃ tam parassa paravittupakaranam, tam abhiyjhita hoti, 'aho vata⁵ yaṃ⁵ parassa, tam mama assā' ti Vyāpannacitto hoti padutthamanasankappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā baj jhantu⁶ vā ucchiyantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesum itī⁷ vā⁷ ti Micchādītthiko hoti viparītadassano⁸ 'natthi dīnnam natthi⁹ yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukataḍḍakka-tānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā,

¹ S sakkhipp° ² S ehi bho, T M₆ M₇ evam bho

³ T M₆ M₇ S āha ⁴ M bhedātā, Ph bheditā

⁵ T M₆ M₇ vatāyam

⁶ T M₆ S va°, M₇ ma° ⁷ omitted by S

⁸ S viparīta° ⁹ M pa || ye imaṃ ca

natthi loke samanabrahmanā sammaggaṭā sammāpatipannā,
ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā saccā
katvā pavedenti' ti

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyā
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti

5 Tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañceta
nikāhetu² vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā
apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjanti, catub
bidhavacikammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu
vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam
duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjanti, tividhamanokam
mantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave
sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vini
pātam nīrayam upapajjanti

6 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apannako maṇi uddham khitto
yena yen' eva patitthāti, suppatitthitam yeva patitthāti,
evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammantasandosavyā
patti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa² bheda²
parammaranā² apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upa
pajjanti, catubbidhavacikammantasandosavyāpatti akusala
sañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā
apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjanti, tividha
manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā
sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vini
pātam nīrayam upapajjanti

7 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katā
nam upacitānam appatisamviditvā³ vyantibhāvam vadāmi,
taṇ ca kho ditth' eva dhamme upapajjam⁴ vā apare⁵ vā
pariyāye Na tvevāham⁶ bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kam
mānam katānam upacitānam appatisamviditvā³ dukkhass'
antakīriyam vadāmi Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakam
mantasampatti kusalañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā
hoti, catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusalañcetanikā
sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasam

M Ph °nikahetu *throughout*, T °nikāhetu *and* °nikahetu

² omitted by S ³ M Ph °veditvā ⁴ S °jje

⁵ T aparena ⁶ M, tvev' aham, M, tvāham

patti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti ku salasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

8 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā pativirato hoti nihatadando nihatasaṭṭho, lajjī dayā paṇṇo sabbapānabhutahitānukampī vīharatī¹. Adinnādāṃ nam pahāya adinnādāṃ pativirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ paṇassa paravittupakāṇaṃ gāmagatīṃ vā aṇaṇagataṃ vā, na² taṃ² adinnam theyyasaṃkhātāṃ ādātā³ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, yā tā mātuakkhitā pituakkhitā⁴ bhāturaṃ bhāgīni iakkhitā nītirakkhitā⁵ dhammarakkhitā⁶ sassāmiṇī sapa ridandā antamaso māluṅgaṇapariakkhitā⁷ pi, tathārupāsu na⁸ cārittaṃ āpajjati hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusala sañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

9 Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato hoti sabhāgato vā paṇisagato vā nātimaṃ jagato vā pugamaṃ jagato vā rājakulamajjagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtho⁹ 'eh' ambho¹⁰ piṇḍa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi' ti so ajānaṃ vā 'aham¹¹ na jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'aham¹¹ jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'aham¹¹ na passaṃmi' ti passaṃ vā 'aham¹¹ passaṃmi' ti itī attahetu vā paraheṭṭi vā āmisakīṇī cakkhahetu vā na sampajāṇāmusā bhāsita hoti. Piṇḍa vācāṃ pahāya piṇḍāya vācāya pativirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātī imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutā vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amusaṃ bhedaṃ, itī bhinnānaṃ vā

¹ T M₇ insert pe, Ph pa

² omitted by Ph T S, M₆ M₇ omit only tam

³ Ph S na ād°, T M₆ adā°

⁴ M pa || antamaso, Ph adds mātāpitu°

⁵ Ph adds gotta° ⁶ omitted by T

⁷ S °kkhitā, M Ph °gula°

⁸ T puts na before āp°, M₇ omits na ⁹ S sakkhimp°

¹⁰ S ehi bho, M₆ M₇ evaṃ bho

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ S āha

sandhātā sīhitinam vā anuppadātī samaggāiāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaranim vācam bhāsītī hoti Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, yā sā vācī nelā kannasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayangamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathāupim vācam bhāsītā hoti Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpī pativirato hoti kālavādī bhutavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nīdhānavatim vācam bhāsita hoti kālena sāpadesam parī yantavatim atthasamhitam

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbīdhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavīpākā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave tīvidhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavīpākā hoti²

10 Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yān tam parassa paravittupākaranam, tūm anabhijjhītā¹ hoti ‘aho vatī² yam³ parassa, tam mama assā’ tī Avyāpannacitto hoti appadutthamanasankappo ‘ime sattā aveiā avyāpajjhā anighī sukhī attānam parihāntu’ tī Sammāditthiko hoti aviparītadassano³ ‘atthī dinnam atthī yittham⁴ pe⁵ ye imā ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññī sacchikatvā pavedenti’ tī Evam kho bhikkhave tīvidhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavīpākā hoti

11 Tīvidhakāyakkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti, catubbīdhavacīkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti, tīvidhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti

12 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apannako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen’ eva patitthātī suppatitthitam⁶ yeva patitthātī, evam eva kho bhikkhave tīvidhakāyakkammanta

¹ M, °jjhātā, T na abhi° ² T M₆ M₇ vatāyām

³ S aviparītta° ⁴ S addā atthī hutam

⁵ M la, Ph pa ⁶ T M₇ sampā°

sampattikusalasasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda pa
rammaṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti, catubbidhā
vacikkamantasampattikusalasasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kā
yassa bheda parammaṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti,
tividhamanokamantasampattikusalasasañcetanikāhetu vā sat
tā kāyassa bheda parammaṇā sugatim saggam lokam
upapajjanti

13 Nāham¹ bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam ka
tānam upacitānam appatisamvīditvā² vyantibhāvam vadāmi,
tañ ca kho dīth' eva dhamme upapajjam⁴ vā apare vā
pariyāye Na⁵ tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kam
mānam katānam upacitānam appatisamvīditvā² dukkhass'
antakīriyam vadāmi ti⁵

CCVII

1 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikanam kammānam katā
nam upacitānam appatisamvīditvā² vyantibhāvam vadāmi,
tañ ca kho dīth' eva dhamme upapajjam⁴ vā apare vā
pariyāye Na tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kam
mānam katānam upacitānam appatisamvīditvā² dukkhass'
antakīriyam vadāmi Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakam
mantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā
dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacikkamantasandosavyā
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti,
tividhā manokamantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā
dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave
tividhā kāyakamantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā
dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti² pe⁶

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakamantasandosavyā
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti
Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikkamantasandosa
vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā
hoti² pe⁷

¹ Ph S *omit this phrase* ² M Ph °veditvā

³ T *adds* 'va ⁴ S °jje ⁵ *omitted by* M₆

⁶ M la, Ph pa ⁷ M Ph pa, *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudīyā dukkhavipākā hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasando savyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti² pe¹

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti

2 Tividhakāyakkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti, catubbi dhavacikkammanta^{o2} pe³ tividhamanokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti⁴

3 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katā nam upacitānam appatisamviditvā⁵ vyantibhāvam vadāmi, tañ ca kho dīth' eva dhamme upapajjam⁶ vā apare vā pariyāye Na tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katānam upacitānam appatisamviditvā dukkhass' antakīriyam vadāmi Tatra bhikkhave tividhā⁷ kāyakammantasampatti kusalañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacikkammantasampatti kusalañcetanikā sukhudīyā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalañcetanikā sukhudīyā sukhavipākā hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti² pe⁸

Evam kho bhikkhave tividham kāyakammantasampatti kusalañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikkammantasampatti kusalañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti² pe⁸

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikkammantasampatti

¹ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇, ² S in full

³ M la, omitted by Ph

⁴ Ph 'ti ti, T adds catubbidha, M₆ M₇, catubbidham || pe

⁵ M Ph 'veditvā ⁶ S 'jje

⁷ T M₇, henceforth 'dha, also 'cetanikam 'yam 'kam

⁸ M la, Ph pa

hoti Katha ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti
kusalasañcetanikā sukhudāyā sukhavipākā hoti² pe¹

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti
kusalasañcetanikā sukhudāyā sukhavipākā hoti

4 Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu
vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda paṇḍitaṇā sugatim
saggam lokam upapajjanti, catubbīdhavacikammanta²
pe³ tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikā
hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda paṇḍitaṇā
sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti⁴ pe⁵

CCVIII

1 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katā
nam upacitānam appatisamvīditvā⁶ vyantibhāvam vadāmi,
tañ ca kho dittā' eva dhamme upapajjam⁷ vā apare⁸ vā
pariyāye Na tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kam
mānam katānam upacitānam appatisamvīditvā⁶ dukkhass'
antakuṇṇam vadāmi Sa kho so bhikkhave ariyasāvako
evam vīgatābhijjho vīgatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno
patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam dīsam pharītvā
vihāraṇi, tathā dītiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham
Iti uddham adho tītiyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthātāya⁹ sabbā
vaṇṇam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagga
tena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharītvā viharati
So evam pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idam cittaṃ parittam¹⁰
ahosi¹¹ abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idam cittaṃ appamā
nam subhāvitam, yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamānakatam kam
mam¹², na¹² tam¹² tatāvasissati, na tam tatiāvatutthati¹³

¹ M la, Ph pa

² M Ph ⁹kammantasampatti, S in full

³ M la, omitted by Ph ⁴ T M₅ M₇ add catu

⁵ Ph pa omitted by M S, apparently the initial phrase
Nāham and so on is to be repeated here, as before in CCVI

⁶ M Ph ⁹veditvā ⁷ S ⁹jje ⁸ T ⁹rena

⁹ T ⁹kāya, M₅ S sabbattātāya ¹⁰ M₅ pariyantam

¹¹ T M₇ S hoti ¹² omitted by T M₇

¹³ T M₅ M₇ tatiāpa⁹

tī¹ Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave ‘dāhara t agge² ce so³ ayam⁴ kumāro mettācetovimuttim⁵ bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammam kareyyā’ tī² No h’etam bhante ‘Akarontam kho pana pāpakammam api nu kho dukkham phuseyyā’ tī² No h’etam bhante, akarontam hi⁶ bhante pāpakammam luto dukkham phusissati tī⁷?

2 Bhāvetabbā kho pañāyam⁸ bhikkhave mettācetovimutti itthiyā vā puissena⁶ vā⁶ Itthiyā⁶ vā⁶ bhikkhave puissassa vā nāyam kāyo ādāya gamaniyo, cittantaro ayam bhikkhave macco So evam pajānāti Yam kho me idha⁹ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammam katam, sabbam tam idha vedaniyam, na tam anugam¹⁰ bhavissati tī Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave mettācetovimutti anāgāmitāya¹¹ samvattati, idha paññ’assa¹² bhikkhuno uttarim¹³ vimuttim¹⁴ appativijjhato tī¹⁵

3 Karunāsahagatena cetasā muditāsahagatena cetasā upekkhāsahagatena¹⁶ cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham Iti uddham adho tīriyam sabbadhi sabbatthātāya¹⁷ sabbā vantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati So evam pajānāti ‘pubbe kho me idam cittam parittam aho¹⁸ abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idam cittam appamā nam subhāvitam, yam kho pana kiñci pamānakatam

¹ omitted by S ² M Ph dahara d agge

³ T va tam sa, M₆ tam, M₇ na, omitted by S

⁴ M₆ M, sāyam, T yam

⁵ M Ph mettā cetovimuttim, T continues itthiyā vā, as below

⁶ omitted by M₆

⁷ omitted by M Ph, M has phusissanti

⁸ M₆ pan’ ayam ⁹ M Ph M₆ M S idam

¹⁰ Ph anutam, T anugamma, M₆ anupagatam, M₇ anu yugamma, S anubha^o

¹¹ M ‘kāya, T ‘tā ¹² T M, pan’assa, M₆ pan’amāssa

¹³ Ph. ‘rin, M T ‘ri ¹⁴ T ‘tīyam

¹⁵ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇

¹⁶ M Ph S upekkhā^o throughout

¹⁷ M T S sabbatta^o, M₆ sabbatāya ¹⁸ S hoti

kammam, na¹ tam tatrāvasissatī, na tam tatrāvatitthati
 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara t agge² ce so-
 ayam kumā^o upekhācetovimuttim bhāveyya⁴, apī nu kho
 pāpakammam kareyyā' tī³ No h'etam bhante 'Akaiontam
 kho pana pāpakammam apī nu kho dukkham phuseyyā'
 tī³ No h'etam bhante, akaiontam hī bhante pāpakammam
 kuto dukkham phussissatī⁵ tī⁶?

4 Bhāvetabbā kho panāyam bhikkhave upekhācetovi-
 mutti itthiyā vā purisena vā Itthiyā vā bhikkhave puri-
 sassa vā nāyam⁷ kāyo ādāya gamaniyo, cittanta^o ayam
 bhikkhave macco So evam pajānāti Yam l ho me idha⁸
 kīnci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammam katam,
 sabban tam idha vedaniyam, na tam anugam⁹ bhavissati
 tī Evam¹⁰ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave upekhācetovimutti anā-
 gāmitāya samvattatī, idha paññ'assa bhikkhuno uttarim¹¹ vi-
 muttim appativijjhato tī¹²

CCIX

1 Atha kho aññata^o brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasankamī, upasankamtvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī,
 sammodaniyam katham sāiānyam vitisāietvā ekamantam
 nisīdī Ekamantam nisinno kho so brāhmano Bhagavan
 tam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo,
 yena m idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā
 apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti' tī²
 'Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmana evam idh'
 ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam dugga-
 tim vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti' tī 'Ko pana bho
 Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena m idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa

¹ omitted by T ² Ph °d agge, M₆ °t agga na

³ omitted by T M₇ S ⁴ T °yyatī

⁵ M °ssanti, M₆ phussatī, T phuseyyasī

⁶ omitted by M Ph ⁷ T M₆ M₇ ayam

⁸ all MSS have idam

⁹ Ph anugatam, S anubha°, omitted by M₆

¹⁰ T M₇ imam, omitted by M₆ ¹¹ M Ph °rī

¹² omitted by Ph T M₇

bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajanti' ti? 'Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajanti' ti 'Na kho aham imassa bhoṭo Gotamassa samkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthāṇena attham' ājānāmi, sādhu me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam de setu, yathāham imassa bhoṭo Gotamassa samkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthāṇena attham ājāneyyan'² ti 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa sunāhi sādhuṇa manasikarohi, bhāṇissāmi' ti 'Evam bho' ti kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccaṇṇosā Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Tividhā³ kho brāhmaṇa kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti Kathaṇ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? pe⁴

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti Kathaṇ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? pe⁵

Evam kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti Kathaṇ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? pe⁶

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti

Evam adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātāya nirayam upapajanti'⁷

3 Tividhā kho brāhmaṇa kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti Kathaṇ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? pe⁸

¹ M₆ inserts avibhattassa vitthāṇena attham

² T M₆ M₇ aj^o ³ T M₆ M₇ S °dham always

⁴ M₁ la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M

⁵ M Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ ⁶ M la, Ph pa

⁷ T M₆ °ti ti ⁸ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T

Evam kho brāhmana tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsama
cariyā hoti¹ Kathañ ca brāhmana catubbidhā vācāya
dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti² pe²

Evam kho brāhmana catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyā
samacariyā hoti Kathañ ca brāhmana tividhā manasā
dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti³ pe³

Evam kho brāhmana tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsama
cariyā hoti

Evam dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmana evam
idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda paṇammaranā sugatim
saggam lokam upapajjanti ti

Abhikkantam⁴ bho⁴ Gotama⁴ pe⁵ upāsakam
mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja t agge pānupetam sa
ranam gatan ti

Karajakāyavaggo⁶ pathamo⁷

CCX

1 Dasahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha
tam nikkhitto evam niraye Katamehi dasahī²

2 Pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācari
hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti,
samphappalāpī hoti, abhiyjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti,
micchādittthiko hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahī dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye

¹ T continues pe || Evam kho br° ti° manasā

² M la, Ph pa ³ M Ph pa

⁴ M repeats it ⁵ M la, omitted by Ph

⁶ S Pathama°, M₆ Vaggo, omitted by Ph T M,

⁷ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇, M₆ adds tass' uddānam
nirayo sugatī ubho mātugāmena upāsikā samsappaniya su
āpana karajakāyena brāhmanā ti, then Pannāsakam sam
attam

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābha-
tam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge Katameḥi dasahi?

4 Pānātipātā pativirato hoti, adinnādānā pativirato hoti,
kāmesu micchācārī pativirato hoti, musāvādā pativirato
hoti, pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya
pativirato hoti, samphappalāpā pativirato hoti, anabhijjhālu
hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābha-
tam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti

CCXI

1 Visatiyā bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato yathā-
bhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye Katameḥi visatiyā?

2 Attanā ca pānātipātī hoti, paraṇ ca pānātipāte sam-
ādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādāne
samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, paraṇ ca
kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti,
paraṇ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti,
paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca pharu-
sāvāco hoti, paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā
ca samphappalāpī hoti, paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samāda-
peti, attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, paraṇ ca abhijjhāya sam-
ādapeti, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, paraṇ ca vyāpāde
samādapeti, attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti, paraṇ ca
micchādītthiyā samādapeti

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave visatiyā dhammeḥi samannāgato
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye

3 Visatiyā bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato yathā-
bhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge Katameḥi visatiyā?

4 Attanā ca pānātipātā pativirato hoti, paraṇ ca pānā-
tipātā veramaniyaṃ samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā pa-
tivirato hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādānā veramaniyaṃ samādapeti,
attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī pativirato hoti, paraṇ ca
kāmesu micchācārā veramaniyaṃ samādapeti, attanā ca
musāvādā pativirato hoti, paraṇ ca musāvādā veramaniyaṃ
samādapeti, attanā ca pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti,
paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaniyaṃ samādapeti, attanā

ca pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramanīyā samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā pativirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramanīyā samādapeti, attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpānaccitto hoti, parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti, parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti

Imehi kho bhikkhave visatīyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

CCXII

1 Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam nīaye Katamehi timsāya?

2 Attanā ca pānātipātī hoti, parañ ca pānātipāte samādapeti, pānātipāte ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca adinnā dāyī hoti, parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, kāmesu micchācāre ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vācāya samanūñño hoti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanūñño hoti, attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca vyāpānaccitto hoti, parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca micchāditthiko hoti, parañ ca micchāditthiyā samādapeti, micchāditthiyā ca samanūñño hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam nīaye¹

3 Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi timsāya?

¹ T M₆ M₁ add ti

4 Attanā ca pānātipātā pativirato hoti, parañ ca pānātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti, pānātipātā veramaniyā ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca adinnādānā pativirato hoti, parañ ca adinnādānā veramaniyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaniyā ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī pativirato hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācārī veramaniyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārī veramaniyā ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca musāvādā pativirato hoti, parañ ca musāvādā veramaniyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaniyā ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaniyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaniyā ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaniyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaniyā ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca samphappalāpā pativirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaniyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaniyā ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca avyāpānaccitto hoti, parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti, parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti, sammāditthiyā ca samanunño hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

CCXIII

1 Cattārisāya² bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye Katamehi cattārisāya?

2 Attanā ca pānātipātī hoti, parañ ca pānātipāte samādapeti, pānātipāte ca samanunño hoti, pānātipātassa ca vānnaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vānnaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti,

S olisāya throughout

kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa ca vānnaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca musāvādi hoti, paraṃ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti, musāvādassa ca vānnaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca piṣunā vāco hoti, paraṃ ca piṣunīya vācāya samādapeti, piṣunāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, piṣunāya ca vācāya vānnaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, paraṃ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācīya samanunño hoti, pharusāya ca vācāya vānnaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca samphappalāpi hoti, paraṃ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpassa ca vānnaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca abhiyyhūlu hoti, paraṃ ca abhiyyhāya samādapeti, abhiyyhāya ca samanunño hoti, abhiyyhāya ca vānnaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca vyāpānācitto hoti, paraṃ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, vyāpādassa ca vānnaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca micchādittiko¹ hoti, paraṃ ca micchādittiyā samādapeti, micchādittiyā ca samanunño hoti, micchādittiyā ca vānnaṃ bhāsati

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammeṃ samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nuāye

3 Cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammeṃ samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge Katameṃ cattārisāya?

4 Attanā ca pānātipātā veramanīyā pativirato hoti, paraṃ ca pānātipātā veramanīyā samādapeti, pānātipātā veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti, pānātipātā veramanīyā ca vānnaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca adinnādānā pativirato hoti, paraṃ ca adinnādānā veramanīyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānā veramanīyā ca vānnaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācārā² veramanīyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchācārā veramanīyā ca vānnaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca musāvādā pativirato hoti, paraṃ ca musāvādā veramanīyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti, musāvādā veramanīyā ca vānnaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca

¹ S °dittiko

² M₆ cāra | pe | kāmesu micchācārā veva° samā°

pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaniyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaniyā ca samanunño hoti, pisunāya vācāya veramaniyā ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaniyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaniyā ca samanunño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaniyā ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca samphappalāpā pativirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaniyā¹ samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaniyā ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpā veramaniyā ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, anabhijjhāya ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, avyāpādassa ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti, parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti, sammāditthiyā ca samanunño hoti, sammāditthiyā ca vannam bhāsati

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhito evam sagge ti

CCXIV

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam² attānam pariharati³ akhatam⁴ anupahatam⁵ attānam pariharati³ visatiyā bhikkhave³ timsāya⁶ bhikkhave⁷ cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam attānam pariharati⁷ akhatam⁸ anupahatam⁸ attānam⁸ pariharati⁸

CCXV⁹

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam

¹ Ph S add ca ² omitted by M₇, ³ M la, Ph pa

⁴ M₆ S akkh°, T M₇ akatam ⁵ T anugatam

⁶ S timsatiyā ⁷ M Ph pa

⁸ omitted by M Ph T M₇, S adds pe Imehi kho bh° cattārisāya dhammehi sa° akkh° anu° att° pariharati ti, then Dutiyavaggo dutiyo ⁹ no number in S

nīrayam upapajjati pe¹ idh' ekacco² kayassa
 bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati
 vīsatiyā bhikkhave pe³ timsāya bhikkhave
 pe⁴ cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh'
 ekacco kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim
 vīnipātam nīrayam upapajjati idh' ekacco kāyassa
 bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati
 pe⁵

CCXVI⁶

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo vedī
 tabbo pe⁷ pandito veditabbo pe⁷ vīsa
 tiyā bhikkhave pe⁸ timsāya bhikkhave pe⁹
 cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo
 veditabbo ¹⁰ pandito veditabbo ¹⁰
 Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato
 pandito veditabbo¹¹ pe⁷

CCXVII⁶

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāve
 tabbā Katame dasa?

2 Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre patikkulasaññā¹²
 sabbaloke anabhīratasaññā¹³ aniccasaññā anicce dukkha-
 saññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahāṇasaññā virāgasaññā niro-
 dhasaññā

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā¹⁴

¹ M pa, omitted by Ph M₆ M₇ S

² T omits idh' ekacco upapajjati

³ M la, omitted by Ph T S ⁴ M la, Ph pa

⁵ omitted by M Ph ⁶ no number in S

⁷ omitted by M Ph S ⁸ M pa, omitted by Ph S

⁹ M pa, omitted by Ph T S ¹⁰ M pa

¹¹ S adds after °tabbo Tatīyavaggo tatīyo, and then in
 parenthesis Imesu catutthapañcomesu vaggesu sattagananā
 peyyālavasena veditabbā

¹² M Ph patikula°, M₇ patikula°

¹³ M Ph °rati° ¹⁴ S adds ti

3 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame dasa?

4 Aniccasaññā anattasaññā āhāre patikkūlasaññā¹ sabaloke anabhīratasaññā² atthikasaññā puluvakasaññā³ vimalakasaññā vipubbakasaññā⁴ vicchiddakasaññā uddhumātakaññā

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā tī⁵

CCXVIII⁵

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame dasa⁶?

2 Sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākamanto sammā ājīvo sammā āyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñānam sammāvimutti

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā tī⁷

CCXIX⁵

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya⁸ cāgāya patinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā⁹ °

2 Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa¹¹ issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa tham bhassa sāmībhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa¹² pamā dassa¹³ pariññāya¹⁴ parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya¹⁵ cāgāya patinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā tī

Dasakanipāto¹⁶ nitthito¹⁶

¹ M Ph patikula°, M patikkulā° ² M Ph °ratī°

³ T M₆ M₇ put vipubbaka° after vicchiddaka°

⁴ omitted by M Ph ⁵ no number in S

⁶ T M₆ M₇ add dhammā | pe |

⁷ omitted by M Ph M₆ ⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁹ T °bbā tī, omitting all the rest ¹⁰ S pe

¹¹ M Ph pal° ¹² omitted by Ph, M₇ omits only madassa

¹³ M₆ M₇ S abhiññāya pari° ¹⁴ omitted by M M₆ M₇

¹⁵ S has before Dasaka° Pañcamapannāsako pañcamo, M Ph Dasakam, T M₆ M₇ Dasanipātam

¹⁶ M Ph T M₆ M₇ °tam, Ph adds nibbānapaccayo hotu

EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arihato Sammāsam
buddhassa

I

1 Atha¹ kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa
sankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kim atthiyāni bhante kusalāni
sīlāni kim ānisamsāni' ti? 'Avippatisāratthāni kho Ananda
kusalāni sīlāni avippatisāīānisamsāni' 'Avippatisāo pana
bhante kim atthiyo kim ānisamso' ti? 'Avippatisāo kho
Ananda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamso' 'Pāmujjam pana
bhante kim atthiyam kim ānisamsan' ti? 'Pāmujjam kho
Ānanda pītattham pītānisamsam' 'Pīti pana bhante kim
atthiyā kim ānisamsā' ti? 'Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā
passaddhānisamsā' 'Passaddhi pana bhante kim atthiyā
kim ānisamsā' ti? 'Passaddhi kho Ananda sukhathā
sukhānisamsā' 'Sukham pana bhante kim atthiyam kim-
ānisamsan' ti? 'Sukham kho Ānanda samādhatham sa-
mādhānisamsam' 'Samādhī pana bhante kim atthiyo
kim ānisamso' ti? 'Samādhī kho Ānanda yathābhutañāna-
dassanatto yathābhutañānadassanānisamso' 'Yathābhu-
tañānadassanam pana bhante kim atthiyam kim ānisamsan'
ti? 'Yathābhutañānadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidattham
nibbidānisamsam' 'Nibbidā pana bhante kim atthiyā
kim ānisamsi' ti? 'Nibbidā kho Ānanda virāgatthā virā-

¹ S *begins* Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bh°
Sāvattthiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme

gāṇisamsā' 'Viriāgo pana bhante kim atthiyo kim ānisamso' ti? 'Viriāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñānadassanattho vimutti nānadassanānisamso' ti¹

2 Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippatisāatthāni avippatisārānisamsāni, avippatisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjāni samso, pāmujjam pītattham pītānisamsam, pīti passaddha tthā passaddhānisamsā, passaddhi sukhathā sukhānisamsā, sukham samādattham samādhānisamsam, samādhi yathā bhutañānadassanattho yathābhutañānadassanānisamso, ya thābhutañānadassanam nibbidattham nibbidānisamsam, nibbidā virāgatthā virāgānisamsā, virāgo vimuttiñānadassanattho vimuttiñānadassanānisamso Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni anupubbena aggāya² parenti³ ti

II

1 Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na cetanāya ka raniyam 'avippatisāro me uppajjatu' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam silavato silasampannassa avippatisāro up pajjati Avippatisāriassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaniyam 'pāmujjam me uppajjatu' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam avippatisāriassa pāmujjam uppajjati Pamuditassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaniyam 'pīti me uppajjatu' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam pamuditassa pīti uppajjati Pīti manassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaniyam 'kāyo me passambhatu' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam pīti manassa kāyo passambhati Passaddhakāyassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaniyam 'sukham vediyāmi'⁴ ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati Su khino bhikkhave na cetanāya karaniyam 'cittam me samādhīyatu' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam sukhino cittam samādhīyati⁵ Samāhitassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaniyam 'yathābhutam pajānāmi'⁶ passāmi' ti Dhammatā

¹ only S has ti ² S arahattāya

³ T M₆ M₇ parenti, S paripurenti

⁴ M Ph vedayissāmi ⁵ T M₆ M₇ insert pe

⁶ M Ph jā°

esā bhikkhave, yam samāhito yathābhutam pajānāti¹ pas
sati Yathābhutam bhikkhave jānato² passato² na cetanāya
karaniyam 'nibbindāmi'³ ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave,
yam⁴ yathābhutam jānam passam nibbindati Nibbindassa⁵
bhikkhave na cetanāya karaniyam 'virajjāmi' ti Dham
matā esā bhikkhave, yam nibbindo⁶ virajjati Virattassa
bhikkhave na cetanāya karaniyam 'vimuttiñānadassanam
sacchikaromi' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam viratto⁸
vimuttiñānadassanam sacchikaroti

2 Iti kho bhikkhave viāgo vimuttiñānadassanattho vi
muttiñānadassanānisamso, nibbidā⁹ viāgattā viāgāni
samsā, yathābhutañānadassanam nibbidattham¹⁰ nibbidāni
samsam¹¹, samādhī yathābhutañānadassanattho yathābhu
tañānadassanānisamso, sukham samādhattam samādhāni
samsam, passaddhī sukhattā sukhānisamsā, pīti¹² passad
dhattā¹² passaddhānisamsā¹², pāmujjam pitattham pitāni
samsam, avippatisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamso, kusalāni
silāni avippatisārattāni avippatisārānisamsāni Iti kho
bhikkhave dhammā ca¹³ dhamme abhisandenti¹⁴ dhammā
ca¹⁵ dhamme purenti¹⁶ aparā¹⁷ parangamanāyā¹⁸ ti

III

1 Dussilassa bhikkhave silavipannassa hatupanisō hoti
avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa ha
tupanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa
hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā
hoti passaddhī, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa

¹ M Ph jā^o ² T °tā ³ M Ph nibbindāmi

⁴ omitted by M Ph T M₆

⁵ M Ph nibbindassa, S nibbinassa ⁶ S nibbinno

⁷ S viratacittassa ⁸ S virato ⁹ T M₆ M₇ vimutti

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ nibbindanattam ¹¹ T M₇ nibbindā^o

¹² omitted by M₆ ¹³ omitted by M Ph S

¹⁴ Ph °sarpavedenti, T °deti, M₆ °nandeti

¹⁵ omitted by M S

¹⁶ M₆ °pureti, T °parenti, M °haranti

¹⁷ T M₆ M₇ aparā ¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ parangā^o

hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa
 hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati
 sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhutañā
 nadassanam, yathābhutañānadassane asati yathābhutañāna
 dassanavipannassa hatupanisī hoti nibbidā, nibbidīya asati
 nibbidāvipannassa hatupaniso hoti virāgo virāge asati
 virāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ukkho sākāpalāsavipanno,
 tassa papatikā¹ pi na pāripurim gacchati, tacco pi pheggu
 pi sāro pi na pāripurim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippatisāro,
 avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisim hoti
 pe² vimuttiñānadassanam³

3 Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno
 hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisāsasampannassa
 upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje sati pāmujja
 sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti
 sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā
 sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham,
 sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sam
 māsamādhī sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisam
 pannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhutañānadassanam
 yathābhutañānadassane sati yathābhutañānadassanasam
 pannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā nibbidāya sati
 nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge
 sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñā
 nadassanam

4 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ukkho sākāpalāsasampanno,
 tassa papatikā pi pāripurim gacchati, tacco pi pheggu pi
 sāro pi pāripurim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave sila
 vato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippatisāro,
 avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanisasampan
 nam hoti pe² vimuttiñānadassanam ti

¹ S pappā° throughout

² M la, Ph pa

³ M Ph °nan ti

IV

1 Tattha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu āmantesi —
Avuso bhikkhavo ti Avuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato
Sāriputtassa paccasoṣum Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —

2 Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupanisō hoti avip-
patīsāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatu-
panisam hoti pāmuḍḍam pāmuḍḍe asati pāmuḍḍavipannassa
hatupanisī hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā
hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa
hatūpanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa
hatupanisō hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati
sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhutanā
nidassanam, yathābhutañānadassane asati yathābhutañāna
dassanavipannassa hatupanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati
nibbidāvipannassa hatūpanisō hoti virāgo, virāge asati virā-
gavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam

3 Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhapālāsavipanno, tassa
pīpatikā pi na pāpūḍḍim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi sāro
pi na pīpūḍḍim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa
silavipannassa hatupanisō hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre
asati avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pe²
vimuttiñānadassanam

4 Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti
avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa
upanisasampannam hoti pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍe sati pāmuḍḍa
smpannassa upanisasampanno hoti pīti pītiyā sati pīti
smpannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā
sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham,
sukhe sati sukhampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sam-
māsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampan-
nassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhutañānadassanam
yathābhutañānadassane sati yathābhutañānadassanasam-
pannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati

¹ M oye ² M la, Ph pa

³ in M₆ here follows immediately No XIX, the other
Suttas are missing

nibbidāsampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge satī virāgasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti vimutti nānadassanam

5 Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkhō sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatikā pi pāripurim gacchati, tacco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripurim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato sila sampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti vipattisāro, avipattisāre satī avipattisārasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti pe¹ vimuttiñānadassanam ti

V

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhu āmantesi pe²

2 Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti avipattisāro, avipattisāre asati avipattisāravipannassa hatupaniṣam hoti pāmuḍḍam pāmuḍḍe asati pāmuḍḍavipannassa hatupaniṣā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupaniṣā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatupaniṣam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa asati hatupaniṣo hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupaniṣam hoti yathā bhutañānadassanam, yathābhutañānadassane asati yathā bhutañānadassanavipannassa hatupaniṣā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatupaniṣam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam

3 Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkhō sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā pi na pāripurim gacchati, tacco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripurim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti avipattisāro, avipattisāre asati avipattisāravipannassa hatupaniṣam hoti pe¹ vimuttiñānadassanam

4 Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avipattisāro, avipattisāre satī avipattisārasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍe satī pāmuḍḍa

¹ M la, Ph pa

² omitted by M Ph

sampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā satī pīti
 sampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā
 satī passaddhisampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti sukham,
 sukhe satī sukhasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti sam
 māsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi satī sammāsamādhisampan
 nassa upanīsasampannam hoti yathābhūtanānadassanam,
 yathābhūtanānadassane satī yathābhūtanānadassanasam
 pannassa upanīsasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya satī
 nibbidāsampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti viiāgo, virāge
 satī viiāgasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti vimuttiñā
 nadassanam

5 Seyyathā pi iul kho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa pa
 patī ā pi pāipūrim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi sāro pi
 pāipūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato¹ silasam
 pannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre
 satī avippatisārasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti
 pe² vimuttiñānadassanan ti³

VI⁴

1 Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakapaṇibhāsako aṇi
 yupavādi⁵ sabrahmacārinam, atthānam etam anavakāso,
 yam so ekādasannam vyasanānam aññataiam vyasanam
 na⁶ nigaccheyya⁷ Katamesam⁸ ekādasannam⁹

2 Anadhigatam nādhigacchati, adhigatā pañhāyati,
 saddhammassa na vodāyati⁹, saddhammesu vā adhimānīko
 hoti, anabhīrato vā brahmacariyam carati, aññataiam¹⁰ vā⁶

¹ omitted by T ² M la, Ph pa

³ Ph adds between this Sutta and the following Tatrāy
 Āno bhō āmo Dussilassa āvo silasampannassa (sic) hatu^o
 hoti avi^o | pa | pāipūrim gacchati ti, evam eva kho āvo
 silavato sila^o upanī^o hoti avi^o avi^o satī avippatisāiasam
 pannassa upanī^o hoti vimuttiñānadassanan ti

⁴ M oddly gives the same tenet at first with thānam etam
 avakāso and nigaccheyya, and then with atthānam etam
 anavakāso and na nigaccheyya

⁵ M odo throughout ⁶ omitted by T M,

⁷ T gaccheyya ⁸ T M, insert vyasanānam

⁹ all MSS have oyanāti ¹⁰ T otaā, M, otarati (sic)

padakkhinam katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī,
 upasankamītvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodī,
 sammodaniyam katham sūāniyam vitisāretvā ekamantam
 nisīdī Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasman
 tam Sāriputtam etad voca 'sīyā nu kho vuso Sāriputta
 bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva patha
 viyam pathavisaññī assa pe¹ yam² p'idam²
 dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu
 vicaritam manasā, tatāpī³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana
 assā' ti²

2 Sīyā āvuso Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhī
 patilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññī assa
 pe¹ yam⁴ p'idam⁴ dittham sutam mutam viññātam
 pattam⁵ pariyesitam⁵ anuvicaritam⁵ manasā⁵, tatāpī³ na
 saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti

3 'Yathākatham panāvuso Sāriputta sīyā bhikkhuno
 tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam patha
 vīsaññī assa⁶ pe⁷ yam⁴ p'idam⁴ dittham sutam
 mutam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatāpī⁸
 na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti²

4 Idhāvuso Ānanda bhikkhu evamsaññī hoti 'etam san
 tam, etam pañitam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho
 sabbupadhipatīnissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbā
 nan' ti Evam kho āvuso Ānanda sīyā bhikkhuno tathā
 rupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavi
 saññī assa pe⁷ yam² p'idam² dittham sutam
 mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā,
 tatāpī⁸ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti

5 Acchariyam āvuso, abbhutam āvuso, yatra hi nāma
 Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attham vyañjanena vyañ
 janam samsandissatī samessatī⁹ na viggahissatī¹⁰, yad idam
 aggapadasmim Idānāham¹¹ āvuso Bhagavāntam upasan

¹ M Ph pa ² S yam idam

³ Ph T M₇ tatra pī ⁴ Ph S yam idam

⁵ omitted by T ⁶ T M₇ assā' ti

⁷ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₇ ⁸ T M₇ tatra pī

⁹ M Ph samissatī ¹⁰ M Ph S viggahissatī

¹¹ T idhā'

kamitvā etam atthim upucchim¹ Bhagavā pi me etehi padehi etehi vyanjanehi etam attham vyākāsi, seyyathā pi āyasmā Sāriputto Acchariyam āvuso, abbhutam āvuso, yatia hi nāma² Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attham vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati² na vigga hissati³, yad idam aggapadasmin ti

IX

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-sankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā⁴ na cakkhum manasikaieyya, na rupam manasikaieyya, na sotam manasikaieyya, na saddam manasikaieyya, na ghānam manasikareyya, na gandham manasikaieyya, na jivham manasikaieyya, na ra sam manasikareyya, na kāyam manasikareyya, na phot thabbam manasikaieyya, na pathavim manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya, na tejam manasikareyya, na vāyam manasikareyya, na ākāśānañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññānañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanam manasikareyya, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam manasika reyya, na idhalokam manasikareyya, na paralokam manasikareyya, yam⁵ p'idam⁵ dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā' ti?

2 Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikaieyya, na rupam manasikareyya, na sotam manasikaieyya, na saddam manasikareyya, na ghānam manasikaieyya, na gandham manasikareyya, na jivham manasikaieyya, na rasam manasikareyya, na kāyam manasikaieyya, na photthabbam manasikareyya, na patha-vim manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya, na tejam

¹ T āp° ² M Ph samissati

³ M Ph S vigayhissati ⁴ T M, insert ca pana

⁵ Ph S yam idam

manasikāreyya, na vāyam manasikāreyya, na ākāsānañcāyatanam manasikāreyya, na viññānañcāyatanam manasikāreyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanam manasikāreyya, na neva saññānāsaññāyatanam manasikāreyya, na idhalokam manasikāreyya, na paralokam manasikāreyya, yam¹ p'idam¹ dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikāreyya, manasi ca pana kāreyyā ti

3 'Yathākatham pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikāreyya, na rupam manasikāreyya pe² yam¹ p'idam¹ dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikāreyya, manasi ca pana kāreyyā' ti?

4 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evam manasikaroti 'etam santam, etam paṇitam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbupadhipatinissaggo tanhakkhayo viññāno nibbānan' ti. Evam kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikāreyya, na rupam manasikāreyya³, na sotam manasikāreyya, na saddam manasikāreyya, na ghānam manasikāreyya, na gandham manasikāreyya, na jivham manasikāreyya, na rasam manasikāreyya, na kāyam manasikāreyya na phoṭṭhabbam manasikāreyya, na pathavim manasikāreyya, na āpam manasikāreyya, na tejam manasikāreyya, na vāyam manasikāreyya, na ākāsānañcāyatanam manasikāreyya, na viññānañcāyatanam manasikāreyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanam manasikāreyya, na idhalokam manasikāreyya, na paralokam manasikāreyya, yam¹ p'idam¹ dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikāreyya, manasi ca pana kāreyyā ti

X

1 Ekam samajam Bhagavā Nātike⁴ vihāratī Guṇjakā

¹ Ph S yam idam ² M la, Ph pa

³ M continues pa || yam p'idam

⁴ M Nātike, M, S Nādike, T Nādite

vasathe¹ Atha kho āyasmā Sandho² yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sandham Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Ajāṇiyajjhāyitam³ kho⁴ Sandha jhāyatha⁵, mā kha lunkajjhāyitam⁶ Kathañ⁷ ca⁷ Sandha⁷ khalunkajjhāyitam⁷ hoti⁷

3 Assakhalunko hi Sandha doniyā baddho⁸ 'yavasam⁹ yavasam¹⁰ ti jhāyati¹¹ Tam kissa hetu⁹ Na hi Sandha assakalunkassa doniyā baddhassa evam hoti 'kin nu kho mam ajja assadammasārathī kāianam¹² kāressati¹³, kim⁴ assāham¹⁴ patikāiomi¹ ti² So doniyā baddho 'yavasam yavasam¹⁵ ti jhāyati Evam eva kho Sandha idh' ekacco purisakhalunko araṇṇagato pi iukkhamulagato pi suṇṇā gāragato pi kāmaāgāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati kā marāgapāretena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti So kāmaāgam yeva anta iam¹⁶ karitvā¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati nujjhāyati avajjhāyati¹⁸ Vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddha pariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccapuri yutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vici kicchāya nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti So vici kiccham yeva antaram¹⁶ karitvā¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati

¹ S Injakā°, T M, Satikajā

² M Ph Saddho, and so throughout, M, often Saddha and Saddho

³ T ajāṇiyya°, M Ph S °ṇiyajjhāyitam

⁴ omitted by M Ph ⁵ S jhāya, M Ph omit jh° and mā

⁶ M Ph S khalunga°, also jhāyitam, and so in every similar case

⁷ omitted by T M, ⁸ M Ph S bandho always

⁹ Ph S yavasassam throughout

¹⁰ S yavasassan, Ph va rupan

¹¹ T M, jhāyati throughout ¹² T M, ka°

¹³ M Ph kaissati

¹⁴ M Ph kammassāham, T M, kim issāham

¹⁵ S yavasassan, Ph vasan ¹⁶ S ananta iam

¹⁷ M Ph katvā ¹⁸ T M, ap°

nijjhāyati vījāyati¹ So pathavim pi nissāya jhāyati, āpam pi nissāya jhāyati, tejam pi nissāya jhāyati, vāyam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākāśānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, viññānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākiñcanaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, idhalokam pi nissāya jhāyati, paialokam pi nissāya jhāyati, yam p'īdam² dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya jhāyati. Evam kho Sandha purisakhalunkajjhāyitam hoti Kathaṇ ca Sandha ājāniyajjhāyitam hoti³

4 Bhadro hi Sandha assājāniyo doniyā baddho⁴ na 'yavasam⁵ yavaśan⁶ ti⁷ jhāyati Tam kiśsa hetu? Bha diassa hi Sandha assājāniyassa doniyā baddhassa evam hoti 'kin nu kho mam aḡa assadammasānathi kāraṇam kāiessati⁸, kim assāham⁹ patikaromi¹⁰ ti? So doniyā baddho³ na 'yavasam yavaśan⁵ ti⁷ jhāyati Bhadio hi Sandha assājāniyo yathā inam yathā baddham⁸ yathā jānim yathā kalim evam patodassa ajjhohāṇanam⁹ samanū passati Evam eva kho Sandha bhadro purisājāniyo aṇaṇagato pi iukkhamulagato pi suññāgāiagato pi na kā māiāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhutam pa janāti Na vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati na thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati na uddhac cakukkucapariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchā pariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāpaietena, up pannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaranam yathābhutam pajānāti So neva pathavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcanaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na

¹ T M, apa^o Ph S yam idam

³ T here bandho ⁴ T yañcasam

⁵ T vasaṇ, omitted by Ph

⁶ M kaissati, Ph kareyyāti ⁷ M Ph kammassāham

⁸ M Ph S bandham ⁹ M sasanam

¹⁰ T continues jhāya (sic) ca pana, omitting all the rest

idhalokam nissāya jhāyati, na paialokam nissāya jhāyati,
yam¹ p'idam² dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam
paīyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tam pi nissāya na³ jhā
yati, jhāyati⁴ ca pana Evam jhāyī⁵ ca pana Sandha
bhadiam purisājāṇiyam sa indā⁶ devā sabrahmakā sapajā
patikā⁷ ārakā⁸ 'va namassanti

Namo te purisājāṇīna namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma yam pi nissāya jhāyasī⁹ ti

5 Evam vutte āyasmā Sandho Bhagavantam etad avoca
'katham jhāyī¹⁰ pana bhante bhadro purisājāṇīyo jhāyati¹¹?
So neva pathavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhā
yati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāsānañcāyatanam
nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati,
na ākīñcaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānā
saññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokam nissāya jhā
yati, na paialokam nissāya jhāyati, yam¹ p'idam² dittham
sutam mutam viññātam pattam paīyesitam anuvicāritam
manasā, tam pi nissāya na³ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana
Katham jhāyī¹⁰ ca pana bhante bhadiam purisājāṇiyam
sa indā¹¹ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā¹² ālakā¹³ 'va na
massanti

Namo te purisājāṇīna namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma¹² yam pi nissāya jhāyasī¹⁶ ti⁹

6 Idha Sandha bhadiassa purisājāṇiyassa pathaviyā¹
pathavisaññā vibhutā hoti, āpasmim āposaññā vibhutā
hoti, tejasmim tejosaññā vibhutā hoti, vāyasmim vāyosaññā
vibhutā hoti, ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā
vibhutā hoti, viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanasaññā

¹ M Ph na yam ² Ph S yam idam

³ omitted by M Ph M, ⁴ omitted by M,

⁵ T M, sa inda ⁶ Ph S oti ⁷ T jhāya

⁸ T continues na vāya (sic) nissāya jhāyati and so on,
M, omits jhāyati and so on

⁹ omitted by M Ph T M, ¹⁰ T jhāyati

¹¹ T sa inda ¹² T omi ¹³ M yam

vibhūtī hotī, ālīnaññāyatane ālīnaññāyatanaśāññā vibhūtā hotī, nevaśāññāññāññāyatane nevaśāññāññāññāyatanaśāññā vibhūtī hotī, idhaloke idhalokaśāññā vibhūtā hotī, paraloke paralokaśāññā vibhūtā hotī, yam¹ p'īdam² dīttam sutam mutam viññātam pūttam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatīāpī saññā vibhūtā hotī. Evam jhāyī kho Sandha bhadro purisājāniyo neva pathavim nissāya jhāyati³, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśanañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ālīnaññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na nevaśāññāññāññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokam nissāya jhāyati, na paralokam nissāya jhāyati, yam³ p'īdam² dīttam sutam mutam viññātam pūttam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tam pi nissīya na⁴ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Evam jhāyī ca purī Sandha bhadriyam purisājāniyam sīma⁵ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā tīlā⁶ 'va namassanti

Namo te purisājāniṃ namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānīma yam pi nissāya jhāyasi⁶ ti

XI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moli vāpe⁷ Paribbājakārāme. Tatīa kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi — Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante⁸ ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantānītho hotī accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam Katamehi tīhi⁹

3 Asekhena⁹ silakkhandhena asekhena samādhikkhandhena asekhena paññakkhandhena

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu

¹ Ph S yam idam

² M *continues* la || na yam p'īdam ³ M Ph na yam

⁴ omitted by M Ph ⁵ T M, sa ima

⁶ Ph T M, S oti ⁷ Ph ovāse

⁸ M Ph bhaddante ⁹ S asekkhena throughout

accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī¹
accantapaṇīyosāno settho devamanussīnam

4 Aparehi pi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemī accanta
brahmacārī accantapaṇīyosāno settho devamanussānam
Katamehi tīhi?

5 Iddhipātihāriyena ādesanāpātihāriyena anusāsanaṇṇipātī
hāriyena

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī
accantapaṇīyosāno settho devamanussīnam

6 Aparehi pi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemī accanta
brahmacārī accantapaṇīyosāno settho devamanussānam
Katamehi tīhi?

7 Sammāditthiyā sammāñānena sammāvamuttiyā

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī
accantapaṇīyosāno settho devamanussānam

8 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī
accantapaṇīyosāno settho devamanussānam Katamehi dvīhi?

9 Vijjāya² caranena³

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemī accanta
brahmacārī accantapaṇīyosāno settho devamanussānam

10 Brahmunā p'esā bhikkhave Saṇamkumāreṇa gāthā
bhāsītā

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim ye gottapatisāmino

vijjācaranasampanno so settho devamānuse⁴ ti

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Brahmunā⁵ Saṇamkumāreṇa
gāthā sugatā⁶ no⁷ duggatā⁷ subhāsītā no⁸ dubbhāsītā

¹ T continues yena Imehi and so on, as in § 5

² T M, add ca ³ T M, add ca, M adds la

⁴ M T M 'manusse ⁵ omitted by M Ph S

⁶ M Ph bhāsītā

⁷ T na d°, omitted by M Ph, M, omits no ⁸ M Ph na

atthasamhitā no anuttahasamhitā anumatā mayā, aham pi
bhikkhave evam vādāmi

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim ye gottapatisāmino
vijjācaranasampanno so settho devamānuse¹ ti

Nissayavaggo² pathamo

Tatr'³ uddānam

Kim atthiyā⁴ cetanā tayo upanisā⁵ vjasanena⁶ ca⁷
Saññāmanasikārā⁸ sekho⁹ Moḥanivāpanena¹⁰ cā¹¹ ti¹²

XII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Saklesu viharatī Kapila
vatthusmim Nigrodhārame Tena kho pana samayena
sambahulā bhikkhu Bhagavato civarakammam kaṇṭhī
'nitthitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakka
missatī' ti Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko sambahulā kira
bhikkhu Bhagavato civarakammam kaṇṭhī 'nitthitacivaro
Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī' ti Atha
kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī,
upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam ni
sīdī Ekamantam nisīno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhaga
vantam etad avoca — Sutam¹³ me¹³ tam¹³ bhante samba
hulā kira bhikkhu Bhagavato civarakammam kaṇṭhī
'nitthitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakka
missatī' ti Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharatam
ken'assa¹⁴ vihārena vihātabban ti?

¹ M T M, °manusse

² S Nissāya°, Ph T M, Vaggo ³ S tass'

⁴ S °yo ⁵ T °sa ⁶ M °sana ⁷ omitted by M Ph

⁸ S °o, M dve saññā°, T °manasi, M, °masi

⁹ Ph pekkhā, M Saddho, M Ph T M, add ca

¹⁰ M °vāpan, Ph °vāsam ¹¹ Ph nitthā, omitted by M

¹² omitted by T M, S ¹³ Ph S sutam etam ¹⁴ S kena

2 Sīdhu sādhu Mahānāma, etam kho Mahānāma tum hākam patirupam¹ kulaputtānam, yam tumhe Tathāgatam upasankamitvā puccheyyātha ‘tesam² no² bhante nānāvī hāhehi³ viharatam len’assa⁴ vihārena vihātabban’ tī Saddho kho Mahānāma āradhako hoti no asaddho, ārad dhavīriyo āradhako hoti no kusito, upatthitasatī āradhako hoti no mutthassatī, samāhito āradhalo hoti no asamāhito, pañnavā āradhako hoti no duppañño

Imesu kho tvam Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu⁵ patit thāya cha⁶ dhamme uttari⁷ bhāveyyāsi

3 Idha tvam Mahānāma Tathāgatam anussareyyāsi ‘itī pi so Bhagavā ariham sammāsambuddho vijjācarānasam panno sugato lokavīdu anuttaro purisadammasāriṭṭhī Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā’ tī Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati, nev’ assa tasmim samaye⁸ rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev’ assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti Tathāgatam ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammupasamhitam pāmuḍḍam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati Ajam vuc catī Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samā ppatto⁹ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhō viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno buddhānussatim bhāveti

4 Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma dhammam¹⁰ anussa reyyāsi¹¹ ‘sikkhāto¹² Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāhiko ehipassiko opanayiko¹³ paccattam vedittabbo vin űhi tī Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dham mam anussarati, nev’ assa tasmim samaye⁸ rāgapariyutthitam

¹ T adds kāmum ² T ye santo, M, ye sante

³ T ‘ena, M, ‘ie ⁴ S kena ⁵ omitted by M Ph

⁶ omitted by T ⁷ M Ph ‘ī ⁸ T inserts na

⁹ M Ph samāp°, T M, sampanno throughout

¹⁰ M Ph saddhammam ¹¹ T ‘yyatha

¹² M Ph sikkhāto ¹³ M ‘nāyiko, Ph ‘neyyiko

cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti dhammam irabbha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāval o labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammupāsamhitam pāmujjam, pamudī tassā pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha kāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Ayaṃ uccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamāgatāya pajjya sama ppatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajjya ayyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamīpanno dhammānussatim bhīveti.

5 Puna ca pīram tvaṃ Mahānāma saṅgham anussāheyyāsi 'supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, upatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, nāyapātipanno Bhagavato sāva-kasaṅgho, sīmāpātipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yad idam cattāni paṇṣayugāni, utthā paṇṣayuggalī, esī Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ihuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjali-kāmanīyo anuttarāni puññākkhettam lokassī' ti. Ya-smim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussāveti, nev' assa tasmim samaye iṅgapaṇiyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam¹ cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti saṅgham irabbha, ujugatacitto kho panā Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammupāsamhitam pāmujjam, pamudī tassā pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha kāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Ayaṃ uccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamāgatāya pajjya samppatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajjya ayyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamīpanno saṅghānussatim bhīveti.

6 Puna ca pīram tvaṃ Mahānāma attino silāni anussāheyyāsi alīhānāni acciddhāni sāvāpānāni ārambānāni bhūṇānāni² vinūpaṇṣatthāni upatīpānāni samādhīsamāvatthānāni³ ti. Ya-smim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako silāni anussāveti, nev' assa tasmim samaye iṅgapaṇiyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na

¹ T M, do-sa | pe | na mohā

² M Ph bhū°, T bhūñj° ³ T °ppasatthāni

mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti silam ārabbhā, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati¹ dhammavedam, labhati dhammupasamhitam pāmujjam, pamudītassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhākāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotāsamāpanno silānussatim bhāveti

7 Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma attano cāgam anussareyyāsi 'lībhā vata me suladdham vati me, jo 'ham maccheramalapariyutthitīya pajāya ujugatamalamaccheena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāni vossagga² iato³ yācāyogo dānasamvibhāgarato ti Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye iāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti cāgam ārabbhā, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammupasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhākāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotāsamāpanno cāgānussatim bhāveti

8 Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma devatā⁵ anussareyyāsi 'santi devā Cātummahāiṇīkā⁶, santi devā Tāvātimsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānāyatino, santi⁷ devā⁷ Paranimmittavasavattino, santi devā Bhiṃmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttarā⁸, yathāhu pajāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha⁹

¹ M pa || sukhino ² M Ph vosagga°

³ M *continues* pa || ujugatam ev' assa

⁴ M Ph pīti | pa | pajāya abyāpajjho

⁵ M devatānu° ⁶ M Ph cātumahā° throughout

⁷ omitted by S ⁸ T M, rim, S tad° throughout

⁹ M tatthupa°, Ph tatth' upa° always

upapannā¹, mayham pi tathāupā² saddhā² samvijjati,
 yathārupena silena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathārupam silam samvijjati, yathā
 rupena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathārupam sutam samvijjati, yathā
 rupena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathārupo cāgo samvijjati, yathāru
 pāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathārupā paññā samvijjati³ ti
 Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca⁴ tāsā
 ca devatānam saddhañ ca silañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca
 paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye iḍḍapaṇi
 yutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapaṇiyutthitam cittam hoti,
 na mohapaṇiyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa ta
 smim samaye cittam hoti devatā ārabbhā, ujugatacitto kho
 paṇi Mahānāma ariyasāvalo labhati atthavedam, labhati
 dhammavedam, labhati dhammupāsāmhutam pāmuḍḍam,
 pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati
 passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhī
 yati Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya
 pajjāya samappatto⁴ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajjāya avyā
 pajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno devatānussatim
 bhāveti ti

XIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila
 vatthusmim Nigodhārāme Tena kho pana samayena
 Mahānāmo Sakko gilānā vutthito hoti acū vutthito gelaṇṇā
 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhu Bhagavato
 civarakammam karonti 'nitthitacivarāo Bhagavā temāsacca
 yena cārikam pakkamissati' ti pe⁵ Atha kho
 Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasan

¹ T M, S uppannā throughout

² M, 'rupo cāgo as below, omitting the intermediate lo
 cutions omitted by M ⁴ T here samappatto

⁵ M Ph assosi kho Mahā° S° yena Bh°, S in full

kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisinno
Ekamantam nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca — Sutam¹ me² tam³ bhante sambhulā kira
bhikkhu Bhagavato civarakammam laronṭi 'nitthitacivaro
Bhagavā temāsaccayena cūṭikam pakkamissati' ti Tesam
no bhante nānāvihārehi viharatam ken'assa⁴ vihāreṇa vi
hātabban' ti⁵

2 Sādhū sādhū Mahānāma, etaṃ³ kho Mahānāma tum
hākam patirupam kulaputtānam, yam tumhe Tathāgatam
upāsankamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānāvihā
rehi⁴ viharatam ken'assa⁵ vihāreṇa vihātabban' ti Saddho
kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asiddho, āraddhavinīyo
ārādhako hoti no kusīto, upatthitasati ārādhako hoti no
mutthassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā
ārādhako hoti no duppañño

Imesu kho tvam Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu patit
thāya cha dhamme uttarim⁶ bhāveyyāsi

3 Idha tvam Mahānāma Tathāgatam anussaveyyāsi 'iti
pi so Bhagavā pe Satthā devamanussānam
buddho Bhagavā' ti Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariya
sāvako Tathāgatam anussavati, nev' assa tasmim samaye
iṅgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam
hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa
tasmim samaye cittam hoti Tathāgatam ārabbhā, ujugata
citto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam,
labhati⁸ dhammavedam, labhati dhammupasamhitaṃ pā
rajjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītiṃmanassa kāyo passam
bhaṭṭi, passaddhakāyo sukham vedivati, sukhino cittam
samādhīyati Imam kho tvam Mahānāma buddhānussatim
gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, tīrto pi bhāveyyāsi, nisinno pi
bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kammantam adhittha
hanto⁹ pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasambādhasāyanam ajjhāvasanto
pi bhāveyyāsi

¹ Ph S sutam etaṃ ² Ph S kena

³ T M, evam eva ⁴ T 'ena ⁵ M Ph S kena

⁶ M Ph 'i ⁷ M la, Ph pa ⁸ M pa || sukhino

⁹ T adhiganto

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ tvam Mahānāma dhammam anussa-
 reyyāsi¹ pe² sangham anussareyyāsi³ pe⁴
 attano sīlāni² anussareyyāsi³ pe⁴ attano cāgam
 anussareyyāsi³ pe⁴ devatā anussareyyāsi⁴ ‘santi
 devā Cātummahārājikā⁵ santi devā⁶ Tatuttari, yathā
 rūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati, yathā
 rūpena sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya sam-
 annāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi
 tathārūpā paññā samvijjati’ ti Yasmim Mahānāma sa-
 maye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ
 ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev-
 assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na
 dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam
 hoti, ujugatam ev’ assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti devatā
 ārabbhā, ujugatacitto l’ho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako
 labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dham-
 mupāsamhitam pāmuḍḍam, pamudītassa pīti jāyati, pītiṃ
 nassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati,
 sukhino cittam samādhīyati Imam⁷ l’ho tvam Mahānāma
 devatānussatim gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, t’thito pi bhā-
 veyyāsi, nisinno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi,
 kammantam adhiṭṭhahanto pi bhāveyyāsi, puttāsambādha-
 sayanam ajjhāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi ti

XIV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
 vatthusmim Nigrodhārāme Tena kho pana samayena
 Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam vassāvāsam upagantukāmo hoti⁸
 Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko ‘Bhagavā kiṃ Sāvatthiyam
 vassāvāsam upagantukāmo’ ti Atha kho Nandiya

¹ M la, Ph pa, *omitted by S* ² M Ph. sīlam

³ M la, Ph pa, *omitted by T M, S*

⁴ M *adds la* ⁵ T M, *add ti*

⁶ M Ph *add pa* ⁷ Ph idam

⁸ M Ph ahosi

Sakkassa etad ahoṣi 'yaṇ nunāham pi¹ Sāvattṭhiyam vassā vāsam upagaccheyyim, tattha kammantaṇ c'eva adittha hissāmi Bhagavāntan ca lacchāmi kālena kālam dassanāyī² ti Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam vassāvāsam upagañchi³, Nandiyo pi kho Sakko Sāvattṭhiyam vassāvāsam upagañchi², tattha kammantaṇ c'eva adhiṭṭhāsi³ Bhagavantaṇ ca labhi⁴ kālena kālam dassanāya

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhu Bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti 'nitthitacīvaro Bhagavā temī saccayena cārikam pakkamissati' ti Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko sambahulā kua bhikkhu Bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti 'nitthitacīvaro Bhagavā temīsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati' ti Atha kho Nandiyo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho Nandiyo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca — Sutam⁵ me⁵ tam⁵ bhante sambahulā kira bhikkhu Bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti 'nitthitacīvaro Bhagavā temīsaccayena cārikam pakka missati' ti Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharitām ken'assa⁶ vihārena vihātabbān ti⁷

3 Sādhū⁷ sādhū Nandiya, etam kho Nandiya tumhākam patipupam kulipattānam, jaṃ tumhe Tathāgatam upasankamīvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharitām ken'assa⁸ vihārena vihātabban' ti Saddho kho Nandiya ārādhako hoti no asaddho, sīlavā ārādhako hoti no dussīlo, āraddhavīriyo ārādhako hoti no kusito, upatthitasati ārādhako hoti no mutthassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño

Imesu kho te Nandiya chasu dhammesu patitthāya pañcasu dhammesu ajjhataṃ satī upatthapetaṃbā⁹

4 Idha tvam Nandiya Tathāgatam anussareyyāsi 'iti

¹ omitted by M Ph ² M Ph S °gacchi

³ M Ph °tthāti, S °tthīya

⁴ T M, labhati, M Ph S lacchati

⁵ Ph S sutam etam ⁶ Ph S kena

⁷ M, omits this sentence ⁸ M Ph S kena

⁹ M upatthā° always, Ph mostly

pi so Bhagavā uham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasam
panno sugato lokavīdu anuttaro puṇṇisadammasāṁsi Satthā
devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' tī Iti kho te Nandīya
Tathāgatam ārabha ajjhataṁ satī upatthapetabbā

5 Puna ca param tvam Nandīya dhammam anussareyyāsi
'svākkhāto' Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehi
passiko opanayiko² paccattam veditaṁ viññuhi' tī Iti
kho te Nandīya dhammam ārabha ajjhataṁ satī upattha
petabbā

6 Puna ca param Nandīya kalyānamitte anussareyyāsi
'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yassa' me³ kalyāna
mittā anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā⁴ tī Iti
kho te Nandīya kalyānamitte ārabha ajjhataṁ satī upa
tthapetabbā

7 Puna ca param tvam Nandīya attano cāgam anussa-
reyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo' s'ham
maccheramalapariyutthitāya pajāya vīgatamalamaccherena
cetasā agāram ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāni vossagga
rato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' tī Iti kho te Nan
dīya cāgam ārabha ajjhataṁ satī upatthapetabbā

8 Puna ca param tvam Nandīya devatā anussareyyāsi
'yā tā⁶ devatā atikkamm' eva kabalīkārabhakkhānam⁷
devānam saṁvayātam aññataram manomayam⁸ kāyam⁵
upapannā, tā karaṇīyam attano na⁵ samanupassanti ka
tassa⁹ vā⁶ paticcayam¹⁰, seyyathā pi Nandīya bhikkhu
asamayavimutto¹¹ karaṇīyam attano na samanupassati
katassa⁹ vā⁶ paticcayam, evam eva kho Nandīya yā⁵ tā
devatā atikkamm' eva kabalīkārabhakkhānam devānam
saṁvayātam aññataram manomayam¹² kāyam upapannā¹³, tā¹³

¹ M Ph svākkhyāto ² M Ph aneyyiko

³ T assa me, M Ph S omīti me ⁴ S āsāsītā

⁵ omitted by T M, ⁶ omitted by M Ph

⁷ T M, 'līmkāra', M Ph 'kārahārabha' throughout

⁸ T paṇāmayam, M, pānamayam

⁹ T katamāssa and kātassa, M, katamassa both times

¹⁰ S paticcayam throughout ¹¹ T M, asamayō

¹² T eva hemayam, M panamahetayam (sic)

¹³ T uppannānam

karaniyam attano na¹ samanupassanti katassa vā pṛti
cayan' ti Iti kho te Nandiya devatā ā'abbha ajjhattam
satī upatthapetabbā

Imehi kho Nandiya elādasahi dhammehi samannāgato
ariyasāvako pajahat' eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upā
diyati Seyyathā pi Nandiya kumbho nikkujo 'va² tam³
eva³ udakam² no vantam paccāvamati⁴, seyyathā pi vā⁵
pana⁵ Nandiya sul khe⁶ tinādāye⁷ aggi mutto⁸ daham yeva
gacchati, no daddham⁹ paccudāvattati¹⁰, evam eva kho
Nandiya imehi ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariya
sāvako pajahat' eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati ti

XV

1 Atha kho āyasmā Subhuti saddhena bhikkhunā sad
dhum yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bha
gavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam
nisinnam lho āyasmantam Subhutam Bhagavā etad avoca
'ko nāmāyam¹¹ Subhuti bhikkhū' ti? 'Saddho nāmāyam
bhante bhikkhu saddhassa¹² upāsakassa putto¹³ saddhā
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito' ti 'Kacci¹⁴ panāyam
Subhuti saddho bhikkhu saddhassa¹² upāsakassa putto¹³
saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito sandissati saddhā
padānesu' ti 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo,
yam² Bhagavā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāseyya, idā
nāham jānissāmi yadi vā¹⁵ ayam¹⁵ bhikkhu sandissati
saddhāpadānesu yadi vā no' ti 'Tena hi Subhuti sunāhi¹⁶
sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi' ti 'Evam bhante' ti
kho āyasmā Subhuti Bhagavato paccassosi Bhagavā etad
avoca —

¹ omitted by T ² omitted by S

³ M Ph mato 'va, omitted by S ⁴ S paccāmasati

⁵ omitted by M Ph S ⁶ omitted by T M, S

⁷ S tinī ⁸ Ph phuttho

⁹ T daddha, M, adds vā ¹⁰ T vāccudāvatti

¹¹ S nāma ayam, M T M, nāmo ayam

¹² M Ph Sudattassa ¹³ M, vutto

¹⁴ T kacca, M kaccam, then both pān^o

¹⁵ M Ph kimdisam ¹⁶ M Ph sunohi

2 Idha Subhuti bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvāsa samvuto vihaīati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumettesu¹ vajjesu bhayaḍassāvī samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu Yam pi Subhuti bhikkhu silavā hoti pe² samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu idam³ pi³ Subhuti saddhassa saddhā padānam hoti

3 Puna ca param Subhuti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti su tadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā pariyosānakalyānā sāttham savyañjanam kevala paripunnam parisuddham brahmacāriyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa⁴ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁵ vacasā paricītā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā Yam pi Subhuti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti pe⁶ ditthiyā suppatividdhā idam pi Subhuti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

4 Puna ca param Subhuti bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti kalvānasahāyo kalyānasampavanko Yam pi Subhuti bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavanko idam pi Saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

5 Puna ca param Subhuti bhikkhu suvaco⁷ hoti sova cassakāraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi naggāhi anusāsanim Yam pi Subhuti⁸ bhikkhu suvaco⁷ hoti sovacassakarāṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhi anusāsanim idam pi Subhuti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

6 Puna ca param Subhuti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam uccāvacānam kimkāraṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya⁹ vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum Yam pi Subhuti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam pe¹⁰ alam kātum alam samvidhātum idam pi Subhuti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

¹ S anu^o ² omitted by M Ph

³ omitted by T M₇ ⁴ S °rupāssa ⁵ M Ph dhātā

⁶ M pa, omitted by Ph, T M₇ put pe after bhikkhu, then they only have bahu^o hoti

⁷ M Ph subbaco

⁸ T M₇ continue Saddhassa saddhā^o

⁹ T °ppādāya, S °pādāya ¹⁰ Ph pa, M T M₇ in full

7 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivānaye ulārapāmujo¹ Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivānaye ulārapāmujo¹ idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

8 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu āradhaviṇṇo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhit-tadhuro kusalesu dhammesu Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āradhaviṇṇo viharati pe² kusalesu dhammesu idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

9 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam³ ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikkāma labhi hoti akicchalaḥhi akasiraḥhi Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam³ dittha dhammasukhavihārānam nikkāmalabhi hoti akicchalaḥhi akasiraḥhi idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

10 Puna ca param⁴ Subhūti bhikkhu anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussasati, seyyathidam 'ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa⁵ pi jātiyo vīsam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattāri sam⁶ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāṭisatam pi jāṭisahassam pi jāṭisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīm⁷ evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukha dukkhapatisamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim⁸, tatiāpāsīm⁷ evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno' ti iti sākāram sa uddesam anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati Yam pi Subhūti

¹ M, °pāmojjo

² Ph pa, M T M, *in full*, Ph *omits* viharati, S ku salesu dhammesu

³ M S ābhi°

⁴ T M *continue* [vi]sam vā sattha (*sic*) vā kamati as in No XVI, 2, *all the rest of our Sutta is wanting*

⁵ M Ph dasam ⁶ S °lissam ⁷ M °sī ⁸ M °dī

bhikkhu anekavihītaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathī
dam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo pe¹ iti sākāyaṃ
sa uddesaṃ anekavihītaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati idam
pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti

11 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā
visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena² satte passati cavamāne
upapajjamāne hīne panite suvanne dubbanne sugate dug
gate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto
sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena sam
annāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavā
daka micchādītthikā micchādītthikammasamādānā te kā
yassa bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātā
māyaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucari
tena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucari
tena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaka sammādītthikā
sammādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda paramma
riyānaṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapannā' ti iti dibbena
cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena² satte passati
cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne panite suvanne dubbanne
sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti Yam pi
Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena pe³
yathākammūpage satte pajānāti idam pi Subhūti
saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti

12 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Yam pi
Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā pe¹ sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhā
padānaṃ hoti ti

13 Evam vutte āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavantam etad
avoca — 'Yan' imāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhā
padānāni bhāsītāni, samvujjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno,
ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati Ayam bhante bhikkhu
sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācārago
carasampanno, anumattesu⁴ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya

¹ M la, Ph pa ² M Ph °mānussakena *always*

³ M pa, *omitted by* Ph ⁴ S anu°

sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu Ayam bhante bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā pariyosānakalyānā sāttham savyañjanam kevalapaṇipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhiva danti, tathāupassa¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā² va casā paricīṭā manasānupekkhitā dīthiyā suppatividdhā Ayam bhante bhikkhu kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyā nasampavānko Ayam bhante bhikkhu suvaco³ hoti sovacassakāianehi⁴ dhammehi samannāgato khamo padak khinaggāhi anusāsaniṃ Ayam bhante bhikkhu yāni tāni sabāhmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacāni kumkāriyaṇi, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum Ayam bhante bhikkhu dham makāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivānaye ulārapāmujo Ayam bhante bhikkhu āradhaviṇṇo viharatī⁵ thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu Ayam bhante bhikkhu catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁶ dīttadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nīkāma-lābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasūalābhī Ayam bhante bhikkhu anekavihītaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo pe⁷ iti sākāmaṃ sa uddesam anekavihītaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati Ayam bhante bhikkhu dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa kena pe⁸ yathākammupage satte pajānāti Ayam bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā pe⁹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhasa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, samviñjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati¹⁰ ti

14 Sādhu sādhu Subhuti, tena hi tvam Subhuti iminā saddhena bhikkhunā saddhim vihareyyāsi¹⁰, yadā ca tvam Subhuti ākankheyyāsi Tathāgatam dassanāya iminā ca saddhena bhikkhunā saddhim upasankameyyāsi Tathāga tam dassanāyā ti

¹ S °rupāssa ² M Ph dhātā ³ M Ph subbaco

⁴ M pa || anusāsaniṃ ⁵ Ph adds pa

⁶ M S ābhī° ⁷ M Ph pa ⁸ M pa, omitted by Ph

⁹ M la, Ph pa ¹⁰ M °yāhi

XVI

1 Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anutthitāya paricī tāya susamāradhāya ekādasānisamsā pātīkankhā Katame ekādasa?

2 Sukham supatī, sukham patibujjhatī, na pāpakam supinam passatī, manussānam piyo hotī, amanussānam piyo hotī, devatā iakkhantī, nāssa aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamatī, tuvatam¹ cittam samādhīyatī, mukhavanno vipasīdatī, asammulho kālam karotī, uttāim² appatīvī jhanto bhihmalokupago hotī

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anutthitāya paricī tāya susamāradhāya ime ekādasānisamsā pātīkankhā ti

XVII

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Vesālīyam viharatī Beluvagāmake³ Tena kho pana samayena Dasamo gaha patī Atthakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtam anuppatte hotī kenaci⁴ eva karāniyena Atha kho Dasamo gahapatī Atthakanāgaro yena Kukkutārāmo yena aññatāro bhikkhu ten' upa sankamī, upasankamītvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'kaham⁴ nu kho bhante āyasmā Ānando etarahī viharatī, dassana kāmā hi mayam bhante āyasmantam Ānandan' tī² 'Eso gahapatī āyasmā Ānando Vesālīyam viharatī Beluvagāmake' tī

2 Atha kho Dasamo gahapatī Atthakanāgaro Pāṭaliputte tam⁵ karāniyam⁶ tīretvā yena Vesālībeluvagāmakō yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā āyasmantam Anandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekam antam nisīno kho Dasamo gahapatī Atthakanāgaro

¹ M Ph S tuvattam

² M Ph 01

³ M Ph S Veluva^o *th* *oughout*

⁴ T M₇ kin

⁵ T yam

⁶ T *adds* tam

āyasmantam Anandam etad avoca 'atthi nu kho bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena ekadhammo samma d akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti' ti¹ 'Atthi gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma d akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti' ti² 'Katamo ca' pana bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma d akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti' ti³

3 Idha gahapati bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca kusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāriyam vivekajam pītisukham pathamam⁴ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati So iti patisancikkhati 'idam pi¹ kho pathamam jhānam abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam⁴, yam kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam⁴, tad aniccam nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti So tattha tthito āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha⁵ paṇimibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā Ayam pi³ kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma d akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti

¹ omitted by M Ph S

² T M, °majjh° and so in every similar case

³ omitted by S ⁴ T M, °kam ⁵ T M tatia

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ
vupasaṃā ujjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetasa ekodibhāvaṃ
avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ duttiyaṃ jhā-
naṃ¹ pe² tattiyaṃ jhānaṃ³ catutthiṃ jhā-
naṃ upasampajja viharati So iti patisañcikkhati 'idaṃ
pi⁴ kho catuttham jhānaṃ abhisamkhatam abhisañceta-
yaṃ⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam⁴ abhisañceta-
yaṃ⁵, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ⁶ ti pajānāti So
tadā tthito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpunāti, no ce āsavānaṃ
khayaṃ pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhamma
nandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanaṇaṃ pa-
rikkhaya opapātiko hoti tadā parimibbāyī anāvatthidhammo
tasmā lokā Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatī jānata
passata arahata sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma d-
akkhāto, yadā bhikkhuno appamattassa itāpi paṇat-
tassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimucceti, apūkkhina
vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattam vā anutta-
raṃ yogakkhemam anupāpunāti

5 Puna ca paṇaṃ gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena
cetasa ekam dāsaṃ pharitvā viharati, tadā duttiyaṃ, tadā
tattiyaṃ, tadā catuttham⁶ Iti uddham adho ttiyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbatattāya⁷ sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokam mettāsaha-
gatena cetasa vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averaṇ-
avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati So iti patisañcikkhati
'ayaṃ pi kho mettācetovimutti abhisamkhatā abhisañceta-
yaṃ⁸, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisañceta-
yaṃ⁵, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ⁶ ti pajānāti So tadā
tthito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpunāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ
pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā
pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanaṇaṃ parikkhaya
opapātiko hoti tadā parimibbāyī anāvatthidhammo tasmā
lokā Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatī jānata

¹ T M, add upasampajja viharati

² M pa, omitted by Ph S ³ M pa

⁴ omitted by T M, ⁵ T 'kam ⁶ T 'tthim

⁷ T sabbattatāya, M, sabbattāya, S sabbatattāya

⁸ T M, 'kā

passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma
d akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahī
tattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, apa
rikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam
vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti

6 Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu karunāsahagatena
cetasā pe² muditāsahagatena cetāsā upekhāsaha
gatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā duti
yam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham³ Iti uddham adho
tīriyam sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam
upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamā
nena avekena ayyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati So iti pati
sañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho upekhācetovimutti abhisamkhatā
abhisāñcetayitā⁵, yam kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam
abhisāñcetayitam⁶, tad aniccam nuodhadhamman' ti pajā
nāti So tattha thito āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, no ce
āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāyāgena tāya
dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanā
nam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha paṇinibbāyi anā
vattidhammo tasmā lokā Ayam pi kho gahapati tena
Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena
ekadhammo samma d akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appa
mattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam
vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti,
ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti

7 Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rupasan
ñānam samatikkamā⁷ patighasanāñānam atthagamā⁸ nā
nattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśāna
cāyatanam upasampajja viharati So iti patisañcikkhati
'ayam pi kho ākāśaṇācāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatā
abhisāñcetayitā⁵, yam kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam
abhisāñcetayitam tad aniccam nuodhadhamman' ti pajā
nāti So tattha thito āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, no ce

¹ M pa || ananuppattam² ² omitted by M Ph S

³ T tthim ⁴ T M, S sabbattatāya

⁵ T M, °kā ⁶ T °kam

⁷ T °kkamma, M, °katam ⁸ T M, atthag°

āsavānam khayam pāpunāti ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam oambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti dhammo tasmā lokā¹ Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatī jānātī passatī² aīahatā sammāsambuddhena eka dhammo samma d akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpīno pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti

8 Puna ca paīam gahapati bhikkhu sūbbaso ākāsānañ cāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānañ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati sabbaso viññānañ cāyatanam samatikkamma 'nāttā kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati So itī patisañcīkhatti 'ayam pi kho ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatti vābhisāñceti' tam tad anuccam nirodhadhammā³ ti pajānāti So tattha tūto āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam oambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā² Ayam pi³ kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānātī passatī² aīahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma d akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpīno pahitattassa viharato vimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti ti

9 Evam vutte Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca —

Seyyathā pi bhante Ananda puīso ekam nīdhimukham⁴ gavesanto sakā d eva ekādasā nīdhimukhāni⁴ adhigaccheyya, evam eva kho aham bhante ekam amatadvāīam gavesanto sakā d eva ekādasannam amatadvāīānam alattam sevanā ya⁵ Seyyathā pi bhante puīsassa agāīam ekādasadvāīam

¹ M pa || ananuppattam

² M Ph add ti

³ omitted by M T M,

⁴ T M, nīya°

⁵ T M, S savanāya

so tasmim agāie āditte ekamekena dvārena saklunejya
attānam sotthim¹ kātum, evam eva kho aham bhante
imesam ekādasannam amatadvārānam ekamekena amata
dvārena sakkunissāmi attānam sotthim¹ kātum Ime hi
nāma bhante añnatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam² pa
riyesissanti, kim panāham āyasmato Ānandassa pujaṃ na
karissāmi ti³?

10 Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthalanīgaṃ Vesālī
kañ ca Pāṭaliputtakañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham sannipāpetvā⁴
panitena khādāmyena bhojāmyena sīhatthā santappesi
sampavāisesi ekamekaṃ ca bhikkhum paccekadussayugena
ucchādesi āyasmantañ ca Ānandaṃ tīcivarena⁵ āyasmato
ca Ānandassa pañcasatam vihāram kāmāpesi ti

XVIII

1 Ekādasahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgato gopālako
abhabbo goganam parihaṛitum phātikātum⁶ Katamehi
ekādasahi⁷?

2 Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rupaṇu⁷ hoti, na
lakkhanakusalo hoti, na āsitikam sāteta⁸ hoti, na vanam
paticchīdeti hoti, na dhumam kattā hoti, na titttham
jānāti⁹, na pitam jānāti, na vithim jānāti, na gocarakusalo
hoti, anavasesadohi¹⁰ hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaṃ gopā
nāyakā¹¹, te na atirekapujāya pujeṭā hoti

Ime hi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi angehi samannāgato
gopālako abhabbo goganam parihaṛitum phātikātum

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi saman
nāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammaṃ maye vuddhim¹²
vullum vepullam āpajjitum Katamehi ekādasahi?

¹ T M, sotthi ² M Ph dhanam

omitted by Ph T S ⁴ T M, sannipāpetvā

⁵ T M, civarena

⁶ T M, kattum, Ph phātikā, M phātikā *throughout*

⁷ T oñō, M, ānā ⁸ M Ph hāretā *throughout*

⁹ T M, pajā ¹⁰ T anavasesā

¹¹ M Ph nāyakā *throughout*

¹² M Ph bu, S vuddhim *throughout*

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññu¹ hoti, na lakkha nakusalo hoti, na āsātikam sātetā hoti, na vanam paticchādeti hoti, na dhumam kattī hoti, na tūtham jānāti, na pitam jīnāti, na vithim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, ana vasesadohi hoti, ye te bhikkhu therā iattaññu enapabba jiti sanghāpitā² sanghaparināyikā, te na atīekapujāya pujetā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññu hoti²

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kiñci rūpam² 'cattāri ca mahābhutāni catunna ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpan' ti yathābhutam na ppajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññu hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhanakusalo hoti²

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhano³ bālo³, kammalakkhano pandito' ti yathābhutam na ppajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhanakusalo hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsātikam sātetā hoti²

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam adhvāseti na ppajāhati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti⁴ na anabhāvam gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitakkam uppannam viḥimsāvitakkam uppannuppanne pāpake aku sale dhamme adhvāseti na ppajāhati na vinodeti na vyan tikaroti na anabhāvam gameti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsātikam sātetā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vanam paticchādetā hoti²

8 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā nī mittaggāhi hoti anuvyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaranam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum⁵, tassa⁶ samvāiāya na⁷ ppapajjati⁷, na iakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye na⁸ samvaram āpajjati⁹, sotena saddam sutvā ghānena

¹ T oño ² T M₇ add sabbam rūpam

³ omitted by T ⁴ M Ph byantim k° throughout

⁵ M anvassa°, Ph anvāsa° throughout ⁶ T adds na

⁷ T M₇ āpajjati ⁸ omitted by M Ph M₇

⁹ M Ph nāpajjati

gandham ghāyitvā jivhāya 1asam sāyitvā kāyena
phoṭṭhabbam phusitva manasā dhammam viññāya
numittaggāhi hoti anuvyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaranam enam
manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā
pāpakā akusala dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya
na ppatipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye na¹
samvaram āpajjati²

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vanam paticchādetā
hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhumam kattā
hoti?

9 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na yathāsutam yathāpāpi
yattam dhammam vitthārena paṇesam desetā⁴ hoti⁴

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na³ dhumam kattā hoti
Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na tittam jānāti?

10 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu bahussutā
āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te
kālena kālam upasankamitvā na⁵ paripucchati na⁵ pari
pañhati 'idam⁶ bhante katham⁷, imassa ko attho⁸ ti?
Tassa te āyasmanto avivataṇ c'eva na vivaranti, anuttāni
kataṇ⁸ ca na uttānikaronti⁹, anekavihitesu ca¹⁰ kankhā-
thānīyesu¹¹ dhammesu kankham na ppativinodenti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na tittam jānāti Ka
than ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītam jānāti?

11 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dham
mavinaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedam, na labhati
dhammavedam, na labhati dhammupasamhītam pāmujjam

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītam jānāti Kathaṇ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthim jānāti?

12 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam atthangikam mag
gam yathābhutam na ppajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthim jānāti Kathaṇ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti?

¹ omitted by M Ph M, ² M Ph nāpajjati

³ omitted by S ⁴ T M, sato sotā hoti, M Ph desetā

⁵ omitted by T M, ⁶ T idha

⁷ T kathā ⁸ T uttāni^o

⁹ M Ph uttānim ko ¹⁰ omitted by T S

¹¹ Ph kankhathā^o, S kamkhatthā^o, T kamkhāthānānīyesu

13 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipatthāne yathā bhutam na ppajjānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocaiakusalo hoti Kāthañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti²

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā¹ abhi hatthum pavārenti cīvarapindipātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhūena, tatīa² bhikkhu mattam na jānāti patiggahanāya

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti Kāthañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu therā rattaññu cīrapabbajitā sanghapītarō sanghaparinīyakā, te na atirekapujāya pujetā hoti²

15 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu therā rattaññu cīrapabbajitā sanghapītarō sanghaparinīyakā, tesu na mettā kāyakammam paccupatthīpeti āvī³ c'eva raho ca, na mettā vacīkammam na mettā manokammam paccupatthīpeti āvī c'eva raho ca

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu therā rattaññu cīrapabbajitā sanghapītarō sanghaparinīyakā, te na atirekapujāya pujetā hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virulhim vepullam āpajjitum

16 Ekādasahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo goganam pariharitum phātikātum Katamehi ekādasahi²

17 Idha bhikkhave gopālako rupaññu hoti, lakkhana kusalo hoti, āsātīkam sātetā hoti, vanam paticchādetā hoti, dhumam kattā hoti, tittam jānāti, pītam jānāti, vithim jānāti, gocaiakusalo hoti, sāvesadohi hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparinīyakā, te atirekapujāya pujetī hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi angehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo goganam pariharitum phātikātum

18 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virulhim vepullam āpajjitum Katamehi ekādasahi²

¹ T M, gahapati

² all MSS insert bhikkhave

³ M āvī throughout

19 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rupaññu hoti, lakkhanakusalo hoti, āsātīkam sātetā hoti, vanam paticchādetā hoti, dhumam kattā hoti, tittam jānāti, pītam jānāti, vīthim jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohi hoti, ye te bhikkhu therā rattaññu cirapabbajitā sanghapītaṃ sanghapaināyakā, te atirekapujāya pujetā hoti Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rupanñu hoti?

20 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kinci rupam¹ cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rupan² ti yathābhutam pajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rupaññu hoti Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhanakusalo hoti?

21 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhano² bīlo, kammalakkhano³ pandito' ti yathābhutam pajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhanakusalo hoti Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsātīkam sātetā hoti?

22 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anābhāvam gameti, uppannam vyāpādavittakam uppannam vihiṃsā vitakkam⁴ uppannuppanne pāpake akusāle dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anābhāvam gameti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsātīkam sātetā hoti Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vanam paticchādetā hoti?

23 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rupam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaranam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādo manassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya patipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhun dīye samvaram āpajjati, sotena saddam sutvā ghānena gandham ghāyitvā jivhāya rasam sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaranam enam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādo manassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa

¹ T M add sabbatam rupam

² T M, add vā

³ T adds vā

⁴ T M, pe

samvarāya paṭipujjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye samvaram āpujjati

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vanam paticchādetā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhumam kattā hoti²

24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpuriyat tam¹ dhammam vitthārena pasesam desitā² hoti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhumam kattā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu tittam jānāti³

25 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhaiā, te kā lena kalam upasankamitvā paripucchati 'idam bhante katham, imassa ko attho' ti⁴ Tassa te āyasmanto avivataṇ c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṇ ca uttānikaronti⁵, anekavi hitesu ca⁶ kankhāthāmyesu dhammesu kankham⁷ pativi nodonti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tittam jānāti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pitam jānāti

26 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dham mavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedam, labhati dhamma vedam, labhati dhammupasamhitam pāmujjam

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pitam jānāti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vitthum jānāti⁸

27 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam yathābhutam pajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vitthum pajānāti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti⁹

28 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipatthāne yathā bhutam pajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohi hoti¹⁰

29 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā abhi hatthum pavārenti civarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena, tatra¹¹ bhikkhu mattam jānāti pati ggahanāya

¹ T o'yantam

² S desetā, T M, desatā

³ M uttānim k°

⁴ omitted by S

⁵ S adds vinodonti

⁶ M inserts bhikkhave

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāve-sadohi hoti Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu theiā rattaññu cira pabbajitā saṅghapitaṃ saṅghapaṇṇāyakaṃ, te atthel apujāya pujetā hoti?

30 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu theiā rat taññu cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaṃ saṅghapaṇṇāyakaṃ, tesu mettāṃ kāyakammam paccupatthāpeti āvā c'eva raho ca mettāṃ vacikammam ¹ mettāṃ manokammam paccu patthāpeti āvā c'eva raho ca

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu theiā rattaññu cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaṃ saṅghapaṇṇāyakaṃ, te atthel apujāya pujetā hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi sūcānāṃ gato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim² vuu lhim vepullam āpajjītuṃ ti

XIX³

1 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhu vena Bhagvā ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocum 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam patha vīsaññi assa, na āpasmmim āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejo saññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcā yatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa⁴, na ākīñcanāñcāyatane ākīñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane neva saññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokaśaṇṇi assa, na paraloke paralokaśaṇṇi assa, yam⁵ p'īdam⁵ dīttam sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu vicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁶ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti? 'Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhī patilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa

¹ T M₇ pe ² M here vu° ³ M₆ here sets in again

⁴ T M₇ continue yam p'īdam and so on

⁵ Ph S yam idam ⁶ Ph T M₆ M₇ tatra pi

pe¹ yam² p'idam² dīttam sutam mutam viññātam
pattam pañyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatāpi³ na
saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti 'Yathākatham⁴ pana
bhante siyā bhikkhuno yathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā
neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa pe⁵ yam² p'idam²
dīttam sutam mutam viññātam pattam pañyesitam anu-
vicāritam manasā, tatāpi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana
assā' ti²

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evamsaññi hoti 'etam san-
tam, etam panitam yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho
sabbūpādhipatimissaggo tanhakkhayo viñño nirodho nib-
bānan' ti Evam kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārupo
samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi
assa, na āpasmm āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejosaññi
assa, na viyasmim vāyosaññi issa, na ākāśaṇāñcīyatane
ākāśaṇāñcīyatanaññi assa, na viññāñcīyatane viññāñ-
cīyatanaññi assa, na ākincaññīyatane ākincaññīyatana-
saññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññīyatane nevasaññānāsaññi
yatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa na
paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam² p'idam² dīttam sutam
mutam viññātam pattam pañyesitam anuvicāritam manasā,
tatāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti

XX

1 Tatra⁶ kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi — Bhikkhavo
ti Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bha-
gavā etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathā-
rupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavi-

¹ M Ph pa ² Ph S yam idam

³ Ph T M₆ M₇ tatra pi

⁴ T M₆ M₇ *omit this question*

⁵ M la, *omitted by Ph*

⁶ M₆ *only has siyā bh° bhikkhuno tathā° samādhī°, then*
kasamñi assa, yam p'idam dīttam sutam viññātam pattam
pari° anuv° manasā, tatra pi na samñi assa, samñi ca pana
assā ti, *omitting also* Nos XXI, XXII

⁷ M Ph bhaddante

saññi assa, na āpasmim āposaññi assa, na¹ tejasmm tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsā nañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññānañ cāyatane viññānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññiyatane nevasaññānāsaññiyatanasaññi assa, na idhāloke idhaloka saññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam² p'idam² dittham sutam mutam vinnātam pttam pañyesitam anu vicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti⁴ 'Bhagavammulakī no bhante dhammā bhagavamm netti ā bhagavampatisaranī, sādhu vāta bhante Bhagavāntam jeva patibhātu etassa bhāsitassa uttho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhu dhāessanti' ti 'Tena hi bhikkhave su nātha sādhekam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bha gāvā etad voca —

2 Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathā upo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa pe⁴ jam² p'idam² dittham sutam mutam vinnātam pttam pañyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti

'Yathā katham pañā bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathā upo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa pe⁵ jam² p'idam² dittham sutam mutam vinnātam pañyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti²

3 Idhā bhikkhave bhikkhu evamsammi hoti etam santam etam paṇitam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbu padhīpatimissaggo tanhakkhāyo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti Evam kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathā upo samādhī patilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa, na⁶ āpasmim āposaññi assa, na tejasmm tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañ cāyatanasaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāvāta

¹ M pa || na ākiñcaññāyatane ² Ph S jam idam

³ Ph T M tatrāpi ⁴ M Ph pa

⁵ M Ph pa, omitted by T M, ⁶ M pa || jam p'idam

nasanñi assa, na ālīncaññīyatane ālīncaññīyatanasaññi
 assa, na nevasaññīnīsaññīyatane nevasaññīnānāsaññīyatanas-
 sannī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke
 paralokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'īdam² dittham sutam mutam
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatā³
 pi² na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti

XXI

1 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhu yen yasmā Sāriputto
 ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā iyasmatā Sāriputtena
 saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyam katham sāṇiyan
 vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Elamantam nisinnā kho
 te bhikkhu āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avocum 'siyā nu
 kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpati-
 lābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa, na³
 āpasim āposaññi assa, na tejasim tejosaññi assa na
 vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañ-
 cāyatanasaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānancāyatā-
 nasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññīyatane ākiñcaññīyatanasaññi
 assa, na nevasaññīnānāsaññīyatanasāññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke
 paralokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'īdam² dittham sutam mutam
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatā³
 pi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti² 'Siyā āvuso
 bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva patha-
 viyam pathavisaññi assa pe⁵ yam¹ p'īdam²
 dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-
 vicāritam manasā, tatāpi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana
 assā' ti 'Yathākatham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
 tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam patha-
 visaññi assa pe⁵ yam¹ p'īdam² dittham sutam
 mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā,
 tatāpi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti²

¹ Ph S yam idam ² Ph M, tatra pi

³ M Ph pa | yam p'īdam (Ph yam idam)

⁴ Ph T M, tatā pi ⁵ M Ph pa

2 Idha āvuso¹ bhikkhu evamsaññi hoti 'etam sūntam etam panitam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbu padhīpatinissaggo tanhakkhaṇo viñño nuodho nibbānan' tī. Evam kho āvuso sīyā bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhī patilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññī assa, na² āpasmim īposaññī assa, na tejasmm tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosanñī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañ cāyatanaññī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññī assa, na ākincanñīyatane ākincanñīyatanaññī assa, na nevasaññīnāsaññīāyatane nevasaññīnāsaññīyatanaññī assa, na idhalole idhalokasaññī assa na paralole para lokasaññī assa, yam p'idaṃ³ dittham sutam mutam viññā tam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasī, tatī īpī⁴ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā tī

XXII

1 Tatīa kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu īmantesi 'sīyī nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho yathī neva pūthaviyam pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmim īposamñī assa, na tejasmm tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosanñī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaññī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññī assa, na ākincanñīyatane ākincanñīyatanaññī assa, na nevasaññīnāsaññīāyatane nevasaññīnāsaññīyatanaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paralole paralokasaññī assa, yam p'idaṃ³ dittham sutam mutam viññā tam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatī īpī⁴ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' tī?

'Durato pi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsītassa attham aññātum, sādhu vatāyasmantam yeva Sāriputtam patibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhu dhāressanti' tī. 'Tena h'āvuso⁵ sunātha sādhu kam manasi

¹ T M, *continue* yad idam ² M pa || yam p'idaṃ

³ Ph S yam idam ⁴ Ph T M, tatīa pi

⁵ S *adds* tam

kārotha bhāsisāmi' ti Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhu
āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto
etad avoca —

2 'Siyā āvuso bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho,
yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa pe¹
yam² pīdam² dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam
pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatāpi³ na saññi assa,
saññi ca pana assā' ti

'Yathākātham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathā
rupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi
assa pe¹ yam² pīdam² dittham sutam mutam
viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatā
pi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti⁴

3 Idha āvuso bhikkhu evamsaññi hoti 'etam santam,
etam panitam, yad idam sabbasanīhāsamatho sabbu
padhupatissaggo tīnakkhaya vūṭṭho nūddho nibbāna'
ti Evam pi kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhī
patilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa, na
āpasamim āposaññi assa, na tejasamim tejosaññi assa, na
vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśāna
cāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyata
naññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi
assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatana
saññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke
paralokasaññi assa, yam² pīdam² dittham sutam mutam
viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatā
pi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti

Anussativaggo⁴ dutiyo⁵

Tatā' uddānam⁶

Dve Mahānāmā⁸ Nandiyen⁹ Subhutinā ca ° mettā
Dasamo c'eva¹¹ gopālo¹ cattāro ca samādhino ti

¹ M Ph pa ² Ph S yam idam ³ Ph T M₇ tatā pi

⁴ Ph T M₆ M₇ Vaggo, S Dutiyavaggo

⁵ T M₆ M₇ cūddasamo

⁶ S tass' udd°, T M₆ M₇ put tatā' udd° before Vaggo

⁷ M adds vuttā ⁸ M °nāmena, Ph M₆ M₇ S add ca

⁹ Ph °ya saddha, M₇ °yo tam ¹⁰ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇

¹¹ omitted by M T M₆ M₇ S ¹² T M S °lako

1 Ekādasahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgato gopīlako abhabbo goganam paṇhūtum phātikātum Katamehi ekādasahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave gopīlako na rupaññu¹ hoti, na lakkhanakusalo hoti, na sīttilam sītetā² hoti, na vīnam paticchīdetī hoti, na dhumam luttā hoti, na tittam jānīti, na pītam jānīti, na vīthim jānīti, na gocāralusalo hoti, anavasesadohī hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparīnā yakā, te na atirekapujīya pujetī hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi angehi samannāgato gopīlako abhabbo goganam paṇhūtum phātikātum

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo cakkhusmim aniccānupassī viharitum pe³ abhabbo cakkhusmim dukkhānupassī viharitum abhabbo cakkhusmim anattānupassī viharitum abhabbo cakkhusmim khayānupassī viharitum abhabbo cakkhusmim viyānupassī viharitum abhabbo cakkhusmim viāgānupassī viharitum abhabbo cakkhusmim nirodhānupassī viharitum abhabbo cakkhusmim patinissāggānupassī viharitum sotasmim⁴

ghānasimim	jīvāya	kāyasmim	manasmim
rupesu	saddesu	gandhesu	īasesu
phothhabbesu	dhammesu	cakkhuvīññāne	sotā
vīññāne	ghānavīññāne	jīvāvīññāne ⁵	kāya
vīññāne	manovīññāne	cakkhusamphasse	sotā
samphasse	ghānasamphasse	jīvāsamphasse	
kāyasamphasse	manosamphasse	cakkhusamphassa	
jāya vedanāya	sotasamphassajāya vedanāya	ghā	
nasamphassajāya vedanāya	jīvāsamphassajāya vedanāya	manosam	
phassajāya vedanāya	rupasaññāya	saddasaññāya	
gandhasaññāya	rasasaññāya	phothhabba	

¹ T M, °ño

² T M, sāvetā, M₆ sāmetā, M Ph hāretā

³ M Ph pa ⁴ S abhabbo so°

⁵ M₆ continues ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, then Rāgassa as in the last section

saññāya dhammasaññāya upasāññetanāya¹
 saddasaññetanāya gandhasaññetanāya 1asasañ
 cetanāya photthabbasaññetanāya dhammasañce
 tanāya rupatanhāya saddatanhāya gundha
 tanhāya risatanhāya photthabbatanhāya dham
 matanhāya upavītakke saddavītakke gandha
 vītakke 1asavītakke photthabbavītakke dham
 mavītakke upavīcāre saddavīcāre gandhavīcāre
 1asavīcāre photthabbavīcāre dhammavīcāre
 aniccānupassī viharitum dukkhānupassī viharitum
 anattānupassī viharitum khayānupassī viharitum
 vayānupassī viharitum viāgānupassī viharitum nno
 dhānupassī viharitum patinissaggānupassī viharitum tī²

4 Ekādasahī³ bhikkhve aneghī samannāgato gopālo
 bhabbo goganam paviharitum phātikītum Katamehi ekā
 dasahī?

5 Idha³ bhikkhave gopālo upaṇṇu hoti pe

6 Evam³ eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahī dhammehi sam
 annāgato bhikkhu bhabbo cakkhusmim aniccānupassī
 viharitum pe patinissaggānupassī viharitum tī

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ekādasā dhammā bhā
 vetabbā Katame ekādasā?

2 Pathamam⁴ jhānam⁴ dutiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānam
 catuttham jhānam mettācetovimuttī kāmānācetovimuttī mu
 ditācetovimuttī upekkhācetovimuttī⁵ ākāsānācīyatānam
 vinñānācīyatānam ākincānācīyatānam⁶

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime ekādasā dhammā
 bhāvetabbā tī²

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya parinñāya parikkhaya
 pahānāya khayāya vayāya viāgāya nno dhāya cāgīya patī
 nissaggāya ime ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā tī⁷

¹ in T M, the list of notions enumerated here is not complete

² omitted by M Ph ³ M Ph omit this §

⁴ T M, S 'majjh' and so in every similar case

⁵ M Ph S upekkhā⁶ ⁶ Ph adds nevasaññā⁶

⁷ omitted by M Ph S

2 Dosassa¹ mohassa kodhassa uparīhassa
 makkhassa palīssassa² issāya macchāy
 yassa māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa
 sālamhassa mānassa utimānassa³ madassa
 pamādassa abhinūyā parinūyā paṇḍitayāya pāhā
 nāya khayāya vayāya vāgāya mudhīya cīgāya patī
 nissaggāya ime ekādasa dhammā bhivetiḥhā tī
 Idam⁴ avoca Bhagavā Attamanī te bhikkhu Bhaga
 vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun tī

Nāyasuttasahassinī⁵ bhūyo pañcasatāni ca
 sattapaññāsasuttāntī Anguttarasamāyutī⁶ tī

Ekādasakanipīto⁷ nitthito⁸

¹ M₆ omits this § ² S pal° ³ omitted by S

⁴ Idam abhinandun tī is wanting in M Ph T M₇

⁵ not in M Ph T M₇ ⁶ M₆ °suttānguttara°

⁷ M M₆ M₇ ekādas°, Ph el ādasakam, omitted by T

⁸ Ph nitthitam, M₆ M₇ samatto tī, omitted by T, in M follow 30 lines in Burmese Ph at first has the following verses —

Jinacakke vijjulukke seti bho purimāpito
 iatthanīyā āyehi saddhā tisso vānātuso
 iopitā antepuamhi attham peklhiya cintāvaṃ
 uyyānuppādamulena pūjesi pitakattayam
 ten' idam amarappure sāsānupphullasobhitte (sic)

then 5 lines in Burmese in T we read imam likhitapuññena
 mettayyam upasamkamī patitthahitvā sarāne supatitthāmi
 sāsane Siddhi astu Ahiyā astu Siddhi [astu], in
 M₆ Siddhi astu Subham astu Aham pannaṃvanto aggo
 bhavējyam, in M₇ two lines in Sinhalese

INDICES

[The numbers refer to the pages]

I Index of Words

Aggapada, 320, 321 (Com = nibbāna)	Appatimamsa, 79 (Com + patimamsa, <i>from</i> patimā seti, = acchidda)
Aggala, 65 (Com = kavāta)	Abhiyyhitar, 265
Aggāya paieṭi, 2, 312 (Com = arahattāya gacchatī)	Abhisajjani (adj f), 265
Aggiparicāraka, 263	Abhihatthum, 350, 352 (Com = abhiharitvā, cf S B E vol XVII, p 440)
Accanta, 326, 327 (Com = nibbāna)	Avakassati, 74—76 (Com avakassanti ti parisam ākad dhanti vijatenti ekamantam ussādentī)
Andaka (adj), 265, 283, 293	Avatittheti, 299, 301
Atisati, 226, 256 (Com atī sitvā ti atikkamitvā)	Asamhira, 71 (Com asaṇṇa tavacanamattena attano laddhim na vissajjeti)
Atthiya, 1, 2, 311, 312	Asoceyya, 265
Adhikaranika, 164 (Com = adhikāraṇakāraka)	Ādānapatinissagga, 233, 253, 254 (Com °ssagge ti gaha napatinissaggasamkhāte nibbāne)
Adhimānika, 162, 169, 317	Āmisakincikkahetu, 265, 267, 283, 284, 293, 295
Adhimuttipada, 36 (Com = adhivacanapada, khandhāya tanadhātudhamma, or = dīti thūpapakam vacanam, dīthi vohāro)	Ārādhaka, 329, 333 (Com = sampādika, paipūṇika, dhammasotasam īpanna)
Anupariyāyapatho, 195 (Com anupariyāyanāmakō maggo)	
Anvad eva, 214 (Com tam anubandhamānam eva)	
Apadāna, 337—341 (Com = lakkhana)	

- Ārāḥana, 211, 212 (Com =
 sampādanā, paṇipurakūṇṇi)
 Ālindā, 65 (Com = pamukha)
 Āveni, 74—76 (Com āveni
 kammāni kaṇṇonti ti viṣum
 sanghakammūni kṇṇonti)
 Āsabhanthāna, 33—38 (Com
 setthattthānam uttamattthā
 nam, āsabhaṇṇā vā pubbabud
 dhā, tesam thānaṇ ti attho)
 Asitika, 347, 348, 351, 359
 Ina, 324 (Com yaṭṭhā inā
 ti ādisu masadisam dhana
 jṇṇisadisam kalisamkhātā
 mahāpariādhavādisaṇ ca ka
 ti vattāno abhūmukhassa pa
 todassa ajjhoḥvāna samkhā
 tam padhānam passatī ti
 attho)
 Indiyapariopariyatta, 34, 38
 (Com saddhādinam paia
 bhāvaṇ ca aparabhāvaṇ ca
 vuddhi hāni cā ti attho)
 Ima, 156, 158, 160 (Com
 tucchabhāva)
 Iriyati, 41 (Com = vattati)
 Udakorohaka, 263
 Uddāpa, 194 (Com = pākā
 rapāda)
 Upanihātum, 43, 45 (Com
 nihaṇṇitvā dātum)
 Upavāsa, 40 (Com nissāya
 upasankamitvā vasanto)
 Upavicāra, 134 (Com mātu
 gāmopavicāro ti mātugā
 massa samipacāritā)
 Uppariddha, 230 (Com = vi
 raddha, miggahita)
 Ubbāhita, 71 (Com sam
 patta adbhikaranam vupasa
 metumsanghato ubbhāṇṇitvā
 uddhāṇṇitvā)
 Uyyodhika, 65 (Com = yuddha)
 Ussukkata, 195
 Ekatta, 202 (Com = elibhāva)
 Oṇavita, 149 (Com oṇava
 yutto oṇavanto cūṇṇatī)
 Kakkaṣa, 265, 283, 293
 Kappatthiya, 75 (Com =
 āyukappa)
 Kamanduluka, 263
 Karajakāya, 300, 301
 Kālānūsāṇiya (n), 22
 Kuteyya, 167 (Com = kuta
 bhāva)
 Kolamkola, 120
 Kosātaka, 212
 Khānika, 173 (*from khāri,
 a measure of grain*)
 Gotrabhu, 23 (Com sikhā
 ppattavipassanābhuto nibbā
 nārammane gotrabhu, nā
 nena samannāgato)
 Ghatika, 203 (Com digha
 dandake tassadandakam pa
 hāvanakīlam)
 Carapurā, 133, 134 (Com
 purā ti caṇṇam vuccatī pac
 chimabhāgo, purā ti purī

mabhāgo, puṇṇaṃ dhāvaṇṭena pacchato anubandhantena, mahāparivārenā ti attho)	Dhanuka, 203 (Com = khud dakadhanu)
Cingulaka, 203 (Com tāla paññādihi kṛtam vātappa hūena paṇibbhamanacak kam)	Dhovaṇa ¹ , 216
Cittantaṇa, 300, 301 (Com cittakāraṇe, atha vā citten' eva anattiko)	Nijjaṇa (<i>destruction</i>), 215, 216
Taṅgala, 21 (Com <i>has jan gama</i>)	Nijjanna (<i>destroyed, ruined</i>), 215, 216
Jāna, 226, 227, 256 (Com = jānatabba)	Ninnetu, 226, 227, 256 (Com attha.ssa ninnetā ti attham nihaṇtvā dassetā)
Jimha 289, 290	Nissata, 151 152 (p p p <i>from nissavati</i>)
Jimheyya, 167 (Com = uju labhāva, <i>for ujuḷā</i> ?)	Necayika, 149 (<i>from nicaya, one who stores up</i>)
Tintina, 149 (Com tintinam vuccati tinnā, tāya saman nāgato āsankābahulo vā)	Paccivamati, 337
Tuvatam, 342	Pacchibbumaka, 263
Dahara t agge, 300, 301 (Com = daharakāḷato patthāya)	Paticaya, 336, 337 (<i>see Part III, 455</i>)
Dummanku, 70 (<i>see Preface</i>)	Pattālhaka, 203 (Com vuc cati pannanā, tāya vālikādi minanto kilanti)
Dohin, 347, 348, 350—353, 359	Parimibbuta, 233, 253, 254 (Com <i>etā ti apaccayapari mibbāneni parimibbutā nī mā ti veditabbā</i>)
Dhati, 154, 155, 163, 199, 338, 341	Paleti, 2, 139—143, 312 (Com = pavattati)
Dhamsati, 76, 77 (Com = vigacchati)	Pavattai, 226, 227, 256 (Com = pavattasamattha)
	Passa, 226, 227, 256 (Com = passitabbaka)

¹ Dhovaṇan ti atthidhovaṇam Tasmim hi janapade ma
nussā nātaka mate na jhāpentī, vātam khaṇtvā bhūmiyam
nidahanti, atha nesam putibhūtānam atthim haṇtvā dho
vitvā paṭipāṭiyā ussāpetvā gandhamālehi puṇetvā thapenti,
nakkhatte patte tāni gahetvā idanti paṇḍevanti vā nak
khattam kilanti (Com)

- Pakāśasandhi, 195 (Com dvinnim itthakānam apaga tatthānam)
- Buddhasīla, 66 (Com vuddha silo ti vaddhitasilo)
- Brahmabhūta, 226, 227 (Com = setthabhūta)
- Māṭṭigunaparikkhittī 264 267 283 284 292, 295
- Mokkhaśīla, 203 (Com sīm paṇṇattakāṇānam, ākāśe dāṇḍakam gahetvā bhūmiyam vā santhapetvā hetthuppariyābhāvena paṇṇattakāṇānam ti vuttam hoti)
- Rathaka, 203 (Com = khudakathā)
- Vanka, 203 (Com kumāśīlāṇānam kāṇānam khudda kāṇānam)
- Vankeyya, 167 (Com = vanka bhava)
- Vattar, 226, 227, 256 (Com = vattasattha)
- Vavakassatī, 74—76 (Com vavakassanti ti atīya ākad danti, yathā vīsum satta honti, evam karonti)
- Vassika, 22 (Com = sama napuppha)
- Vijā, 156, 158, 160 (Com vijāna ti gunavittakam niggunabhāvaṃ, atha vā āyāsamkhāta ānāṃ vi
- jāsamkhātagaṇhī ti panno viya hoti)
- Vibhūti, 325, 326 (Com = pākati)
- Vimāṇīdīkita, 151 152 (Com kilesavimāṇīdīkita)
- Vīradhānī, 211, 212 (Com saṅgato maggato idha vīraṇṇam)
- Venayika, 190 (Com vena yiko ti sīyam vīto vīneha vīnetabbo, atha vī venayiko ti sattavīnāyako)
- Vevanīya, 210
- Vodāyati, 169, 317 (Com = vodānam gacchati)
- Vyāpatti, 292—294, 297, 298
- Samsappanīya, 288, 291
- Sankhalikkhī, 204
- Saddha (n), 269, 273
- Sandosa, 292—294, 296, 298
- Saparīdandā, 264, 266, 283 292, 295
- Sīmanunī, 305—308
- Samanugāhī, 156, 158, 160
- Samanubhāsati, 156 158, 160
- Samanuyunjati, 156, 158, 160
- Samayavimutta, 336 (Com = abhisamayavimutta khinā sava)
- Samodhīnam gacchati, 21 (Com = odhānapakkhepam g°)
- Sampada (n) 228, 256
- Sampāyati, 50 (Com = sam pādetvā kathetum na sakkoti)

Sāci, 206	ham = sabbapucchānam ut-
Sātetar, 347, 348, 351, 359	tamā)
Sāmukkamsika, 194 (Com	Sāyatatiyakā, 263, 266, 268
sabbasāmukkamsikam pū	Sevālamālā, 263
	Soceyya, 263, 264, 266—268

II Index of Proper Names

Atthakanāgaia, 342, 346, 347	Kapilavatthu, 83, 328 332, 334
Acinavati, 22	Kammāsadhamma, 29
Ajita, 229, 230 (Com <i>has</i>	Kalandakanivāpa, 161
ājiviko ti evamnāmakō)	Kalimba, 133, 134
Anāthapindika, 1, 48, 65, 88,	Kalaka, 164
92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 176,	Kāsi Kosala, 59
182, 195, 186 188, 189	Kukkutūmra, 342
Andhavana, 9	Kumāripāṇihā 46, 47
Apālagoyā, 59	Kuāraghaia, 46
Avanti, 46	Kuāraghaikā, 46
	Kuū, 29, 30
Ānanda, 1 2, 6—9, 36—38,	Kusinārī 79
75, 76, 108—112, 137—144,	Kutāgāasālā, 86, 133
152—154, 196, 198, 225—229,	Kokanuda, 196
311, 312, 316, 318—322, 342,	Kokālika, 170—173
343, 346, 347	Kosala, <i>see</i> Pāsenadi
Ābhassarā (devā), 60	Kosalā, 173
	Kosalā, 122
Isidatta, 138, 139, 143, 144	Gaggara, 159, 189
Uttarakūu, 59	Gangā, 22
Uttiya, 195—195	Gūṇjakāvaśatha, 322
Upacāla, 133 134	Gūmānanda, 108, 112
Upālī 70—74, 77—79, 201—204,	Gotama, 48, 49 64, 185, 186,
207—209	189, 190, 193, 194, 230, 232
	234—236, 249—252, 269—
Kakkata, 133, 134	271, 273, 301—303
Kaccāna, 255, 257 (<i>see</i> Mahā)	Gosingisālavanadiya, 133 134
Kajangala, 54, 55, 58, 59	
Kājangalā, 54	Campā, 151, 189, 190
Kāṭissaha, 133, 134	Cāla, 133, 134

- Cātummahāiāyikā (devā), 59, 331, 334
 Cunda, 263—268
 Ceti, 41, 157
 Jambudīpa, 59
 Jānussoni, 233, 234, 249, 250, 269
 Jetavana, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 172, 176, 185
 Ātākā, 322
 Tatuttanī (devī), 331, 334
 Tapodā, 196
 Tapodāiāma, 196
 Tāvātimsā (devā), 59, 331
 Tuduppaccekabāhmā, 171
 Tusita (kīya), 138, 139
 Tusitā (devā), 59, 331
 Dāsami, 342, 346, 347
 Nandiya, 334—337
 Nalakapāna, 122, 125
 Nalakagāmaka, 120, 121
 Nikāta, 133, 134
 Nigantha, 150
 Nigrodhāiāma, 83
 Nimmānaratī (devā), 59
 Palāsavana, 122, 125
 Parānunnitavasavattī (devā), 59, 331
 Pabbāḍītiāma, 326
 Pasenadi Kosalā, 59, 65, 66, 69
 Pīṭaliputta, 342
 Pīṭaliputtaka, 347
 Pāvā, 263
 Punniya, 154, 155
 Pubbaṇḍeha, 59
 Puṇṇa, 138, 139, 143, 144
 Bāhuna, 151, 152
 Beluvagīmalā, 342
 Bāhmāiāyikā (devī), 331
 Bāhmaloka, 59
 Bāhmī Sahampati, 172
 Bāhmī Samkumā, 327
 Magadhā, 120, 121
 Mahākaccāna, 46, 250—257, 259, 260
 Mahālassapa, 161, 162
 Mahācunda, 41, 42, 157
 Mahānīma, 328—334
 Mahāpañhā, 54, 58
 Mahābāhmā, 59, 60
 Mahāmogallāna, 155
 Mahāhi, 86, 87
 Mahāvana, 86, 133, 134
 Mahi, 22
 Migasālā, 137—139, 153
 Moggallāna, see Sāriputta
 Mogga
 Moṇḍapā, 326
 Yamunā, 22
 Yāmā (devā), 59, 331
 Rājagaha, 161, 196, 326
 Licchavi, 86, 133
 Vajjyamāhita, 189—192
 Veluvana, 54, 161
 Vesālī, 86, 133

Vesāhika, 347	Sūtiputta, 5, 8, 9, 94, 102, 103,
Vesāhibeluvagimaka, 342	120—128 174, 115, 320, 321,
	356—358
Salaka, 328, 132, 331—335	Sūtiputta Moggallāna, 170—
Sakkā, 86—96, 328, 332, 334	173
Sangāyava, 232, 252	Sūvatthi 1, 48, 65, 88, 92
Sandha, 323—326	108, 128, 131, 137, 176
Sarabhu, 22	185, 334, 335
Sahajāti, 41, 157	Sineu, 59
Sāmandakāni, 120, 121	Subhuti, 337—341

III Index of Gīthās

Atthassu pāttim, 46, 47 sq	Namo te purisajānā, 125, 326
Appakāte manusse, 232 sq,	Purisassa hujjassā, 171 174
253 sq	Ye ca kho sammā dakkhātē,
Appamatto vyam karā, 171,	232 sq, 253 sq
174	Yesam sambodhiyangesu, 233,
Kanham dhammam vippa	253 sq
hāya, 232 sq, 253 sq	Yo nandiyam pasamsati, 171,
Khattiyo settho jāne, 327, 328	174
Tatābhūtatim iccheyya, 232	Sātam sahaṣṣānam, 171, 174
sq, 253 sq	Saddhāya silena ca, 137
Dhanenā dhaññena ca, 137	

APPENDIXES

LIST OF APPENDIXES

- I Analytical Table of the eleven Nipītas of the A N
 - II List of Suttas (and Gīthās) occurring more than once in the A N
 - III List of Suttas treating the same subject first briefly and then in detail
 - IV List of Suttas where the component parts make up the number just required
-

APPENDIX I

ANALYTICAL TABLE

OF THE

ELEVEN NIPĀTAS OF THE ANGUTTARA NIKĀYA¹

I EKA NIPĀTA (part I, p 1—46)

- I Rupa Vagga (p 1—2) 10 Suttas —
Woman is man's proper cīttapariyādāna (1—5), and
so is man woman's (6—10)
- II Nivāraṇanapahāna Vagga (p 3—5) 10 Suttas —
Both for the arising of each of the five nivarana
(1—5) and for the fleeing oneself from them (6—10)
there exists a proper cause
- III Akammaniya Vagga (p 5—6) 10 Suttas —
On the mind, as untamed and as trained, in its
different aspects
- IV Adanta Vagga (p 6—7) 10 Suttas —
On the same, as untamed and as tamed, and the like
- V Panihita Vagga (p 8—10) 10 Suttas —
Results to be derived from (1) micchā panihitattā
cittassa, (2) sammā paṇi° c°, (3) cetopadosa, (4) cetopa
sāda, (5) āvilattā cittassa, (6) anāvilattā c°, besides
(7—10) some other peculiarities of mind are indicated
-

¹ The reader is asked to take the translation of Pāli words into English as a merely provisional one, and to be indulgent, considering the double difficulty of rendering into a European language and thus not German, my own natural instrument of interpretation

- VI *Accharīyasaṅghāta Vagga* (p 10—11) 10 Suttas —
 1—2 Reasons for the non existence or existence, of
cittabhāvanā, 3—5 on the value of friendliness to every
 true Bhikkhu, 6—7 on the priority of manas to all
akusalā and *kusalā dhammā*, 8—10 on the relation in
 which *pamāda*, *appamāda*, *kosajja*, and likewise
- VII *Vīriyāiambhādī Vagga* (p 12—13) 10 Suttas —
 1—10 *vīriyāiambha*, *maheccatā*, *appi°*, *asantutthitā*,
sant°, *ayonisomanasikāṇa*, *yoniso°*, *asampajāṇa*, *samp°*,
pāpamittatā, and further
- VIII *Kalyāṇamittādī Vagga* (p 14—15) 10 Suttas —
 1—3 *kalyāṇamittatā*, *anuyoga*, and *ananuyoga* stand
 to the *akusalā* and the *kusalā dhammā*, 4—5 the
bojjhaṅgā are said to depend upon *ayonisomanasikāṇa*
 and *yoniso°*, 6—10 *paññāparihāni* and *pñānavuddhi*
 are set over against some other species of *parihāni* and
vuddhi
- IX *Pamādādī Vagga* (p 15—16) 17 Suttas —
 On *pamāda*, as giving rise to great disadvantages,
 and on *appamāda*, as giving rise to great advantages,
 in like manner down to *anuyoga* and *ananuyoga*
- X *Adhammādī Vagga* (p 16—19) 42 Suttas —
 First comes (1—32) a so-called *catukotikam* i e four
 pointed, the four points (or heads) being, of course,
ajjhattikam angam, *bāhiram angam*, *sammoso*, and
asammoso, towards which the above (IX) named terms
 point. Then follow (33—42) ten modes of bringing the
 'Good Law' to nought by untrue statements on the part
 of the Bhikkhus
- XI *Ekādasama Vagga* (p 19—20) 10 Suttas —
 Ten modes of establishing the 'Good Law' by true
 statements on the part of the Bhikkhus
- XII *Anāpattādī Vagga* (p 20—21) 20 Suttas —
 The subject matter of the two preceding Vaggas is
 continued
- XIII *Ekapuggala Vagga* (p 22—23) 7 Suttas —
 On the *Tathāgata* (1—6) and *Sāriputta* (7)

XIV Etadagga Vagga (p 23—26) 80 Suttas —

The names of the chief Sāvakas, and Sīvikās, each distinguished by some special virtue, are given

XV Atthina Vagga (p 26—30) 28 Suttas

On things that will never happen (atthāna, unavakāsa), and on such things as will do so (thāna)

XVI Ekadhamma Vagga (p 30) 10 Suttas —

Ten subjects to be recollected (anussatis) are pointed to as being conducive to inner emancipation

XVII Bija Vagga (p 30—32) 10 Suttas —

On the influence which micchādittḥi and sammā° exercise on the akusalī and ku° dhammā, (1—4) and likewise ayonisomanasikāra and yoniso° on micchā° and sammā° (5—6), and the latter again on the 'Hereafter' of man (7—8) — Dittḥi is to man what the seed is to the plant everything goes on accordingly (9—10)

XVIII Makkhalī Vagga (p 33—35) 17 Suttas —

Micchādittḥi is censured (1—3), moreover it is illustrated by Makkhalī 'the foolish man' (4), various sayings on duakkhātattā and sakkhātattā dhammassa, the former being, in every respect, the very reverse of the latter (5—12), existence, however short it may be, is condemned (13—17)

XIX Appamattaka Vagga (p 35—38) 25 Suttas¹ —

In the Spiritual World, by analogy with Nature, only a few are selected out of many who will be lost

XX Jhāna Vagga (p 38—46) 262 Suttas —

In the first part, comprising about 200 short Suttas, many spiritual exercises are enumerated and recommended to the Bhikkhus who deserve this name. In the second part, beginning with No XXI of the Edition, kāyagatā sati is extolled and spoken of in such terms as to connect it with the supreme goal of holiness (amata)

Sum total of the Suttas — 608

¹ The Edition has divided this Vagga into two parts only

II DUKA NIPATA (part I, p 47—100)

I Kammakāṇana Vagga (p 47—52) 10 Suttas —

1 That which should be avoided (vajja) here and hereafter, 2 on worldly and spiritual striving, 3 what is tormenting to man, 4 what is not tormenting, 5 exhortation to the Bhikkhus concerning relentless mental struggle (appativānitā padhānasmim), 6 on the enjoyment of, or the disgust with things involving attachment, 7 on two dark things, 8 on two bright things, 9 on two guardians of the world (hiri, ottappa), 10 on two terms for entrance upon Vassa

II Adhikāṇana Vagga (p 52—59) 10 Suttas —

1—3 On two balas (paṭisaṅkhāna°, bhāvanā°), 4 on two forms of instruction, 5 on the duties of a Bhikkhu who has fallen into sin and of another who has to rebuke him, 6—7 how does it come that some beings go to hell and others to heaven? 8 on the consequences of doing that which should not be done and that which should be done, 9 it is possible to avoid sin and to practise virtue, 10 the very letter of the holy writ is of importance

III Bāla Vagga (p 59—61) 10 Suttas —

1 Foolish and 2 wise men, 3—6 slanderers of the Tathāgata, and then opposite, 7 future state of one who conceals his deeds, 8 the same of one who holds false doctrines, and of one who holds true doctrines, and of one who is of evil life, 9 two reasons for life in the forest, 10 two ingredients of vijjā

IV Samacitta Vagga (p 61—69) 10 Suttas —

1 The bad are *au fond* ungrateful, and the good are grateful, 2 on filial piety, 3 on kṛiyavāda and akṛiyavāda, 4 it is stated to whom offerings are to be made, 5 one who bears the fetters (of existence) within and another who bears them without, much stress is to be laid upon calmness of senses and mind, 6 the Buddha is free from every passion of lust and (philosophical) views, 7 those who have no sensual desires are to be

reckoned as old, even if they are in their first youth,
 8 all will go on well when good monks preponderate,
 9 verdict on laymen and ascetics according to their
 conduct, 10 the attitude of the Bhikkhus as to the
 meaning and text of the Suttantas is of great moment
 V *Paṇisā Vagga* (p 70—76) 10 Suttas —

Ten statements are made about two different assem-
 blages (of Bhikkhus)

VI *Puggala Vagga* (p 76—80) 12 Suttas —

1—4 Statements about the Tathāgata and the uni-
 versal monarch are made, 5 on two sorts of Buddhas,
 6—8 on two beings that are not terrified, 9 in two
 circumstances the kimpūsisas utter no human speech,
 10 concerning two things women are never to be satis-
 fied, 11 on two forms of life in community (*asanta*
sannivāsa, *santa*°), 12 matters of dispute will be settled,
 in a friendly way if the disputants are themselves pacified

VII *Sukha Vagga* (p 80—82) 13 Suttas —

Thirteen statements are made about two different
 kinds of comfort

VIII *Nimitta Vagga* (p 82—83) 10 Suttas —

Ten conditions are enumerated, under which the
pāpakā akusalā dhammā originate

IX *Dhamma Vagga* (p 83—84) 11 Suttas —

In every Sutta two coordinate notions are named

X *Bāla Vagga* (p 84—86) 20 Suttas —

1—10 Two foolish and two wise men are alternately
 dealt with, 11—20 the same with two other men, in
 whom there is increase or decrease of the āsavas

XI *Āsā Vagga* (p 86—88) 12 Suttas —

1 On two longings difficult to get rid of, 2—3 on
 two individuals difficult to meet with, 4—5 on two
 individuals difficult to satisfy and on two others easy
 to satisfy, 6—9 on two causes of *rāga*, *dosa*, *micchā*
diṭṭhi, and *sammā*°, 10—12 on two kinds of offences

XII *Ayācana Vagga* (p 88—91) 11 Suttas —

1—4 Wishes recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu,
 Bhikkhuni, Upāsaka, and Upāsikā, 5—8 on mental

dispositions and modes of conduct, by which man eradicates or holds on to self, 9—11 two dhammas are placed in coordination one with another

XIII Dāna Vagga (p 91—92) 10 Suttas —

Material gifts as opposed to religious gifts

XIV Saṁthāna Vagga (p 93—94) 12 Suttas —

The same distinction between a material and religious meaning is further applied to a series of otherwise incoherent notions

XV Samāpatti Vagga (p 94—95) 17 Suttas —

On seventeen couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with samāpattikusalatā and samāpattivutthān°

XVI Kodha Vagga (p 95—98) 100 Suttas —

1—10 On ten couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with kodha and upanāha, 11—20 by five of them one incurs trouble and by five others one gains ease, 21—30 five of them produce loss, and five others effect gain to one still under training (sekha), 31—50 they lead to hell or to heaven, 51—60 the same dhammas are marked as akusalā and kusalā, 61—70 as sāvajjā and anavajjā, 71—80 as dukkhuḍḍayā and sukhu°, 81—90 as dukkhavipākā and sukha°, 91—100 as savyāpajjhā and avy°

XVII Atthavasa Vagga (p 98—100) 33 Suttas —

1—30 Thirty commands are laid by the Tathāgata on his disciples in respect of two matters, [31—33] supplements dealing with the practice of samatha and vipassanā, to be employed as remedies against lust and all that follows on it—These supplements recur with some amplifications at the concluding parts of the following Nipātas

Sum total of the Suttas — 311

III TIKA NIPATA (part I, p 101—299)

I Bāla Vagga (p 101—105) 10 Suttas —

1 Fear, danger, and distress arise in fools, not in the wise, 2—8 three signs of both classes of men,

9 by bad conduct in deed, word, and thought fools eradicate self and earn blame and discredit, wise men do the contrary by their right conduct, 10 he that does not give up bad habits jealousy, and avarice, goes to hell, but he that gives them up, goes to heaven

II Rathakāṇa Vagga (p 106—118) 10 Suttas —

1 Due order is to be observed in deeds, words, and mental conditions (dhammā), 2 three occurrences are always to be called to mind by a universal monarch as well as by a Bhikkhu, 3 both among ordinary men as well as among Bhikkhus there are some without any longing, some having it in part, and some who are free from it (nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso), 4 dhammā is the king of the 'king of justice' in his twofold aspect, as universal monarch and Tathāgata, 5 Buddha was once (in his former birth) a clever coachmaker (ratha kāṇa) of king Pacetana, 6 holiness originates in keeping well the door of the senses, in moderation in eating, and in watchfulness, 7 on deeds, words and thoughts, which are harmful or profitable to ourselves and others, 8 a Bhikkhu should dislike sin more than any other thing, 9 three times in the day, he should devote himself to meditation just as a tradesman devotes himself to his trade, 10 like a tradesman he should be circumspect, always having some deficiency, and enjoying the assistance of others

III Puggala Vagga (p 118—131) 10 Suttas —

1 On three persons (kāyasakkhī, dīṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto) none of whom may be spoken of as being more accomplished than the other two, 2 on three sick persons differing from one another and three who resemble one another, 3 on three persons as considered in their different modes of effecting kāyasankhāra, vaci°, and mano°, 4 on three persons most helpful to others, 5 on three persons said to have a wound like, a knowledge like, and a thunderbolt like mind, 6—7 on the respect and disrespect to be shown towards three different persons, 8 on three persons said to be

excrement talking, flower talking, and honey talking, 9 moreover on three persons styled blind, one eyed, and two eyed, 10 furthermore styled upside down wise hip wise, and broad wise

IV Devaduta Vagga (p 132—150) 10 Suttas —

1 On filial piety, 2 on a threefold way to the suppression of selfishness and the like, 3 on three causes for the rise of kamma, and then extinction, 4 how the Buddha lives at ease, 5 on the three messengers from the gods (old age, sickness, and death), on some punishments of the bad, Yama's wish to convert himself to the doctrine of the Buddha is spoken of, 6 how great an interest the angels (Tāvātimsā devā) take in the observance of Uposatha on the 8th, 14th, and 15th day of the lunar fortnight, 7 only those that are free from lust, hatred, and delusion and are released from birth and the like can declare themselves models for others, 8 how the future Buddha, although he had been delicately nurtured, abandoned the pride of youth, of health, and of life, 9 on the threefold pride, 10 on the influence of self, of the world, and of the Dhamma of the Blessed One

V Cula Vagga (p 150—155) 10 Suttas —

1 If faith, offerings, and men worthy of them are present with him, a noble man produces much merit, 2 on three things in which a faithful man rejoices, 3 on the conditions under which one is fit for preaching the truth to others, or 4 a (religious) speech may take place, 5 three enactments made by the wise and good, 6 the presence of virtuous ascetics gives men many opportunities of merit by deed, word, and thought, 7 on three properties of aggregated and non aggregated things, 8 through a faithful head of the family all around him increase in faith, moral conduct, and wisdom, 9 exertions to be made against bad dispositions, towards good dispositions, and with the intention to endure bodily pains, 10 a bad Bhikkhu is to be compared with a robber that lives in an inaccessible place, haunts jungles, and is under the protection of mighty persons

VI Bāhmana Vagga (p 155—173) 10 Suttas —

1—2 By threefold restraint one gets comfort after having departed from this life, 3—5 on three immediate results of the Dhamma, 6 on three reasons by which death now rules on earth, 7 he that prevents men from making offerings to ascetics of the opposite party, falls into three dangers, he must, however, fulfil five conditions in order to render his almsgiving highly meritorious, 8—9 on the three *vijjās* in the buddhist sense of the word, 10 on three miracles, one of them being more excellent than the other two

VII Mahā Vagga (p 173—215) 10 Suttas —

1 Three equally enervating doctrines on the actual individual experiences of men, as propounded by some ascetics and brahmins, are refuted and Buddha's own doctrines taught *in extenso*, 2 there is an outlet from the threefold fear of old age, of sickness, and of death, 3 on three classes of high seats, styled divine great, and noble, 4 on Saṁabha, the braggart and vain imitator of the Buddha, 5 there needs no official tradition nor subtle reasoning and the like, in order to ascertain the true doctrine, four consolations arrived at by one whose mind is pure, 6 on the same subject matter as before with slight differences in tenor and wording, 7 on three subjects of discourse, on those that are versed in it, or not, strictly speaking, there is only one object for discourse and deliberation, 8 on the difference between *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, on the special causes for the rise and development of these *dhammās* as well as for the getting free from them, 9 on the three roots of sin and of goodness, considered, besides, in their consequences, 10 on three forms of the Uposatha, viz *gopālakuposatha*, *nīganthu°*, and *ariyu°*, the lastnamed again is subdivided into *brahmu°*, *dhammu°*, *sanghu°*, *silu°*, and *devatu°*, the eightfold Uposatha is exalted, reference being made to the saying — human loyalty, if brought near divine bliss, appears to be miserable

VIII Ānanda Vagga (p 215--228) 10 Suttas —

1 On *iāra*, *dosa*, *moha*, and on the way to get rid of them, 2 a simple method to solve the question of the real possession of truth, and so on when laid claim to by various teachers, 3 on *sīla*, *samādhī*, and *paññā*, styled here *sekha*, 4 on three 'Purities', as contrasted with those which were taught by Nītiputta, 5 the four elements undergo alterations sooner than does a disciple having faith in the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha, 6—7 on the three *bhavas*, how they appear and perpetuate themselves, 8 not every religious life bears fruits of holiness, 9 on the perfume of righteousness, 10 the Tathāgata is able to cause his voice to be heard through the whole universe, prophecy about Ananda

IX Sāmaṇa Vagga (p 229—239) 10 Suttas —

1 There are ascetics by mere imagination and in reality, 2 the three *sikkhās* (*adhīśīla*, *adhīcitta*, and *adhīpaññā*) are indispensable to a Bhikkhu, 3 and these three suffice, 4 thence a Bhikkhu is called *sekha*, 5—7 further explanation of the three *sikkhās*, in which everything coincides, 8 the three *sikkhās* defined, 9 as in 8, the third *sikkhā*, however, is defined differently, 10 only those that are fond of *sikkhā* and urge it on others, deserve praise

X Lonaphala Vagga (p 239—258) 10 Suttas —

1 Mind is released not by supernatural power, but by a threefold training, 2 on heretical modes of renouncing all ease in dress, food, and couch, and the opposite of these in the 'Doctrine and Discipline' of the Buddha, 3 on three *parisās*, styled *aggavati*, *vaggā*, and *samaggā*, 4—6 the Bhikkhu is likened to a wellbred horse, 7 he should not be like a rough cloth, but 8 like a fine one, 9 reason, why for the same trifling sin one goes to hell, and another suffers pain in this world, 10 on the gradual progress in ecstatic meditation, the first step of which is the extermination of gross sins

XI Sambodhi Vagga (p 258—265) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On the perfect Enlightenment, and its consequences, 3 Bhikkhus are allowed only to smile moderately, if they are rejoiced by the Dhamma, 4 in indulging in three things there is no satiety, 5 how important it is to guard one's mind, 6 to have a benevolent mind, 7—8 on three causes of kamma, viz lobha, dosa, moha, and their negative counterparts, 9—10 also on three causes of kamma, viz an object past, future, and present, from which chanda arises or does not arise

XII Āpāyika Vagga (p 265—273) 10 Suttas —

1 On three future inhabitants of hell, 2 on three persons difficult to meet with, 3 on three persons widely differing from each other, 4 on three other persons, 5—6 on three failures and successes, 7 on three other failures and successes, 8 on three 'Purifications', 9 as in 8, the third Purification, however, is explained differently and more in detail, 10 on the three 'Silences' (partly identical with 8)

XIII Kusiṇāṇa Vagga (p 274—284) 10 Suttas —

1 Offerings bring no great reward to a Bhikkhu, if he is slothful, on the contrary they bring great reward to him, if he is strenuous, 2 reasons why, in company of Bhikkhus who are contentious, one cannot attain perfection, but one can certainly do so in company of Bhikkhus who live together in concord, 3 the Bhikkhus are fully entitled to be joyful, 4 on three teachers, 5 in three things in which one will never believe, when dying, that he has done enough, 6 simile illustrating covetousness, malevolence, and sinful thoughts, 7 women go to hell for three reasons, 8 pride, vanity, and indecision are obstacles to complete salvation, 9 three beings prosper secretly, and three others shine in the open air, 10 men in their anger are likened to lines drawn in stone, ground or water

XIV Yodhājīva Vagga (p 284—292) 10 Suttas —

1 A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war, 2 three paṇisās are named, 3 what friend one

should resort to, 4 all *sankhāras* are impermanent, painful, and unreal, 5 Gotama Buddha *versus* Makkhalī as regards *kamma*, *kiriya*, *virīya*, 6 three kinds of success and increase are named, 7—9 on three sorts of horses and *Bhikkhus*, 10 by perfect *sīla*, *samādhi*, and *paññā* a *Bhikkhu* is accomplished in every respect

XV Mangala Vagga (p 292—294) 10 Suttas —

1—4 By reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven and, 5—8 one eradicates or holds on to self and produces much demerit or merit, 9 three modes of paying reverence, 10 by good conduct in deed, word, and thought every part of the day is lucky

XVI Acelaka Vagga (p 295—299) 13 Suttas —

1 Details of certain bodily tortures practised by the *Acelakas*, 2 details of certain mental exercises in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha, 3—12 by reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven, [13] supplement on the practice of three kinds of *samādhi* (*sunñāta*, *anumitta*, *appanīhita*) against lust, and so on

Sum total of the Suttas — 163

IV CATUKKA NIPATA (part II)

I Bhandagāma Vagga (p 1—12) 10 Suttas —

1 An outlet from existence has been found, viz *sīla*, *samādhi*, *paññā*, *vimutti*, 2 who are backsliders and who are not² 3 on abusive speech and its opposite, 4 on wrong and right conduct towards four persons, 5 on four persons, more or less distant from or near to the final end of man, 6 not learning alone, but living according to our learning is what we need most, 7 on those who illumine the Sangha, 8 on the four subjects of confidence (*vesārajjas*) to a Tathāgata, 9 the four sources of desire in a *Bhikkhu*, 10 on the four attachments (*yogas*) and their abandonment

II Caṇḍa Vagga (p 13—19) 10 Suttas —

1 In every posture one must strive against lustful,

malevolent, and injuring thoughts, 2 one must have a tranquil mind, 3 on the four right exertions, 4 on the four exertions in detail, 5 four beings said to be the principal, 6 on the four kinds of knowledge which prepare one to penetrate or comprehend the subtle properties (sokhummaṇi = sukkhumalakkhaṇapativijjhana kāṇi ñāṇāṇi, Com) 1 e of rūpa, vedanā, saṇṇā, and the sankhāras, 7 the four evil states, 8 their opposite, 9 the two states together, 10 the same with reference to an official of the Order

III Uluvelā Vagga (p 20—31) 10 Suttas —

1—2 The Buddha relates what has happened once when he was seated under the Ajapāla fig tree (differently from M I, 5), 3 on the meaning of the name Tathāgata, 4 there is no superior to the Tathāgata in knowledge, 5 to what end a holy life is lived, 6 on false and true Bhikkhus, 7 the Bhikkhu should be content with little, 8 on the four noble families (ariya varṇasas), 9 on the four dhammapadas, 10 on the same subject, but at great length

IV Cakka Vagga (p 32—44) 10 Suttas —

1 The four happy states (cakkas), 2 the four elements of popularity, 3 how the Devas have been terrified by the preaching of the Tathāgata, 4 on the fourfold highest joy, 5 on the man born to wisdom and greatness, 6 'I am the Buddha', 7 on him who is not liable to fall away from holiness, 8 on four qualities of a perfect Bhikkhu, 9—10 on two kinds of sacrifices

V Rohitassa Vagga (p 44—54) 10 Suttas —

1 On four sorts of samādhībhāvanā, 2 four modes of answering questions, 3 two pairs of four persons, 4 of evil states, 5—6 on the world's end, 7 four things very distant from each other, 8 praise of religious discourse, 9 four perversions of saṇṇā, citta, ditthi, and four non perversions of them, 10 on four stains of the sun and moon and likewise of some ascetics and brahmins

VI Puṇṇābhisaṇḍa Vagga (p 54—65) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On four modes of producing a superabundance

of merit, 3—4 on the living together of married people, if both are vile or both are noble, or one is vile and one is noble, 5—6 on likeness of husband and wife in spiritual things, 7 a faithful wife who offers food partakes of four things, 8 the same with a faithful husband, 9 with every benefactor, 10 when does a householder live in discharge of his duties, receive honour and heavenly bliss?

VII Pattakamma Vagga (p 65—76) 10 Suttas —

1 The four wishes of a householder are fulfilled, if he lives in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha, 2 on four kinds of comfort to be acquired from time to time by a householder, 3 on families where filial piety prevails, 4 four persons going to hell, 5 four persons distinguished by their mode of measuring things, 6 four persons, as distinguished by *īḍa*, *dosa*, *moha*, and *māna*, 7 on friendliness against the four chief classes of snakes (a snake charm), 8 on the son of perdition (*Devadatta*), 9 on the four exertions (*padhānas*), 10 happy the kingdom which is governed by a religious king!

VIII Apannaka Vagga (p 76—83) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On four things rendering a *Bhikkhu* sure of his salvation, 3 characteristics of the bad man and the good one, 4 intimacy excludes modesty, 5 two pairs of four *angas*, 6 one of the last discourses of the Buddha (= M P S VI, § 5—9), 7 on four things beyond the reach of thought, 8 offerings are made pure sometimes by the giver and sometimes by the receiver, sometimes by neither and sometimes by both, 9 why it comes that trade sometimes leads to loss, sometimes is not according to one's wish, sometimes according to it, and sometimes beyond it, 10 reasons why women are excluded from public assemblages and serious business

IX Macala Vagga (p 83—91) 10 Suttas —

1—4 Four things that bring man to hell and four others that bring him to heaven, 5 there are persons who are darkness and attached to darkness, others who

are darkness and attached to light, others again who are light and attached to darkness and others who are light and attached to light, 6 the same persons, but designated by other names, 7—10 on four persons metaphorically named after four different sorts of lotuses

X Asura Vagga (p 91—101) 10 Suttas —

Classifications of four individuals followed by more or less detailed descriptions

XI Valāhaka Vagga (p 102—111) 10 Suttas —

Four individuals are by turns compared with four clouds (1—2), four waterpots (3), four water pools (4—5), four mango fruits (6), four mice (7), four oxen (8), four trees (9), four snakes (10)

XII Kesi Vagga (p 112—121) 10 Suttas —

1 The Buddha as trainer of the human steed, his manner of doing so, 2 the Bhikkhu is likened to a horse of good breed, 3 on four kinds of such horses and of Bhikkhus who are like them, 4 on four properties of a royal elephant and of a Bhikkhu, 5 on four conditions, and how to act accordingly, 6 with regard to four states one should be zealous, 7 against four states one should stand upon one's guard, 8 four places, which the believing man should visit with emotion, 9 the fourfold fear, 10 another fourfold fear

XIII Bhaya Vagga (p 121—133) 10 Suttas —

1 On the fear of blame by oneself and by others, of punishment, and of suffering in hell, 2 on four dangers which a young man of good family has to expect, when he has given up the world, 3—6 on four individuals practising the same mystic meditations and yet differing, as to their future state, because the one is an unconverted man and the others are walking in one of the Four Paths, 7—8 on four wonderful and marvellous things occurring at the manifestation of the Tathāgata, 9—10 on four wonderful and marvellous qualities in Ananda

XIV Puggala Vagga (133—139) 10 Suttas —

1—8 Further classifications of four individuals, 9 on four kinds of preachers, 10 on four speakers

XV Abbhā Vagga (p 139—141) 10 Suttas —

1—5 Four splendours and the like, the first of them always being wisdom, 6—7 on four due seasons, 8—9 four sins and four virtues of speech, 10 four choicest parts (sāras)

XVI Indriya Vagga (p 141—149) 10 Suttas —

1 Four indriyas, 2—5 four balas, 6 that which cannot be exactly counted of a kalpa, 7 on four diseases of one who has become an ascetic, 8 four things which indicate with certainty spiritual loss or gain, 9 Ānanda converts a Bhikkhuni who has sent for him, using illness as a pretext, 10 who the Sugata is and the Discipline taught by the S, on four causes by which the 'Good Law' is brought to nought or not

XVII Patipadā Vagga (p 149—157) 10 Suttas —

1 Four practices (patipadās), 2—3 explained differently in each of both Suttas, 4—5 on four other practices, with different explanations for the two former, 6 an estimation of the four practices, named *sub* 1, is made, 7—8 two of these practices are conducive to emancipation, one to incomplete and one to complete emancipation, 9 on four individuals, two enjoying Nivāna during this life and two after the dissolution of the body, 10 Ānanda makes four statements about those who declare their attainment of Arhatship

XVIII Sañcetanika Vagga (p 157—170) 10 Suttas —

1 Origin and end of pleasure and pain, 2 on four sorts of attabhāva patilābha, reasons why some beings return to this world after death and others do not return, 3 on a special practice of the four pāṭisambhīdās, 4 the world of delusion stands or falls with the six Objects of Contact, 5 only he who is endowed with good conduct comprehends rightly and, therefore, succeeds in putting an end (to sorrow), 6 wishes that are to be recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu Bhikkhuni, Upāsaka,

and Upāsikā, 7 there is no reality whatever in the four elements, be they considered from within or from without, 8 on four individuals, for two of whom true salvation cannot be expected, while, on the other hand, it may be so with the others, 9 why some beings do not attain Nirvāṇa in this life, and some others attain it, 10 on four criterions (mahāpadesā) to ascertain the word of the Buddha

XIX Yodhajīva Vagga (p 170—184) 10 Suttas —

1 A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war (Of III, xiv, 1), 2 against old age, sickness, death, and the result of bad actions there is no surety, 3 one should not speak before judiciously discriminating the effects of speech, 4 on those who fear death and on those who have no fear of it, 5 the Buddha maintains that he has proclaimed four truths, styled truths of the brahmins, 6 the Buddha, answers some questions, saying *inter alia* that he who understands the Dhamma by the Gāthā having four Pādas is versed in the Scriptures, 7 no one but the good man is able to perceive who is the good and who is the bad man, 8 the layman Mandikāputta plans to lay hands upon the Buddha, 9 four means by which certain states are to be realised, 10 four terms are explained, viz devapatta, brahma°, ānejjā°, and ariya°

XX Mahā Vagga (p 185—216) 10 Suttas —

1 On four blessings which are to be expected for those who have well mastered the Dhamma, 2 how righteousness is appropriate to living together, candour to bargains and selling, firmness to misfortune, and wisdom to conversation, 3 blessed is the magic art by which the Buddha draws men over to him, 4 on four Punties to be striven after (pārisuddhipadhānyangas), 5 after hearing the quintessence of the doctrine of the Buddha, a disciple of the Niganthas confesses that till now he has been like one standing in water and yet being thirsty, 6 those ascetics and brahmins who abhor tapas as a means to escape from the flood are refuted,

purity of conduct in every respect is needed by him who aspires to the supreme knowledge, simile of the yodhājīva (Cf XIX, 1), 7 on the reason why some women are ugly and poor, some ugly and rich, some beautiful and poor, and some other women beautiful and rich, 8 on four individuals, some of whom being austere towards themselves, some towards others, some both towards themselves and others, some neither towards themselves nor others, 9 doctrines about desire (taṇhā), 10 on the way to complete extinction of the pride that says 'I am'

XXI Sappurisa Vagga (p 217—225) 10 Suttas —

On the bad man and on him who is worse than the bad man, and likewise on the good man and on him who is better than the good man

XXII Sobhana Vagga (p 225—228) 10 Suttas —

1 Four persons defile an assemblage and four give splendour to it, 2—10 four things lead to hell and four to heaven

XXIII Sucarita Vagga (p 228—230) 10 Suttas —

1 The four sins of speech and the four virtues of it, 2—10 four things by which man eradicates or holds on to self

XXIV Kamma Vagga (p 230—239) 10 Suttas —

1 Four deeds, 2—6 the same explained 7—8 four kinds of deeds lead to hell, and four other kinds to heaven, 9 four degrees of ascetics, 10 four blessings to be expected for a good man

XXV Āpatti Vagga (p 239—246) 10 Suttas —

1 On four reasons why a bad Bhikkhu is pleased to cause divisions among the Sangha, 2 on the fear of sin in its fourfold aspect as bringing about Defeat, as requiring formal meeting of the Order or repentance and confession, respectively, 3 on four aims with which a religious life is lived, 4 on four modes of lying, 5 four persons are worthy of a dāgaba, 6 four things conducing to the increase of wisdom, are most helpful to

human beings, 7 four dishonourable practices, 8 four honourable ones, 9—10 on the same subject

XXVI Abhiñña Vagga (p 246—253) 10 Suttas —

1 On four classes of dhammas, 2 on four ignoble and noble searches, 3 the four elements of popularity, 4 the four sources of desire and the checking of them, 5 why some families do not last long and others do, 6—7 the Bhikkhu is likened to a well bred horse (Cf. III x, 4—6), 8 four Forces (balas), 9 four reasons why a Bhikkhu is unable to live a retired life in the forest, and four reasons why another Bhikkhu is able to do so, 10 four conditions by which man eradicates or holds on to self

XXVII (p 253—257) 11 Suttas —

1—10 By four things one goes to hell and by four others to heaven, [11] supplement on four things to be practised, for the sake of the knowledge which causes the abandoning of lust and all that follows on it

Sum total of the Suttas — 271

V PAÑCAKA NIPĀTA (part III, p 1—278)

I Sekhabala Vagga (p 1—9) 10 Suttas —

1 The (5) sekhabalas enumerated, 2—described, 3—lead to both pleasures, earthly and 4 heavenly, 5—secure a holy life, 6—protect against sin, 7—make a man independent of external guard and 8—9 steadfast in the 'Good Law', 10—give him increase in the 'Doctrine and Discipline'

II Bala Vagga (p 9—14) 10 Suttas —

1 The (5) balas (= sekha°), 2 the foremost amongst the sekhabalas is panna°, 3 a partly different list is given, 4—described, 5 where each of them is to be seen, 6 = 2, 7—10 four modes of practising sīla, samādhi, paññā, vimutti, and vimuttiñānadassana

III Pañcangika Vagga (p 14—32) 10 Suttas —

1—2 No spiritual welfare without compliance to those living with us in the same community, 3 a mind

not deprived by the (5) depravities easily realizes the (5) abhiññās, 4 where is sīla, there is sammāsamādhi (up to vimuttiñānadassana), 5 sammāditthi bears fruits of salvation only when favoured by five things, 6 the (5) vimuttāyatanas described, 7 the (5) ñānas arising from the practice of appamāna samādhi, 8 methods of practising the fivefold samādhi, and powers attained by doing so, 9 blessings of caṅkama, 10 on some (5) nissandas

IV Sumanā Vagga (p 32—44) 10 Suttas —

1 On the meritoriousness of almsgiving, 2 in the first place donations are to be made to the Order of the Enlightened One, 3 on the duties of women, 4 on the reward of almsgiving in this world and in the next, 5 blessings of almsgiving, 6 gifts made at due season, 7 how alms consisting in food are duly returned to the giver, 8 advantages bestowed upon him who has faith, 9 reasons for parents to wish for a son, 10 everybody reaches prosperity through one who has faith

V Mundarāja-Vagga (p 45—62) 10 Suttas —

1 On five modes of appropriating wealth, approved of by the Buddha, 2 a good man is a benefactor in five respects, 3 on five rare boons which are not to be obtained by prayers or aspirations, 4 he who gives pleasant things receives also pleasant things, 5 on a fivefold superabundance of merits, 6 five blessings are named, 7 on five treasures, 8—9 on five states not to be obtained by anybody in the world, 10 how the venerable Nārada calmed king Munda at the death of queen Bhaddā

VI Nivāṇana Vagga (p 63—79) 10 Suttas —

1 On five obstructions to reasoning, 2 these are a store of evil, 3 five qualities to be striven after, 4 five wrong times for spiritual exertion, 5 womankind is throughout a snare of Māra, 6 how to secure religious life, 7 everybody should consider repeatedly five matters, 8 on five reasons of worldly prosperity, 9—10 five

qualities are difficult to meet with in one who has left the world when he was aged

VII *Sanñā Vagga* (p 79—83) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Five ideas, if developed, end in *Nirvāṇa*, 3—4 the fivefold noble growth, 5—6 how a *Bhikkhu* may be fit for conversing with and living with his fellow students, 7 what result is to be expected for a *Bhikkhu* or *Bhikkhuni* who practises five conditions, 8 the Buddha himself has practised them before attaining Buddhahood, 9—10 five exercises conducive to the highest perfection

VIII *Yodhājīva Vagga* (p 84—110) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Five epithets of a *Bhikkhu* released in mind, released by wisdom, 3—4 on the *Bhikkhu* who has his dwelling in the Law (*dhammavihārin*), 5—6 on five individuals, resembling five warriors by profession, 7—10 on five disasters to come (*anāgatabhayāni*)

IX *Thera Vagga* (p 110—118) 10 Suttas —

1—5 On five qualities which make an Elder disagreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood, 6—7 on five qualities which make an Elder agreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood, 8 on five qualities by which an Elder is unprofitable, and on five by which he is profitable to everyone, 9 five qualities of a *Bhikkhu* still under training are enumerated, which bring about loss or gain, respectively, 10 the same are explained

X *Kakudha Vagga* (p 118—126) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Five blessings named, 3 five modes of declaring one's own knowledge, 4 five pleasant states of life, 5 by five qualities a *Bhikkhu* will soon attain the immovable State, 6—8 the same, but adding, as further condition, the exercise which consists in fixing the attention on the inspiration and expiration, 9 the Tathāgata is likened to the lion, king of animals, 10 on five spurious teachers and the one true teacher, i.e. the Blessed One

XI *Phāsuvihāra Vagga* (p 127—136) 10 Suttas —

1 On five conditions of confidence for a *Bhikkhu* still under training, 2 what makes a *Bhikkhu* ill-famed?

3 a bad Bhikkhu is like a bandit full of tricks for escaping, 4 what gives a Bhikkhu the dignity of a tender ascetic (*samanasukhumā*)? 5 five other pleasant states of life (Cf X, 4), 6 how far can the Order live a pleasant life? 7—8 by five qualities a Bhikkhu deserves worship and gifts, 9 by five qualities a Bhikkhu rules the four quarters, 10 by five qualities he is fit for a solitary life in the forest

XII Andhakavinda Vagga (p 136—142) 10 Suttas —

1 Five qualities make a Bhikkhu disagreeable and five others make him agreeable to families, 2 five conditions under which an ascetic is unfit for attendance and five others under which he is fit for it, 3 also, unfit or fit for right meditation, 4 the junior Bhikkhus are to be instructed and established in five rules of life, 5—10 five qualities drag a Bhikkhu down to hell and five others lead her up to heaven

XIII Gilāna Vagga (p 142—147) 10 Suttas —

1 If a Bhikkhu in illness is not deprived of five qualities, he may hope to find perfect release, 2 what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhuni who practises five conditions (Cf VII, 7), 3 five conditions under which a sick man is hard to tend, and five others, under which he is easy to tend, 4 five qualities which make a person unfit to tend a sick man, and five others which make him fit for such services, 5—6 five things do not bestow long life and five things do so, 7 five conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unfit to live alone, when he is gone away from the Order, and five other conditions under which he is fit to do so (*sanghamhāvapakāsitaṃ ti sanghato nikkhamitvā ekato vasitaṃ*, Com), 8 five troubles and five comforts of an ascetic, 9 five unpardonable sins, 10 five losses and five blessings

XIV Rāja Vagga (p 147—164) 10 Suttas —

1 The Tathāgata, when founding the kingdom of righteousness, has his counterpart in the universal monarch, 2 and Sāriputta his in the eldest son of the

universal monarch, who succeeds his father on the throne, 3 both the universal monarch and the Tathāgata are subject to the Dhamma, then ling (Cf III, II, 4), 4 as an anointed king, wherever he abides, is in his own realm, even so a Bhikkhu, wherever he abides, has his mind released, 5—6 as the eldest son of a king aspires to royalty, or viceroyalty, respectively, even so does a Bhikkhu with regard to the destruction of sin, 7 five persons who sleep little in the night, 8 a Bhikkhu who deserves this name is likened to a true royal elephant, 9—10 five conditions under which an elephant of State does not deserve this name, or deserves it, respectively, and likewise five conditions under which a Bhikkhu does not deserve worship and gifts, or deserves them, respectively

XV Tikandakī Vagga (164—174) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On five individuals, each having some noteworthy characteristics, 3 five jewels, the appearance of which is rare on earth, 4 on five modes of arriving at in difference of mind, 5 by five one goes to hell and by five others to heaven, 6 five conditions under which a friend is not to be resorted to, and five others under which he is to be resorted to, 7 how a bad man gives alms, and how a good man does so, 8 on the manner of almsgiving by a good man, 9—10 five conditions bring about deterioration in a Bhikkhu, said to be samāyavimutta, but not so then opposite

XVI Saddhamma Vagga (p 174—185) 10 Suttas —

1—3 On the spirit in which the 'Good Law' must be heard, in order to bring fruit to the hearer, 4—6 the decline of the 'Good Law', as well as its duration, depends upon the wrong or right behaviour of the Bhikkhus, 7 on speeches styled ill placed and well placed, respectively, 8 five reasons for a Bhikkhu to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident, 9 one who is about to instruct others should call to mind five things, 10 five things difficult to remove

XVII Aghāta Vagga (p 185—202) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On five repressions of ill will, 3 = VII, 5—6, 5 five reasons why one puts a question to another person, 6 in the first part a dispute between Sāriputta and Udayi is related, and in the second the Buddha shows how an Elder is agreeable to his fellows in the Order, 7 precepts for him who likes to pronounce an exhortation, and for him who receives it, on those who are not susceptible of exhortation and those who are so, 8 man is compared to a tree the growth of which is stopped or left unchecked, 9 how far a Bhikkhu apprehends quickly and does not forget what he has learnt, 10 what is the best sight, hearing, comfort, perception, and existence?

XVIII Upāsaka Vagga (p 203—218) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Five reasons for a layman to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident, 3 five reasons for going to hell or to heaven, 4 five dangers for a layman, 5 by five qualities one is an outcast, and by five others one is a jewel among laymen, 6 five reasons for a layman to retire into solitude, from time to time, 7 five forbidden trades, 8 one who observes the five Commandments need not be afraid of penalties, 9 a householder too is destined to the supreme Insight (sambodhi), 10 story of the pious Gavesi who, under the supreme Buddha Kassapa, has realized the highest salvation, together with 500 laymen who have become ascetics

XIX Arañña Vagga (p 219—221) 10 Suttas —

1—10 Ten classes of men, each excelling by a special kind of ascetism, are described, and in every class one is named, as being the best among five who devote themselves to the same life, but from different motives

XX Brāhmaṇa Vagga (p 221—246) 10 Suttas —

1 On five ancient brahmanic customs, which at present only occur among dogs, 2 on five classes of Brahmins, 3 the Buddha answers a Brahmin asking him the reason why the sacred texts sometimes cannot be

recalled, and sometimes can, 4 a Brahmin praises the Dhamma of the Buddha, extolling it by five exquisite similes, 5 the same Brahmin is allowed to praise the Buddha in the presence of 500 Licchavis, 6 on the five great dreams of the Bodhisat, 7 on five obstacles of the Vassa, unknown to ordinary soothsayers, 8 a word is well spoken, if endowed with five qualities, 9 when virtuous ascetics visit a family, there are five occasions for this to produce merit, 10 on the five elements of deliverance

XXI Kimbilar Vagga (p 247—251) 10 Suttas —

1 Reasons why, after the Parinivāna of the Tathāgata, the 'Good Law' will not endure, and why it will endure, 2 five blessings in hearing the Dhamma, 3 a Bhikkhu is likened to a well bred horse, 4 the five Forces (balas), 5 the five Cetokhilas, 6 five bondages of heart, 7 five blessings in gruel (vāṇu), 8 also in cleaning one's teeth with a toothstick, 9 five evil consequences of reciting the Dhamma with a drawing, singing voice, 10 how one receives in sleep the reward of one's thoughtlessness and thoughtfulness, respectively

XXII Akkosaka Vagga (p 252—256) 10 Suttas —

Five evil results springing from (1) reviling (2) contentiousness (3) breach of morality (4) talkativeness (5—6) ill will (7—8) unamiability (9) fire (10) sojourn at Madhurā [From 3—8 the good results of the opposite good conduct are also named]

XXIII Dīghacārīka Vagga (p 257—261) 10 Suttas —

Five evil results springing from (1—2) roving about (3—4) exceedingly protracted residence (5) living as a family friend (6) too intimate contact with families (7) wealth (8) a family taking its meal at the wrong time (9—10) black snakes, a counterpart of which are women [At 1—4 and 7—8 the opposite blessings are named]

XXIV Āvāsika Vagga (p 261—267) 10 Suttas —

1 By five qualities a resident Bhikkhu is unworthy or worthy of honour, 2 he is disagreeable or agreeable

to his fellow students, 3 he illumines his residence, 4 he is very useful to his residence, 5 he has compassion on householders, 6—10 he goes to hell or heaven

XXV Duccarita Vagga (p 267—270) 10 Suttas —

1—8 Five evil and good results springing from bad or good conduct, respectively, 9 five evils i.e. those of a chancel house and those likened to them, in a man, 10 five evil results to one who is in love with another

XXVI [Upasampadā Vagga] (p 271—278) 21 Suttas —

1 Qualities to be sought for in the Bhikkhu who confers the Upasampadā, 2 those in him who gives Nissaya or institutes a novice, 3—8 five sorts of selfishness, for the destruction of which one lives a religious life After having given them up, one is able to practise the four Jhānas and so on up to Arhatship, 9—11 qualities necessary to anyone of the (13) officials in the Order, 12—15 the observance or non observance of the five Commandments decides the heaven or hell for each one, be he Bhikkhu or layman, man or woman, orthodox or sectarian, [16—21] supplement corresponding with III, xxvii, 11, differing only in number and kind of things to be practised

Sum total of the Suttas 271 or about 300, if we count a separate Sutta for each of the different persons mentioned *sub* XXVI, 9—11 and 12—15

CHAKKA NIPĀTA (part III, p 279—452)

I Ahuneyya Vagga (p 279—288) 10 Suttas —

1—4 Various reasons, in number six, why a Bhikkhu is qualified to receive homage and presents, 5—7 a Bhikkhu thus qualified is likened to a well bred royal horse, 8 six Anuttariyas, 9 six subjects to be recollected, 10 the same in detail

II Sārāṇiya Vagga (p 288—308) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On six matters that should be remembered, 3 on six principles or elements of Deliverance, 4—5 on

the unhappy and happy death, 6 a wife endeavours to lead her husband, who is ill, to complete indifference of mind, 7 the Buddha exhorts his disciples to spiritual strenuousness, 8 on the sinfulness of hurting any species of living beings, 9 how to dwell on the thought of death, 10 reasons for doing so

III Anuttariya Vagga (p 309—329) 10 Suttas —

1 Three conditions connected with spiritual decay, three further reasons, 2 six conditions, the very reverse of the former, 3 on six denominations of sensual pleasures, 4 a Bhikkhu, if endowed with six qualities, is able to cleave mount Himavat, 5 on six subjects to be recollected (dealt with differently from I, 10), 6 = 5 (only slightly varied), 7 on six seasons for a Bhikkhu to approach another endowed with mental energy, for the sake of being instructed in the Dhamma, 8 dispute among the Elders about the due season for doing the aforesaid (7), Mahākaccāna repeats what he had heard from the Buddha himself (= 7), 9 on five subjects to be recollected, propounded by Ananda, while the sixth is added by the Buddha (differently from I, 9, 10, III, 5, 6), 10 the six Anuttariyas are explained in full

IV Devatā Vagga (p 329—344) 12 Suttas —

1 Six conditions of spiritual decay and their opposite, 2 six conditions of spiritual progress, 3 the same, only 5—6 are given differently, 4 without faith in the Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Sangha, and observance of the Commandments nobody, not even the highest angel and archangel, can enter supreme knowledge, 5 six ingredients of vijjā, 6 on six roots of contention, 7 on the almsgiving which has six attributes, 8 a Brahmin who denies action is refuted, 9 three causes of the rise of kamma, three further causes, 10 reasons why the 'Good Law' will be of short or long duration after the Parinirvāṇa, 11 whatever he shall desire, nothing is impossible to a Bhikkhu having his mind under control, 12 what the Buddha likes most

V Dhammika Vagga (p 344—373) 12 Suttas —

1 Who is the true Nāga? 2 how did it come that Migasālā, a lay woman, was unable to understand how two men, one living in celibacy and one in the married state, could attain the same lot after death, 3 on poverty in a twofold meaning, 4 Bhikkhus who devote themselves to Jhāna should be praised, 5—6 how far the Dhamma of the Buddha is attended with advantages even in this world, 7 it is enough to know oneself free from āsavas, 8 without subjugation of senses there is no final release, just as a tree deprived of branches and leaves is destined to run, 9 Ānanda answers a question addressed to him by Saṃputta who in turn says that A himself is a true pattern of a Bhikkhu, 10 on six different ends of life, 11 on appamāda depends both the temporal and the spiritual end of life, 12 the story of the venerable Dhammika who, on account of his quarrelsome disposition, had been banished by native people from seven different abodes, and was gone to the Buddha, who, in his turn, receives him in friendly way, and converts him from his roughness

VI Mahā Vagga (p 375—420) 10 Suttas —

1 A lute with strings too loose or too strained gives no tone, and such is man, when striving after holiness, the Arhat is intent upon six matters, 2 on the occasion of the death of the venerable Phagga the Buddha expounds six blessings of hearing the Dhamma and investigating its sense, in due season, 3 Purana Kassapa divided mankind into six classes, according to the colour they have by nature, but the Buddha alone knows what is the nature of men, and propounds, therefore, another division of mankind, 4 on six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is worthy of homage and presents, also on six different modes of getting rid of the āsavas, 5 the Buddha exhorts a worker in wood to give alms to the Order, 6 the story of Citta son of Hatthiśāri who, after having become a Bhikkhu and attained high spiritual states, returned to the world, but again left the world

and attained Arhatship, 7 whereas the Elders try to guess the meaning of an enigmatical sentence, the true meaning of it is set forth by the Buddha, 8 the Tathāgata possesses full knowledge of the hearts of men, 9 doctrines on sensual pleasures (kāmas), their origin, difference, fruit, cessation, and the way leading to this last, the same doctrines on vedanī, saññā, āsava, lamma, and dukkha, 10 on the six Balas or Forces of the Tathāgata, and how he, therefore, is able to answer every question

VII Devatā Vagga (p 421—429) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Without having abandoned six dhammas one is unable to realize the fruition of the State of Anāgāmin and Aīhat, respectively, 3 on some consequences of cultivating friendship with sinners and with virtuous men, 4 of delighting in society and of not delighting in it, 5 on six conditions of spiritual gain, concisely and at length, 6 without concentration of mind the various kinds of Iddhi will not arise, with it they will arise, 7—10 six qualities are needed by a Bhikkhu, if he wishes to arrive at readiness in realizing everywhere anything he likes, at strength in contemplation, and at the first stage of trance

VIII Arahatta Vagga (p 429—434) 10 Suttas —

1 Six qualities in a Bhikkhu decide his present and future state, 2 six are indispensable for realizing Aīhatship, 3 and full knowledge of supreme wisdom, 4 by six a Bhikkhu lives in complete ease, when he has also set about the destruction of āsavas, 5 what is needed to acquire and augment virtue, 6 a Bhikkhu makes swift progress in virtue, if he abides in six conditions, 7—8 he goes to hell or heaven, if he is endowed with six habits, 9 six requisites for a Bhikkhu who will realize Arhatship, 10 under six conditions spiritual loss or gain, respectively, are to be expected

IX Sīti Vagga (p 435—440) 11 Suttas —

1 Six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unable or able to realize the highest calmness of mind,

2—4 to conform his life to the 'Good Law', 5 to attain truth, 6—7 one who adheres to right views is no longer able to produce six mental states, 8—11 six points of non liability (*abhibbatthānas*)

X *Ānisaṃsa Vagga* (p 441—445) 11 Suttas —

1 Six rare appearances, 2 six blessings of seeing face to face the Fruition of Sotāpatti, 3—6 unless a Bhikkhu regards *sinkhāras*, *dhammas*, and *nibbāna* as they ought to be regarded, he cannot reach his goal, 7—9 a Bhikkhu is able to call up in his mind the idea of impermanence, of suffering, and of non individuality, if he reflects upon six blessings and neglects all existing things, 10 the three *bhavas* are to be given up, and one should be trained in the three *sikkhās*, 11 the three *tanhās* and the three *mānas* are to be given up

XI *Tika Vagga* (p 445—449) 10 Suttas —

Ten groups of dhammas each are enumerated

XII (p 449—452) 8 Suttas —

1 Under six conditions one is unable or able to meditate on the impurity of the body, 2 the same as regards meditation on the evils of sensations, and so on, 3—4 how, on account of six qualities, celebrated householders beginning with Tapussa, attained the highest consummation, 5—8 supplements

Sum total of the Suttas — 124, or about 150 if we count a separate Sutta for each of the *Satipatthānas* (XII, 2) and likewise for each householder (XII, 4)

SATTAKA NIPĀTA (p IV, p 1—149)

I *Dhana Vagga* (p 1—8) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Seven conditions under which a Bhikkhu is either not dear or dear to his fellow students, 3 seven *Balas*, 4 the same explained, 5 seven *Dhanas*, 6 the same explained, 7 seven kinds of wealth not shared (with the owner) by others, 8 seven *Samyojanas*, 9 how in order to get rid of them a holy life is lived, 10 also seven *S* (the same as *sub* 8 exc 6 and 7, which are different)

II Anusaya Vagga (p 9—15) 8 Suttas —

1 Seven Anusayas, 2 how these are to be abandoned, 3 which families are to be visited, 4 seven individuals are worthy of homage and presents, 5 simile of the water applied to seven individuals, 6—7 on seven individuals, each of whom is worthy of homage and presents, 8 seven constituent parts of a middasa (= khināsava)

III Vajji Vagga (p 16—27) 12 Suttas —

1 Seven conditions of welfare taught to the Licchavis about the Vajjians (sermon referred to *sub* 2 § 3), 2 on the same subject (= M P S I, 1—5), 3 (= M P S I, 6), 4—7 on the same subject with some variations, 8—9 seven conditions of loss or welfare for a Bhikkhu under training, and for a lay disciple, 10—12 seven kinds of failure, success, loss, and gain of a lay disciple

IV Devatā Vagga (p 27—39) 10 Suttas —

1—4 On seven conditions of welfare for a Bhikkhu (in each Sutta with slight variations), 5—6 what Bhikkhu is to be resorted to as a friend, 7 on seven qualities required by a Bhikkhu who will realize the four Paṭi sambhūdās, 8 seven required by him who wishes to get the mind under control (the same with regard to Sāri putta), 9 the Buddha points to the seven constituent parts of a middasa (Of III, 8) as made known by him, 10 = 9 (only the middasavatthus are differently given)

V Mahāyanā Vagga (p 39—67) 10 Suttas —

1 The seven Viññānatthitas, 2 seven requisites for the attainment of samādhi, 3 seven fires, 4 on the occasion of a great sacrifice the Buddha delivers a speech full of moral instruction, 5 seven ideas to be developed, 6 the same in detail, 7 without complete chastity there is no complete knowledge, 8 on union and separation with regard to both sexes, 9 reasons why the same offerings have, in one case, no great reward, while, in another case, they have a great reward, 10 what a lay woman called the greatest wonder among seven

VI Avyākata Vagga (p 67—98) 10 Suttas —

1 Why there is no uncertainty about things not

manifested in a holy disciple of the Buddha, learned in the Scriptures? 2 on seven states of man (pūrisagatis) and the so called anupādā parinibbāna, 3 Moggallāna receives instruction on the knowledge possessed by the inhabitants of the Brahma world, concerning sa upādisesa and anupādisesa, from the mouth of one of them, and the Buddha supplements it, 4 on the immediate fruits of almsgiving, 5 on four matters which a Tathāgata need not guard against, and on three in which he is blameless, 6 reasons why the 'Good Law' will have no long duration, and why it will last long, 7 seven qualities in a Bhikkhu who wishes to effect the destruction of āsavas, 8 rules to overcome somnolence, and some other miscellaneous subjects are dealt with, 9 on seven wives, each of them likened to a murderer, a robber and so on, 10 doctrines on anger

VII Mahā Vagga (p 99—139) 10 Suttas —

1 Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order, 2 on the theme 'impermanent are all component things', with copious illustrations taken from the general dissolution in future times, the example of a former teacher named Sunetta, 3 under which conditions Māra cannot attack a holy disciple, 4 on seven qualities by which a Bhikkhu becomes worthy of homage and presents, 5 on the high dignity of one who is styled khināsava, 6 reverence for the Teacher implies also reverence for the Dhamma and so on, and the same with irreverence, 7 practice of the satipatthānas and the like is indispensable for arriving at final emancipation, 8 the sermon called aggikkhandhopama, on the preaching of which a hot stream of blood gushed from the mouth of sixty Bhikkhus, and sixty others returned to the world saying 'difficult is this O Blessed One, difficult is this O Blessed One', while sixty others reached salvation, 9 on forbearance towards our fellows in religious life, 10 life is short, let us cultivate earnestness'

VIII Vinaya Vagga (p 140—144) 10 Suttas —

1—8 Seven qualities of a vinayadhara, 9 on a sure criterion for discerning what is the Dhamma, the Vinaya, and the doctrine of the Buddha, 10 seven rules for settling questions

IX [Vaggasangahitā Suttantā] (p 144—149) 10 Suttas —

On some miscellaneous matters, each of which is discussed as comprising seven parts

Sum total of the Suttas — 90 or a little more, if we here also count the last Suttas separately

ATTHAKA NIPĀTA (part IV, p 150—350)

I Mettā Vagga (p 150—172) 10 Suttas —

1 Eight advantages to be expected from the practice of benevolence, 2 eight reasons and causes which strengthen elementary wisdom (*ādi brahmacariyikā paññā*), 3—4 eight qualities which make a Bhikkhu unpleasant or pleasant to his fellow students, 5 eight conditions inseparable from the 'world', 6 the same at greater length, 7—8 whosoever will not be subdued by those (worldly) inclinations which have ruined Devadatta must subdue them, 9 on certain practices of Nanda which are conducive to religious life, 10 why it is necessary to remove bad Bhikkhus, in order to save the rest

II Mahā Vagga (p 172—208) 10 Suttas —

1 Some brahmanical statements about the ascetic Gotama put in a true light, 2 Siha, the general, visits the Blessed One who, in his turn, overcomes the scruples of the former (= M VI, 31), 3 a Bhikkhu is likened to a well bred royal horse, 4 difference between horses and men, in respect of their behaviour, 5 eight defects, 6 eight qualities by which a Bhikkhu (and Sāriputta) is suitable for a messenger, 7—8 woman fascinates man, and man woman by reason of eight things, 9—10 on eight wonders of the ocean and on eight of the Doctrine and Discipline

III Gahapati Vagga (p 208—235) 10 Suttas —

1 Ugga of Vesālī, a householder, narrates eight marvellous events which have happened to him, and is proclaimed by the Buddha to be endowed with eight marvels 2 the same is related of Ugga of Hatthigāma, 3 Hatthaka Ālavaka, another householder, is praised by the Buddha, chiefly on account of his wish that others might not gain knowledge of the good qualities he had, 4 once he gave the reasons of his great popularity to the Buddha, who declared him to be possessed of eight marvels, 5—6 on the Upāsaka as he should be, 7 eight Forces, each being proper to a special kind of man, 8 on eight Forces by which an Arahant is sure to be an Arahant, 9 there are eight wrong times and seasons and only one right time and season for leading a life of holiness, 10 instructions given by the Buddha to the venerable Anuruddha on the value and practice of eight thoughts fitting for eminent men (mahāpurisa vitakkā)

IV Dāna Vagga (p 236—248) 10 Suttas —

1 Eight kinds of gifts, 2 a strophe on the divine way to the world of gods, 3 eight motives for alms giving, 4 the image of the field and seed is interpreted and applied to the ascetics and the presents made to them, 5 on eight modes of rebirth of an almsgiver, according to his wish, 6 the three opportunities of acquiring merit considered in the eight different results produced by those who take them, 7 eight gifts dealt out by the good man living in the world, 8 encomium upon him, 9 on eight fountain heads of merit, 10 the eight mortal sins leading to rebirth in hell, among animals and ghosts

V Uposatha Vagga (p 248—273) 10 Suttas —

1 On the observance of the Uposatha with eight constituent parts, 2—3 how does it come, that such an Up^o will bring about great blessings to him who observes it? — 4 all men are equally concerned with it, 5 — 2—3, 6 the Buddha answers the question concerning

the qualities women must possess, in order to be reborn to companionship of the charming angels (*manāpayikā devā*), 7—8 on the same subject matter, 9—10 by four mental dispositions women are declared to have won this world, and by four others they are declared to have won the next world

VI *Sa ādhāna Vagga* (p 274—293) 10 Suttas —

1 How the Blessed One permitted women to enter the Order (= C X, 1), 2 eight requisites needed by a Bhikkhu who is to become instructor of another Bhikkhu, 3 a rule distinguishing what the doctrine of the Buddha is from what it is not, 4—5 there are four conditions of temporal welfare and four other conditions of spiritual welfare for a man living in the world, 6 eight designations of sensual pleasures are explained, 7—10 by eight qualities a Bhikkhu is worthy of worship and offerings

VII *Bhumicāla Vagga* (p 293—313) 10 Suttas —

1 A Bhikkhu, living in solitude and free from dependence, may possibly show eight different attitudes of mind towards those wishes for material gifts which have sprung up in him, 2 under which conditions a Bhikkhu may be said to please himself and others, or himself and not others, or others and not himself, 3 instruction as to the way to attain a state of mind where there is but one thought, that of holiness, 4 the Buddha relates what has happened to him, when he dwelt at Gayā on the Gayāsisa, before attaining the supreme Buddhahood, 5 on the eight positions of mastery, 6 on the eight stages of deliverance, 7 on the eight unworthy practices, 8 on the eight worthy practices, 9 on the eight assemblies, 10 how Ananda was incapable of comprehending a suggestion of his Master, and how Māra approached the Buddha, eight causes of earthquake

VIII *Yamaka Vagga* (p 314—335) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Eight qualities needed by a Bhikkhu in order to be completely pleasant and pure, 3 how a Bhikkhu

is to dwell on the thought of death, 4 and how this thought will finally lead to *Nirvāṇa*, 5 on eight blessings, 6 on the same, each single blessing being described, 7 = VII, 1, 8 = VII, 2, 9 eight conditions are conducive to a *Bhikkhu* still under training, and eight others are not so, 10 on the eight occasions for indolence and on the eight occasions for energy

IX Sati Vagga (p 336—350) 10 Suttas —

1 Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order (Cf VIII, VII, 1), 2 under which conditions a sermon presents itself to the mind of the *Tathāgata*, 3 what answer the followers of the Buddha have to give, if asked about the origin, the end, and the essence of all dhammas, 4 under eight conditions a bandit will soon be seized, and under eight others he will be undisturbed at his profession, 5 on eight different denominations of the *Tathāgata*, 6 what the Buddha likes most (Cf VI, IV, 12), 7 the Order is entitled to overturn the begging bowl or to set it up again before a layman on account of eight reasons, 8 the laymen are entitled to manifest dissatisfaction or satisfaction against a *Bhikkhu* on account of eight reasons, 9 likewise the Order is entitled to proceed with censures against a *Bhikkhu* of such habits, 10 there are eight kinds of disqualification which a *Bhikkhu* incurs, who is under the censure called *tassa pāpiyasikā*

Here follow first a number of names of female followers of the Buddha, then the ordinary concluding chapter

Sum total of the Suttas — about 100

NAVAKA NIPATA (part IV, p 351—466)

I Sambodha-Vagga (p 351—373) 10 Suttas —

1 How to answer questions about those mental dispositions which foster all that belongs to the supreme knowledge, 2 how far a *Bhikkhu* is to be styled

nissayasampanna, 3 the Buddha teaches the venerable Meghiya, who has been tempted in the solitude, the means by which one might attain Nivāna, even in this world, 4 instruction given by the Buddha to the venerable Nandaka on four things needed by a Bhikkhu, in order to reach perfection, and instruction given by Nandaka to his fellow Bhikkhus on five advantages springing from hearing the Law, preached in due course, and from religious conversation, 5 on four Forces and five reasons for fear, 6 things to resort to or not to resort to, 7—8 what an Aṇhat is not able to perform, 9 nine individuals, 10 nine individuals are worthy of worship and offerings

II Sīhanāda Vagga (p 373—396) 10 Suttas —

1 Sāriputta makes known to the Buddha how much he is established in the meditation called kāyagatā sati, and forgives a Bhikkhu who had defamed him, 2 on nine individuals who are released from hell and similar evil states, though they have the Skandhas remaining (sa upādisesā) when dying, but the Buddha himself is afraid this doctrine may bring about carelessness in the hearers, 3 on the only true reason why a holy life is lived, that abides in the Blessed One, 4 Sāriputta examines Samiddhi on some cardinal points of the Doctrine, 5 why we should become disgusted with this body, 6 nine Saññās are to be developed, 7 under which conditions one should not visit families or visit them, why one should not sit down in their houses or should sit down there, 8 on the observance of the Uposatha with nine constituent parts, 9 a number of Devatās announce what had caused them after remorse, 10 the Buddha narrates how, in a former birth, he gave many and great presents, when he was the Brahmin Velāma, but he declares that benevolence and the feeling of impermanence surpass all other gifts

III Sattāvāsa Vagga (p 396—409) 11 Suttas —

1 The Uttarakurus, the inhabitants of Jambudīpa and the Tāvātimsa Gods are spoken of as outdoing

one another, every time in three things, 2 on three times three different horses and men, 3 nine dhammas, each having its root in craving, 4 on nine abodes of beings (*sattāvāsā*), 5 in what manner the mind of a Bhikkhu is well stored with wisdom, 6 on the same subject, but more diffusively and substituting 'thoughts' for wisdom, 7—8 if the five sorts of fear are calmed and the four elements of *Sotāpattiship* are present, a man may declare himself to have overcome hell and so on and to have entered the stream leading to Sambodhi, 9 on the nine occasions of ill will, 10 on the nine repessions of ill will, 11 on the nine successive destructions

IV Mahā Vagga (p 410—448) 10 Suttas —

1 On the nine successive states, 2 the means and ways of attaining them, 3 happiness originating in the five pleasures of sense is the reverse of the happiness called *Nirvāṇa*, which consists of nine states of trance one higher than the other, 4 without being well acquainted with the whole system of contemplation nobody is able to make progress in it, 5 the destruction of the *āsavas* is the result of every step made in the sphere of contemplation, 6 an intricate question about consciousness is answered, 7 the doctrine of the Buddha on the world's end expounded, 8 the struggle of the devas and asuras is typical of the struggle of the Bhikkhus with *Māra*, 9 when a Bhikkhu should resort to solitude, and how he there gets rid of all *āsavas*, 10 the Buddha relates to Ānanda how he had attained the Buddhahood by going through the nine successive states, and describes them *in extenso*

V Pañcāla Vagga (p 449—454) 10 Suttas —

1 A discourse to the same effect as in IV, 3, with reference to a stanza attributed to a devaputta, 2 who is rightly to be called 'witness in the body' (*kāyasakkhi*)? 3 — 'emancipated by wisdom'? 4 — 'emancipated in two ways'? 5—10 on the meaning of a series of terms or notions

- VI Khema Vagga (p 455—456) 11 Suttas —
 1—10 as in V, 5—10, 11 holness cannot be realized
 without putting away nine dhammas
- VII Satipatthāna Vagga (p 457—461) 10 Suttas —
 The four Satipatthānas are to be practised in order
 to get rid of (1) the five weaknesses of moral training
 (2) the five obstacles to a religious life (3) the five
 pleasures of sense (4) the five Skandhas springing from
 Upādāna (5) the five bonds belonging to the lower
 part (6) the five states of existence (7) the five kinds
 of niggardliness (8) the five bonds belonging to the upper
 part (9) the five kinds of stubbornness (10) the five
 bondages of heart
- VIII Sammappadhāna Vagga (p 462—463)
 10 Suttas —
 The four Sammappadhānas are enjoined here in the
 same manner as the four Satī before
- IX Iddhipāda Vagga (p 463—464) 10 Suttas —
 So also the four Iddhipādas
 Then follows some additional matter
 Sum total of the Suttas — 100

• DASAKA NIPATA (part V, p 1—310)

- I Anisamsa Vagga (p 1—14) 10 Suttas —
 1 How good conduct gradually nears a summit
 (of righteousness), 2 in a Bhikkhu possessed of good
 conduct spiritual life goes on spontaneously, not in
 tentiously, 3—5 and according to an internal law
 of causation, 6—7 how far it is possible to be
 without any (distinct) perception, and yet to have per
 ception, 8—10 how a Bhikkhu can acquire thorough
 brightness and purity
- II Nātha Vagga (p 15—32) 10 Suttas —
 1 A Bhikkhu who is endowed with five qualities, and
 who resorts to a dwelling place likewise endowed with
 five qualities, will soon attain complete emancipation,
 2 a Bhikkhu who is deprived of five and endowed with

five qualities is styled 'the accomplished one', 'the perfect one', 'the excellent man', 3 the ten bonds, 4 there is no progress in holy life without abandoning the five kinds of stubbornness and the five bondages of heart, 5 ten are deemed chief of all of the same class, 6 ten individuals worthy of homage and presents, 7—8 on the ten conditions granting protection (*nāthakāraṇā dhammā*), 9 the ten noble states (*ariyāvāsas*), 10 the same are explained

III Mahā Vagga (p 32—69) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On the ten Forces of a Tathāgata, 3 how we are to abandon something by deed, something by word and something by insight, 4 some marks are given, by which it is possible to distinguish true statements which a Bhikkhu makes about himself from false, 5 the ten Kasināyatanas, 6 a stanza quoted from S I 126 is interpreted and proved to be conformable to the doctrine of the ten Kasinas, 7—8 the ten great questions, an epitome of the Doctrine of the Buddha, 9 instability is everywhere, and change, therefore the wise loathe all, having a mind only to attain in this life the *anupādā-parinibbāna*, 10 the king Pasenadi states what had most impressed him in the Blessed One

IV Upāli Vagga (p 70—77) 10 Suttas —

1 Ten reasons why the Tathāgata has prescribed the moral precepts and the Pātimokkha to his disciples, ten reasons for establishing the Pātimokkha (*pātimokkhaṭṭha pana*), 2 a Bhikkhu possessed of ten qualities should be selected for settling difficulties within the Order, 3 — should confer the Upasampadā, 4 — give the Nissaya, attend upon a novice, 5 how far we are right in saying that there is dissension, or 6 concord within the Order, 7 = 5, 8 on the punishment of him who causes dissensions in the Order, 9 = 6, 10 on the reward of him who restores the Order to concord.

V Akkosa Vagga (p 77—91) 10 Suttas —

1 Why quarrels and disputes arise in the Order, 2—3 ten roots of contention, 4 a Bhikkhu who wants

to rebuke another Bhikkhu should consider five things and recall to his mind five other things, 5 on ten evils of entering the royal harem 6 the Blessed One persuades the Sakkas to keep the eightfold Upasatha, 7 whence it comes that there is good conduct and bad conduct, the one distinct from the other, 8 ten matters are to be considered repeatedly by an ascetic, 9 ten things dependent upon the body, 10 on ten things which are conducive to kindness, peace, and concord

VI Sacitta Vagga (p 92—112) 10 Suttas —

1—2 In which manner a Bhikkhu is expert in indicating his own thoughts, 3 on backsliding, standing still, and progress in good conditions, the same as in 1—2, 4 = 1—2, § 7sq are nearly identical with IX, vi 3sq, 5 = 1—2, 6—7 ten ideas will be a great blessing if developed, 8 Cf VIII, LXXXIII, 9 a certain mode of mental training recommended, 10 the ten ideas are expounded in detail (the idea of suffering *ādinavaśanā* is exemplified by a long list of diseases)

VII Yamaka Vagga (p 113—131) 10 Suttas —

1 Both ignorance and emancipation by knowledge are nourished and fulfilled by something, and this may finally be reduced to association with the bad and the good, respectively, 2 the same is said with regard to craving and emancipation by knowledge, 3—4 five states are consummated in this life and five after this life, 5 rebirth is sorrow, no rebirth happiness, 6 not delighting is sorrow, delighting happiness, 7—8 on the necessity of faith as the condition of every other moral quality, 9 the ten topics worthy of the followers of the Buddha, 10 on the ten subjects of praise

VIII Akankha Vagga (p 131—151) 10 Suttas —

1 Exhortation to a life of uprightness, addressed to the seeker of various things specified under ten heads, each beginning with 'if he should desire' (Cf M N I, 33sq), 2 on the ten thorns, ending with an exhortation to a thornless life, 3 there are ten obstacles to, and ten aids to ten desired things, difficult to meet with

in this world, 4 the tentold noble gain, 5 the lay woman Migasālā did not comprehend how two men, the one living a worldly life and the other living in celibacy, could reach the same future state, and this leads the Buddha to speak of the future state of ten individuals, 6 birth, old age, and death are the three conditions which cannot be overcome but by overcoming all that is involved in them, 7 a bad Bhikkhu is likened to a crow, in ten points, 8 the Niganthas are possessed of ten evil qualities, 9—10 ten occasions and ten repressions of ill will

IX Thera Vagga (p 151—176) 10 Suttas —

1 The Tathāgata is released and emancipated from ten conditions, 2 only if endowed with ten qualities a Bhikkhu is able to increase and prosper, 3 under which conditions a sermon occurs to the Tathāgata, 4—6 ten other qualities are named which, if extant in a Bhikkhu, make him increase and prosper, 7 on ten dispositions which do not conduce to his being loved, respected, apt to meditate, to live an ascetic and lonely life, and on ten others which conduce to his being loved, and so on, 8 ten losses which a Bhikkhu incurs who abuses his fellow students, 9 the story of Kokālika, who had sinned by abusive talk against Sāriputta and Moggallāna, on the duration of the punishments in hell, 10 on the ten Forces of an Arhat, by which he knows that his āsavas have come to an end

X Upāsaka Vagga (p 176—206) 10 Suttas —

1 On ten classes of wealthy men, considered so far as they deserve praise or blame, 2 he who is calmed as regards the five kinds of fear, and possesses the four elements of Sotāpattiship, and, moreover, understands well the noble Method (ariyo nāyo) may fairly declare himself to be freed from all evil states, and to have his final goal in Perfect Knowledge, 3 Anāthapīṇḍika confutes the confessors of other tenets by propounding to them the tenets of the Buddha, so far as they are opposed to the former, 4 so does also Vajjyamāhita

with other teachers, by wisely distinguishing between what is really the doctrine of the Buddha, and what is not, 5 why the Blessed One did not answer a question of Uttiya, a wandering ascetic, 6 a dialogue between Ananda and Kokanuda on the eternity of the world and the like, 7 a Bhikkhu deserves homage and presents, if he is endowed with ten dispositions, 8 an Elder lives easily, wherever he dwells, if possessed of ten qualities, 9 Upālī, who wants to retire into solitude, is persuaded by the Buddha to live in the community as more suitable for him, 10 one cannot reach Arihatship without getting rid of ten evil conditions

XI Samanasaññā Vagga (p 210—222) 12 Suttas —

1 Three ideas, if developed, bring seven conditions to perfection, 2 the seven Bojjhangas, if developed, bring three Vijjās to perfection, 3 where wrong, in its tenfold aspect, exists, there is failing, non success, 4 bad views and good views are the reason why, in one case, sorrow results, and happiness in the other case, 5 what occurs, if ignorance or knowledge be the leader? 6 the ten things which have been brought to nought (*nijjaṇa vatthu*), 7 on the noble washing away, 8 on the noble purging, 9 on the noble vomiting, 10 the ten conditions which are to be removed, 11 how far a Bhikkhu is no longer under training, 12 the ten attributes of one who is no longer under training

XII Paccorohani Vagga (p 222—237) 10 Suttas —

1—4 On the meaning of the two couples of notions, viz *adhamma* and *anatta*, *dhamma* and *atta*, each Sutta varying the theme, or repeating it, with some modifications and amplifications, 5—6 what is meant by 'this side and the other side of the river'? 7—8 on the spiritual 'Coming down again' (*Paccorohani*), 9 right views are the dawn of every good condition, 10 ten conditions are to be developed

XIII Parisuddha Vagga (p 237—240) 11 Suttas —

1—9 Right views and their whole train of consequences, in number ten, are considered under different

aspects, and are said to be found nowhere but in the Discipline taught by the Buddha, 10—11 wrong views and right views and then train of consequences are identified with wrong and right in general

XIV Sādhū Vagga (p 240—244) 11 Suttas —

Wrong views and right views and then train of consequences are differently set forth

XV Ariyamagga Vagga (p 244—247) 10 Suttas —

On the same subject

XVI Puggala Vagga (p 247—249) 12 Suttas —

Different consequences following the circumstance that an individual is possessed of wrong views or right views, and so on

XVII Jānussoṇi Vagga (p 249—273) 11 Suttas —

1—2 = XII, 7—8 with some modifications, 3—4 = XII, 5—6 with the same modifications, 5—7 = XII, 1—4 also modified in the same manner as before, 8 according to the three causes of Karma, viz covetousness, hatred, and delusion, each of the ten transgressions has its threefold cause, 9 how the Dhamma is approached, 10 on the threefold defilement and purification of the body, the fourfold defilement and purification of the speech, and the threefold defilement and purification of the mind, 11 the question, if the departed kinsmen enjoy the gifts offered to them, is solved, and every difficulty in this problem is touched upon

XVIII Sādhū Vagga (p 273—277) 11 Suttas —

Identical with XIV, only substituting the ten transgressions and the abstinence from them for the wrong and right views, and so on

XIX Ariyamagga Vagga (p 278—281) 10 Suttas —

On the same subject

XX Puggala-Vagga (p 281—282)

As in XV with the same difference, as mentioned *sub* XVIII

XXI Karajakāya Vagga (p 283—303) 10 Suttas —

1—4 Ten evil conditions lead man (woman-kind, female

heareis) to hell, and ten good conditions lead men (womankind, female heareis) to heaven, 5 a lay woman dwells with diffidence in her house, if she is not endowed with ten qualities, on the contrary, she dwells there with confidence, if she is endowed with them, 6 the doctrine on the 'creeping along' is expounded, 7—8 on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the body, on the fourfold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the speech, and on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the mind, 9 on certain exercises recommended to every man and woman, in order to avoid sin and sorrow 10 on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon body, on the fourfold bad and good conduct depending upon speech, and on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon the mind

XXII [no title] (p 303—310) 10 Suttas —

1 One goes to hell or heaven, if endowed with ten tendencies, 2 — with twenty tendencies, 3 — with thirty tendencies, 4 — with forty tendencies, 5—7 the same, only with different wording, 8—10 supplementary matters, as usually at the end of a Nīpāta

• Sum total of the Suttas — about 220

EKADASAKA NIPATA (part V, p 311—361)

I Nissaya Vagga (p 311—328) 11 Suttas —

1—5 Cf X, i, 1—5, 6 Cf X, ix, 8, 7 Cf X, i, 6, 8—9 on the same question, how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception and apperception, and yet to have perception and apperception, 10 it behoves us to think noble thoughts (ājāmyajjhāyitam jhāyatha!), 11 on the qualities needed in order to reach the 'Endless' (Nirvāna) and to become the highest and best among gods and men

II Anussati Vagga (p 328—358) 11 Suttas —

1—2 On the most convenient state of life, consisting in the culture of eleven mental habits, 3 on the same

subject, with some variations in the second half of the habits to be cultivated, 4 on the eleven characteristic properties of one who may be called believing, 5 eleven blessings to be expected from the exercise of benevolence, 6 on the eleven gates leading to Nirvāna, by each of which one may save oneself, 7 comparison of a Bhikkhu with a cow herd in so far as both are not endowed or are endowed with eleven qualities, 8—11 on the same subject as above in I, 7sq1, with some variations in the introduction

III [no title] (p 359—361) 20 Suttas —

1 The tenets of II, 7 are recapitulated, 2 one should develop eleven conditions for the knowledge of human passion, 3—20 the same subject is treated variously

Sum total of the Suttas — about 50

APPENDIX II

LIST OF SUTTAS

(AND GĀTHĀS) OCCURRING MORE THAN ONCE IN THE A N¹

A Suttas, or greater portions of them

- II, XII, 10 (I, 91)² ~ II, XVI, 1 (I, 95)
III, 14 (I, 109 sq) ~ V, CXXXVIII (III, 149 sqq)
III, 94—96 (I, 244 sqq) ~ IV, 256—257 (II, 250 sqq)
III, 118 (I, 271 sq) ~ X, CLXXXVI § 7—10 (V, 266 sqq)
III, 131 (I, 284 sq) ~ IV, 181 (II, 170 sq, cf 202)
V, XLVIII (III, 54 sqq) ~ V, XLIX § 2 (III, 57)
V, LIII (III 65) ~ X, XI § 2 (V, 15)
V, LXIII ~ V, LXIV (III, 80)
V, LXV ~ V, LXVI (III, 81) ~ V, CLXIII (III, 190 sq) ~ V,
CLXIV (III, 191)
V, LXIX ~ V, LXX (III, 83)
V, LXXIII ~ V, LXXIV (III, 86 sq)
V, CCV (III, 248 sq) ~ IX, LXXI § 1—3 (IV, 460) ~ X, XIV
§ 2—3 (V, 17 sq) •
V, CCVI (III, 249 sq) ~ IX, LXXII § 1—3 (IV, 461) ~ X, XIV
§ 4—5 (V, 18 sq)
VI, x (III, 284 sqq) ~ XI, XII (V, 328 sqq) ~ XI, XIII (V,
332 sqq)
• VI, XXV ~ VI, XXVI (III, 312 sqq)

¹ Minor variations and such amplifications as are wanted in order to fill up a higher numeral are not considered in this enumeration

² The numbers in brackets refer to the Parts and pages of this Edition

- VI, xxvii § 3—8 (III, 317 sqq) ~ VI, xxviii § 7—8 (III, 321 sqq)
 VI, xxxii (III, 330 sq) ~ VII, xlx (IV, 27 sq)
 VI, xxxiii (III, 331) ~ VII, xxxii (IV, 28 sq)
 VI, xliiv (III, 347 sqq) ~ X, lxxv (V, 137 sqq)
 VII, xxxix § 1—3, 5 (IV, 34 sqq) ~ VII, xl § 1—3, 5 (IV, 37 sqq)
 VIII, xxi ~ VIII, xxii (IV, 208 sqq)
 VIII, xxv ~ VIII, xxvi (IV, 220 sq)
 VIII, xlii ~ VIII, xliii (IV, 251 sqq) ~ VIII, liv (IV, 259 sqq)
 VIII, xlvi § 4—5 (IV, 265 sq) ~ VIII, xlvii § 2—3 (IV, 267) ~ VIII, xlviii § 2—3 (IV, 268 sq)
 VIII, xli (IV, 248 sq) ~ IX, xliii (IV, 388 sqq)
 VIII, xlix ~ VIII, l (IV, 269 sqq)
 VIII, liv ~ VIII, lv (IV, 281 sqq)
 VIII, lix ~ VIII, lxx (IV, 292 sq)
 VIII, lxi (IV, 293 sqq) ~ VIII, lxxvii (IV, 325 sqq)
 VIII, lxv (IV, 305 sq) ~ X, xvi § 6 (V, 61 sq)
 VIII, lxxi ~ VIII, lxxii (IV, 314 sqq)
 VIII, lxxxiii (IV, 338 sq) ~ X, lviii (V, 106 sq)
 IX, vi § 3—8 (IV, 366 sqq) ~ X, liv § 7—13 (V, 100 sqq)
 IX, xxvii (IV, 405 sqq) ~ X, xiii (V, 182 sqq)
 IX, xxxiv § 3—12 (IV, 414 sqq) ~ IX, xlviii § 5—11 (IV, 430 sqq)
 X, i—v (V, 1 sqq) ~ XI, i—v (V, 311 sqq)
 X, iii ~ X, iv ~ X, v (V, 1 sqq)
 X, vi ~ X, vii (V, 7 sqq) ~ XI, vii (V, 318 sq) ~ XI, xix—xxxii (V, 353 sqq)
 X, viii ~ X, ix ~ X, x (V, 10 sqq) ~ X, xi § 6
 X, xvii ~ X, xviii (V, 23 sqq)
 X, xxi ~ X, xxii (V, 32 sqq)
 X, xxv (V, 46) ~ X, xlix § 4 (V, 60)
 X, xxvii ~ X, xxviii (V, 48 sqq)
 X, xxxiii § 2 (V, 72) ~ X, xlxiv § 2 (V, 73)
 X, xxxv § 2 (V, 73 sq) ~ X, xxviii § 2 (V, 75) ~ X, xli § 3 (V, 77 sq) ~ X, xlii § 3 (V, 78)
 X, xxxvi § 2 (V, 74) ~ X, xlix § 2 (V, 76)

- X, I I ~ X, LII (V, 92 sqq) ~ X, LIII § 5—8 (V, 96 sqq)
 X, I VI ~ X, LXII (V, 113 sqq)
 X, LXXIII ~ X, LXXIV (V, 119 sq)
 X, LXV ~ X, LXVI (V, 120 sqq)
 X, LXXVII ~ X, LXXVIII (V, 122 sqq)
 X, LXXXIX ~ X, LXXX (V, 150 sq)
 X, LXXXIV (V, 155 sqq) ~ X, LXXXVI (V, 161 sqq)
 X, LXXXVIII (V, 169) ~ XI, VI (V, 317 sq)
 X, CVIII ~ X, CIX (V, 218 sqq)
 X, CVIII (V, 222 sq) ~ X, CLXXI (V, 254)
 X, CXV (V, 224 sqq) ~ X, CLXXII (V, 255 sqq)
 X, CXVII ~ X, CLVIII (V, 232 sq)
 X, CXIX (V, 233 sqq) ~ X, CLXVII (V, 249 sqq)
 X, CXX (V, 236) ~ X, CLXVIII (V, 251 sq)
 X, CLXIX ~ X, CLXX (V, 252 sqq)
 X, CLXXIV—CLXVI (V, 240—249) ~ X, CLXXVIII—CXCI (V,
 273—282)
 X, CC ~ X, CCI (V, 283 sqq)
 X, CCII ~ X, CCIII (V, 286 sq)
 X, CCVI ~ X, CCVII (V, 292 sqq)
 XI, XII ~ XI, XIII ~ XI, XIV (V, 328 sqq)
 XI, XVIII (V, 347 sqq) ~ XI, supplement (V, 359 sq)

B Gāthās^{*}

- III, 32 § 1 (I, 133) = IV, 41 § 6 (II, 45 sq)²
 III, 48 (I 152 sq) = V, XI § 3 (III, 44)
 III, 57 § 2 (I, 162) = V, CLXXIX § 8 (III, 214)
 IV, 3 § 3 (II, 3 sq) = X, LXXXIX § 3 (V, 171)³
 IV, 34 § 3 (II, 35) = V, XXXII § 3 (III, 36)
 IV, 51 § 4 (II, 55 sq) = V, CLV § 3 (III, 52 sq)
 V, LXIII § 2 (III, 80) ~ X, LXXIV § 2 (V, 137)⁴

^{*} With the exception of those occurring twice or more within the same Nipāta, for which see the Index of Gāthas at the end of each separate Part

² Quoted from S N v 1048

³ Beginning from Yo nandiyam

⁴ Beginning from Saddhāya silena ca

APPENDIX III

LIST OF SUTTAS

REPEATING THE

SAME SUBJECT FIRST BRIEFLY AND THEN IN DETAIL

- III, 118—119 (I, 271 sqq)
IV, 29—30 (II, 29 sqq)
IV, 92—93 94 (II, 92 sqq)
IV, 98—99 (II, 98 sqq)
IV, 153 (II, 142)—IX, v § 1—6 (IV, 363 sq)
IV, 231—232—236 (II, 230 sqq)
V, i—ii (III, 1 sqq)
V, xiii—xiv (III, 10 sq)
VI, viii (III, 284)—xxx (III, 325 sqq)
VII, iii—iv (IV, 3 sq)
VII, v—vi (IV, 4 sqq)
VII, xlv—xlvi (IV, 46 sqq)
VIII, v—vi (IV, 156 sqq)
VIII, lxxiii § 2 (IV, 317)—lxxiv (IV, 320 sqq)
VIII, lxxv—lxxvi (IV, 322 sqq)
X, xix—xx (V, 29 sqq)
X, cxiii—cxiv (V, 222 sqq)
X, clxxi (V, 254)—clxxiii (V, 260 sq)
-

APPENDIX IV

LIST OF SUTTAS

WHERE THE

COMPONENT PARTS MAKE UP THE NUMBER JUST REQUIRED ¹

VI, <i>xxi</i> (III, 309 sq)	3 + 3
VI, <i>xxxix</i> (III, 338 sq)	3 + 3
VI, <i>cv—cxvi</i> (III, 444 sqq)	3 + 3
VII, <i>lv</i> (IV 82 sqq)	4 + 3
VIII, <i>xliv</i> (IV, 269 sqq)	4 + 4
VIII <i>l</i> (IV, 271 sqq)	4 + 4
VIII <i>liv</i> (IV, 281 sqq)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>lv</i> (IV, 285 sqq)	4 + 4
<i>IX, i—iii</i> (IV, 351 sqq)	5 + 4
<i>IX, iv—v</i> (IV, 358 sqq)	4 + 5
<i>IX, xxi—xxii</i> (IV 396 sqq)	3 + 3 + 3
<i>IX, xxvii—xxviii</i> (IV, 405 sqq)	5 + 4
<i>IX, lxi—lxx</i> (IV, 457 sqq)	5 + 4
<i>IX, lxxi</i> (IV, 460)	5 + 4
<i>IX, lxxii</i> (IV, 461)	5 + 4
<i>IX, lxxiii—xcii</i> (IV, 462 sqq)	5 + 4
<i>X, xi</i> (V, 15 sq)	5 + 5
<i>X, xii—xiii</i> (V, 16 sqq)	5 + 5
<i>X, xiv</i> (V 17 sqq)	5 + 5

¹ The numbers in italics indicate that the subjects grouped under them are registered also among the component parts themselves, e g among the pañcāngas

X, XLIV (V, 79 sqq)	5 + 5
X, LXIII—LXIV (V, 119 sq)	5 + 5
X, XCII (V, 182 sqq)	5 + 4 + 1
X, CI (V, 210 sq)	3 + 7
X, CII (V, 211)	7 + 3
X, CLXXVI (263 sqq)	3 + 4 + 3
XI, XI (V, 326 sqq)	3 + 3 + 3 + 2
XI, XII—XIII (V, 328 sqq)	5 + 6
XI, XIV (V, 334 sqq)	5 + 6

CORRECTIONS

- p 42 l 16 fr t *insert the comma after vadamano and put it before*
bhavita°
- p 53 l 9 fr b *read attha instead of attha*
- p 148 l 3 fr t *a new line and number begins with Ariyanam*
- p 190 l 6 fi b *put a mark of interrogation after t₁ and read p aham*
instead of pa'ham
- p 194 l 13 fr t *put a mark of interrogation after t₁*
- p 380 l 7sq fr b *some copies have sammagga instead of samagga*